Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/journalofillinoi03illi

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01776 5915

GENEALOGY
977.3
IL682J
1910-1911

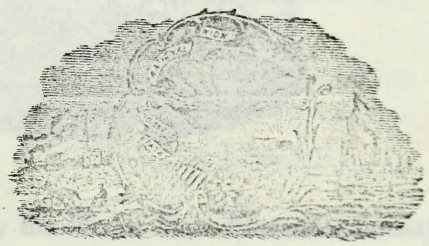
JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society

VOLUME III

APRIL, 1910, TO JANUARY, 1911



Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress of July 16, 1894.

1912

95035

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society

VOLUME III

APRIL, 1910, TO JANUARY, 1911

Entered at Washington, D. C., as Second Class Matter under Act of Congress of July 16, 1894.

1912

X 70.602

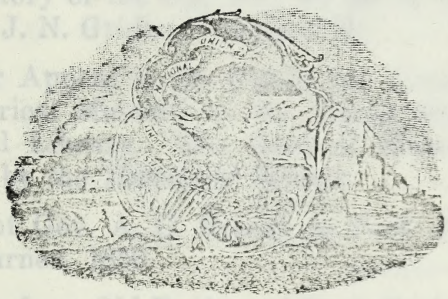
VOL. 3 APRIL, 1910 NO. 1

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society

3
1910-11



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society,
Springfield, Illinois

PHILLIPS BROS., PRINTERS SPRINGFIELD, ILL.

62148

VOL. 3 APRIL, 1910 NO. 1

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society

Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society,
Springfield, Illinois

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

1. Officers of the Illinois State Historical Society.. 5
2. Eleventh Annual Meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society. Program of exercises and general information 7
3. Agricultural Organization in Illinois, 1870-1880. Solon J. Buck, University of Illinois..... 10
4. Abraham Lincoln's Defense of Duff Armstrong. The story of the trial and the use of the almanac. J. N. Gridley, Virginia, Ill..... 24
5. Another Appeal to the Public for Donations of Historical Material to the Illinois State Historical Library. The Kind of Material Desired by the Historical Society..... 46
6. Letter of Gov. A. C. French to Prof. Jonathan B. Turner, 1850..... 48
7. Reprints from Old Books and Periodicals..... 51
8. Editorial Notes 97
9. Book Reviews 111
10. Necrology 123
11. List of the Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Historical Society.....130

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. Officers of the Illinois State Historical Society.. 5

2. Eleventh Annual Meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society. Program of exercises and general information 7

3. Agricultural Organization in Illinois, 1870-1880. Solon J. Buck, University of Illinois..... 10

4. Abraham Lincoln's Defense of Duff Armstrong. The story of the trial and the use of the almanac. J. N. Gridley, Virginia, Ill..... 24

5. Another Appeal to the Public for Donations of Historical Material to the Illinois State Historical Library. The Kind of Material Desired by the Historical Society..... 46

6. Letter of Gov. A. C. French to Prof. Jonathan B. Turner, 1850..... 48

7. Reprints from Old Books and Periodicals..... 51

8. Editorial Notes 97

9. Book Reviews 111

10. Necrology 123

11. List of the Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Historical Society..... 130

JOURNAL OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Editor,

Jessie Palmer Weber.

Associate Editors,

E. C. Page, J. F. Snyder,
Wm. A. Meese, J. H. Burnham,
Geo. W. Smith, H. W. Clendenin,
Andrew Russel.

OFFICERS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY MAY 1909 TO MAY 1910.

President,

Hon. Clark E. Carr.....Galesburg

First Vice President,

Hon. Smith D. Atkins.....Freeport

Second Vice President,

Hon. L. Y. Sherman.....Springfield

Board of Directors,

Edmund J. James, President of the University of Illinois .....Urbana-Champaign
M. H. Chamberlin .....Lebanon
Hon. Richard Yates.....Springfield
J. H. Burnham.....Bloomington
E. B. Greene, University of Illinois.....Urbana
Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield
Hon. Wm. H. Collins.....Quincy
Hon. J. O. Cunningham.....Urbana
Hon. Andrew Russel.....Jacksonville
George W. Smith, Southern Illinois Normal University .....Carbondale
Hon. Wm. T. Norton.....Alton
Hon. Jesse A. Baldwin.....Chicago
Hon. Wm. A. Meese.....Moline
Mr. J. W. Clinton.....Polo
Rev. C. J. Eschmann.....Prairie du Rocher

Secretary and Treasurer,

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Honorary Vice Presidents,

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies.

THE ELEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY MAY 5 AND 6, 1910

MEMBERS AND FRIENDS URGED TO ATTEND

The attention of the members of the Illinois State Historical Society is called to the approaching meeting of the Society to be held in the State Capitol Building at Springfield on Thursday and Friday, the 5th and 6th of May. Members who expect to attend will do well to secure hotel accommodations in advance. Many private houses are glad to provide sleeping accommodations and the Secretary of the Society will have a list of such houses and will be glad to reserve accommodations for members if requested to do so.

The program committee as usual presents an excellent program and begs that the members will encourage the committee, and the officers of the Society, and show to the gentlemen who have given so much time and labor to the preparation of these addresses, their appreciation of their interest in, and labor for the Society.

The officers and the members present were mortified at the last annual meeting at the small numbers who were present to listen to the most interesting and instructive addresses. This year the annual address will be given by Prof. F. L. Paxson, of the University of Michigan, and it will be an addition to the list of addresses with which the Society has been favored each year since its organization. Those persons who had the pleasure of hearing the addresses of Dr. E. J. James, Mr. Horace White, Gen. A. E. Stevenson, Dr. B. F.

Shambaugh, Dr. F. J. Turner, Dr. R. G. Thwaites, Governor C. P. Johnson and others who have in the years past given the Society its annual addresses will not willingly miss hearing Professor Paxson.

The full program is given below. There may be some changes in the arrangement, but it is substantially complete.

You are not only urged to attend the meeting, but to make an effort to induce others to do so. It is one of the chief duties of the members of the Illinois State Historical Society to call the attention of the people of the State to the work of the Society and to spread and increase interest in it.

ELEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY TO BE HELD IN THE CAPITOL BUILDING AT SPRINGFIELD, THURSDAY AND FRIDAY, MAY 5TH AND 6TH, 1910.

PROGRAM OF EXERCISES.

THURSDAY MORNING, 9:00 O'CLOCK.

Meeting of the Board of Directors in the office of the Secretary of the Society.

10:00 o'clock—Business meeting of the Society.
Reports of officers.
Reports of committees.
Reports of delegates from local Historical Societies.
Miscellaneous business.
Election of officers.
Unfinished business.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, 2:30 O'CLOCK.

Address. Some Illinois Editors I Have Known.
Gen. Smith D. Atkins, Freeport, Ill.

Address. Negro Slavery in Illinois.
Hon. John P. Hand, Cambridge, Ill.

Address. The English Settlements in Edwards County, Ill.
Hon. H. J. Strawn, Albion, Ill.

THURSDAY EVENING, 8:00 O'CLOCK.

Address. The Life and Services of Alfred Orendorff, late President of the Illinois State Historical Society.
Hon. James A. Creighton, Springfield, Ill.

Lecture with Stereopticon Views. The Archaeology of the Mississippi Valley.
Dr. Warren K. Moorhead, Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.

FRIDAY MORNING, 9:30 O'CLOCK.

Address. Grant's First March.
Mr. Ensley Moore, Jacksonville, Ill.

Address. Illinois and the Revolution in the West, 1779-1780.
J. A. James, Ph. D., Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.

A Brief Account of the Work of the Illinois State Historical Library.
President E. J. James, University of Illinois, Urbana-Champaign.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, 2:30 O'CLOCK.

Address. The Ninety-Sixth Illinois at Chickamauga.
Gen. Charles A. Partridge, Chicago, Ill.

Address. The Illinois Bill of Rights.
Herman G. James, J. D., Member of the Illinois Bar, Urbana, Ill.

Address. Mrs. S. P. Wheeler, Springfield, Ill.

Address. The Kensington Runestone.
George T. Flom, Ph. D., Urbana, Ill.

FRIDAY EVENING, 8:00 O'CLOCK.

Annual Address. The West and the Growth of the National Ideal.
F. L. Paxson, Ph. D., University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.

Reception. In Illinois State Library.

AGRICULTURAL ORGANIZATION IN ILLINOIS 1870-1880.

By Solon J. Buck, University of Illinois.

From very early times, isolated farmers' clubs and agricultural societies existed in many localities throughout the United States, usually in or near some of the large cities, and as early as 1819 an Agricultural Society of Illinois was organized, with Morris Birkbeck, the famous English emigrant, as its president[1]. These early bodies, however, confined their attention almost wholly to topics of practical agriculture, and it was not until the decade following the Civil War that the tendency of American industrial society toward organization began to take hold of the agricultural class. This movement, which slowly gathered headway for a few years and then suddenly culminated in a series of startling manifestations, political and economic, during the years from 1873 to 1875, though national in its scope, was strongest in the states of the upper Mississippi Valley and in no state did it have more important or permanent results than in Illinois.

The causes of rural unrest during the later sixties and the seventies are to be sought in the economic and to a less extent in the political and social conditions which prevailed among the farmers during this period. Economically the farmers, and especially those in the North Central group of states, were not prosperous at this

[1] Faux, *Memorable Days in America*, 281, Thwaites, *Early Western Travels*, XI, 262.

time[2]. Largely as a result of the great agricultural expansion which had taken place and was still going on, wheat and corn, the staple products of these states, were selling at prices so low as to be quite unremunerative to the farmers. Indeed there were times when they found it advisable to burn corn for fuel rather than to sell it for fifteen cents a bushel and purchase coal or wood. At the same time agricultural products were bringing fairly good prices in the eastern markets and it was quite natural for the farmers to seek the remedy for their troubles in a reduction of the cost of transportation.[3] This they proposed to bring about in one or both of two ways; either through the construction of more railroads and canals or by a legislative reduction of freight tariffs on existing roads. In order to accomplish anything in this direction, organization was necessary.

Not only were the farmers dissatisfied with the prices which they received for their products; they were also convinced that they were paying too much for the supplies which they purchased, or to use their own expression, that they were supporting an army of unnecessary middlemen[4]. Here again was an incentive for them to organize in order to eliminate the middlemen by co-operative buying and selling.

Then there were a number of politico-economic questions about which the farmers felt aggrieved. They

---

[2] For discussion of the causes of agricultural depression, see: Hibbard, *Agriculture in Dane County, Wisconsin*, 121, 134. *Nation*, XVII, 68, (July 31, 1873. XIX, 36, (July 16, 1874); *Atlan. Mo.*, XXXII, 508-512, (Oct., 1873); C. W. Pierson in *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, XXXII, 202, (Dec. 1887); C. F. Adams in *No. Am. Rev.*, XCVIII, 421-424, (April, 1874); E. D. Fite, *Prosperity During the Civil War*. (Harvard Univ. MSS. thesis) ch. II; W. G. Moody, *Land and Labor:* C. F. Emerick, *Agricultural Discontent* in *Pol. Sci. Quart.*, XI, 640-643, (Sept. 1896); J. R. Elliott, *American Farms*.

[3] Ill. State Grange, *Proc.*, IV, 102, (1875); Martin, *The Granger Movement*, ch. V; W. C. Flagg, (Pres. Ill. State Farmers' Assn.) in *Am. Soc. Sci. Journal*, VI, 109 (July, 1874); Senator Sherman, *Campaign Speech*, at Alliance, O., in *Cin. Semi-Weekly Gazette*, Sept. 26, 1876, p. 5.

[4] R. H. Ferguson, *Address on Co-operation*, in Ill. State Grange, Proc., IV, 91-96, (1875); Carr, *Patrons of Husbandry on the Pacific Coast*, 131-140.

believed that in many instances taxes were so adjusted as to lay a greater proportionate burden upon agricultural than upon other property, and many became convinced that the protective tariff was operating to their disadvantage. The great majority of western farmers were in debt at this time and therefore wanted laws reducing the legal rate of interest, and for the same reason a large proportion of them were strongly opposed to the resumption of specie payment. Again, they complained about extortion practiced by patent-right monopolies and especially by the manufacturers of agricultural implements. Many of the more discerning among the farmers began to feel that the trouble lay in the relatively small amount of influence which they exercised in politics and the result was a desire for organization to strengthen the political influence of the agricultural class and to put the farmers in a position to make effective their demands along legislative lines[5].

The social element in the movement for agricultural organization is readily understood. This was before the day of rural free delivery, interurban railroads, and farmers' telephone lines; and life on the isolated farms in the western states was monotonous in the extreme. Undoubtedly the monthly or bi-monthly meetings of the farmers' club or local grange filled a long felt want in many a rural neighborhood. Such are a few of the factors which help to explain the rapid sweep of the movement for agricultural organization, the most important being the demand for cheap transportation and the desire to attempt business co-operation.

The lead in this movement was taken by the order of the Patrons of Husbandry or the Grange as it was popularly known. This organization, which was a secret order with an elaborate ritual, owed its inception to the

[5] Peffer, *The Farmers' Side;* Elliott, *American Farms;* Sparks, *The Distribution of Wealth;* Cloud, *Monopolies and the People;* Flagg in *Am. Soc. Sci. Journal,* VI, (July, 1874); *California Patron* Nov. 14, 1874, p. 2.

fertile brain of one Oliver H. Kelley, a clerk in the agricultural bureau of the United States government, and was first established at Washington in 1867 by a number of government clerks.[6] The next year Kelley started for his home in Minnesota with the purpose of introducing the order to the farmers of the Northwest; stopping at Fredonia, New York, where he organized the first regular, active, and permanent local grange of the Patrons of Husbandry. When he reached Chicago, an attempt was made with the assistance of H. D. Emery, editor of the Prairie Farmer, to establish a grange there, but this proved a failure[7]. During 1868 and 1869 Kelley succeeded in establishing a few granges in Minnesota and Iowa and in November, 1869, he organized the first working grange in Illinois at Nunda (Eureka Grange.)[8] This was followed in the next month by the second grange , also organized by Kelley, at Henry, Illinois[9].

During the year 1870 the work of organization progressed but slowly. In Illinois the feeling of antagonism to railroads had lead to the calling of a "Producer's Convention," which met at Bloomington, April 11, and appointed a committee to take measures for the establishment of town and county transportation leagues. Efforts were made by Kelley and W. W. Corbett, the editor of the *Prairie Farmer,* to capture this movement for the Patrons of Husbandry; and in June, 1870, they revived Garden City Grange, the one which had been organized by Kelley on his trip to the West in 1868, and then proceeded to organize a temporary State Grange made up largely of deputies, but with H. C. Wheeler, a member of the committee on organization appointed by the Bloomington Convention, as its secretary. This

---

[6] Kelley wrote an account of the inception, organization and early years of the Grange in a book entitled: *Origin and Progress of the Order of the Patrons of Husbandry in the United States; a History from 1866 to 1873.*

[7] Kelley, *Patrons of Husbandry,* 97.

[8] *Ibid,* 212.

[9] *Ibid,* 215.

move proved abortive and but one new grange was organized in the State during the year[10]. Late in 1870 Kelley transferred his headquarters to Washington and turned over most of the work of organization to deputies appointed by himself or by the masters of State Granges. By this time stage granges had been organized in Minnesota and Iowa and in the latter state especially, the granges began to multiply rapidly in 1871. In June of that year, J. Wilkinson, one of the successful Iowa deputies began operations in northern Illinois and succeeded in establishing five additional granges in the State before the end of the year[11].

By 1872 the agitation for railroad regulation had reached considerable proportions in Illinois and the farmers were beginning to look about for some means of joint action against oppressive railroads and monopolies. Up to this time the leaders of the Patrons of Husbandry had emphasized mainly the social and fraternal aspects of the order but they now determined to lay more stress upon the opportunities which it afforded for protective and co-operative organization.[12] To many farmers it seemed that here was the weapon which they had been looking for, ready-fashioned for their hands, and as a consequence the order now swept over the states of the Northwest like a prairie fire.

The work begun by Wilkinson in Illinois in 1871 was continued in the spring of the next year; and on March 5, 1872, Kelly met the Masters of the Illinois granges at Dixon and organized the State Grange on a permanent basis, with Alonzo Golder as master and O. E. Fanning, secretary. Considerable activity ensued and the year 1872 saw the organization of between sixty and seventy subordinate granges in Illinois, mainly in Whiteside and

---

[10] Kelley, *Patrons of Husbandry*, 245, 269-272, 285, 289, 295; *Prairie Farmer*, XLI, 89, 130, (March 26, April 30, 1870).

[11] Kelley, *Patrons of Husbandry*, 333, 339; Paine, *The Granger Movement in Illinois*, 10.

[12] Kelley, *Patrons of Husbandry*, 256-259, 302-305, 315, 320, 322, 385, 409.

Lee and the adjoining counties in the northwestern part of the State[13]. On May 1, the State Grange held another meeting for the installation of officers and other business; and in August, the Patrons of Whiteside county held the first of the grange picnics which were to become very popular in the State in the next few years. The first annual meeting of the State Grange was held in December, 1872, with seventy granges represented and in the next month, six masters of State Granges and a number of deputies representing in all eleven different states, assembled with the "Founders" in Washington and reorganized the National Grange on a permanent basis. For the first time the control of this great agricultural order passed into the hands of actual farmers[14].

After this the work of organization went on rapidly and Illinois quickly stepped to second rank among the grange states, Iowa continuing to hold the lead. The number of local deputies at work in Illinois increased from fourteen in January, 1873, to fifty in August, most of whom had charge of two or three counties, while there were in addition a dozen general deputies commissioned to organize anywhere in the State. Secretary Kelley's report of May 19, 1873, credited Illinois with 431 granges; and 750 masters attended the second annual session of the State Grange at Bloomington, December 9, at which time it was estimated that there were eight hundred granges in the State. This number was nearly doubled during 1874, 704 granges being organized that year, making the total 1533 according to the official report of January 1, 1875. The third session of the State

---

[13] Kelley, *Patrons of Husbandry*, 359, 368, 374; *National Grange, Proc.*, VI, 8, (1873); *Prairie Farmer*, XLIII, 100, 153, 273, 284, 292, 356, 388, 401, 404, (March-Dec., 1872); Paine, *Granger Movement in Illinois*, 10.

[14] Nat. Grange Proc., VI, (1873); Kelley, *Patrons of Husbandry*, 414-421; C. Darrow, *Patrons of Husbandry*, 38-40; A. Messer, *The Grange*, 5; N. A. Dunning, *Farmers' Alliance History*, 235; Pierson, in *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, XXXII, 199-208; D. W. Aiken, *The Grange*, (U. S. Dept. Agric., *Special Report*, No. LV, p. 7.)

Grange held in January, 1875, marked the culmination of the movement in Illinois[15].

The story of the decline of the order during the next decade is almost as striking as that of its rapid growth during 1873 and 1874. Nearly half of the fifteen hundred odd granges in active operation at the opening of 1875 had gone out of existence by November of the same year, the official report for that month showing only 789 granges with 29,063 members. The mortality among the granges the next year was not so great and 646 were reported on October 1, 1876, but the average membership had fallen from about sixty in 1874 to less than twenty, the total membership in the State at this time being only about 12,639. Year after year the decline went on, with practically no new granges being organized, until in 1885 the lowest point was reached with only ninety-six subordinate granges. Since that date the order has managed to hold its own and even to increase a little, but it has never regained its old importance in the State[16].

This rapid waning of the grange in numbers and influence was not confined to Illinois, but was general throughout the West where the order had been the strongest and its causes were, in the main, general rather than peculiar to the State of Illinois. Still it will be necessary to summarize them in order to understand the situation here. Undoubtedly the decline was in large part merely a reaction from the excessive growth in the years 1873 and 1874. The system of organization by deputies, the popularity and novelty of the movement, and often the hopes of political and financial regeneration led many into the order who had no permanent interest in its real aims and who began to drop out as soon as the excitement of organization was over and it

[15] Ill. State Grange, Proc., IV, 11, (Dec., 1875); Nat. Grange, Proc., VI, 8; *Prairie Farmer*, XLIV, 3, 260, 355, 401, 403, (Jan.-Dec., 1873), XLV, 131, 411, (April 25, Dec. 26, 1874), XLVI, 27 (Jan. 23, 1875).

[16] Ill. State Grange, Proc., IV, (Dec., 1875); Nat. Grange, Proc., IX, 190, (1875), X, 179, (1876); Paine *Granger Movement in Ill.*, 14.

was seen that the order would not prove a cure-all for the troubles of the farmers[17]. Morever the laxness of organizers permitted many to creep into the ranks who were not only not engaged in agricultural pursuits, but whose interests were directly opposed to those of the farmers[18]. Disgruntled politicians, business and professional men sought entrance into the order during the days of its popularity, purely as a means of personal advancement; and when the influence of the grange began to wane, partly as a result of the discredit which they brought upon it in the eyes of many observing farmers, they hastened to sever their connection with the order[19].

The association of the grange with the political movements of the time also contributed in large measure to its decline. In spite of constitutional provisions against political discussions, and the strenuous efforts of the leaders to keep the movement clear from partizan politics at least, it proved to be impossible to prevent a number of subordinate granges from taking an active part, together with other agricultural organizations, in the work of the Independent or Anti-Monopoly party, which flourished at the time. The general public classed all these phenomena together under the designation of the "Granger Movement," and in fact, they were all component parts of the same general movement for the protective and co-operative organization of the agricultural class. Thus, when the political movement was discredited by its extreme radicalism, the order of

---

[17]Wis. State Grange, Proc., IV, 6, (1876); *Patrons' Bulletin*, (Ky.), Nov., 1876; *Patron*, June 13, 1877, 5; *Bulletin*, (Wis.) Feb., 1877, May, 1878; Pierson, in *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, XXXII, 371-373, (Jan., 1888).

[18] Everybody wanted to join the Grange then; lawyers, to get clients; doctors, to get patients; merchants, to get customers; Shylocks, to get their pound of flesh; and sharpers, to catch the babes in the woods." Aiken, *The Grange*, 11-13.

[19] *Farmers' Union*, June 28, 1873, p. 205; *Patrons' Bulletin*, (Ky.), Dec., 1876; *Cal. Patron*, Oct. 17, 1877, p. 2; *American Farmer*, Jan., 1881, p. 9; Pierson in *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, XXXII, 371-373, (Jan., 1888); Aiken, *The Grange*, 11-13; Paine, *Granger Movement in Ill.*, 10; Small, *Joining the Grangers or Trying to be a Patron of Husbandry.*

Patrons of Husbandry had to suffer along with the rest[20].

Similarly in the matter of railroad regulation, the order was compelled to suffer in part for the sins of others. The impression seems to have been quite prevalent that its main purpose was "to fight railroads" and large numbers of farmers undoubtedly joined it with this object in view. Consequently, in spite of the conservative position assumed by the National Grange, the order in a number of states, including Illinois, became involved in efforts to secure railway legislation of the most radical sort. The failure of this legislation to accomplish its purpose, for the time being at least, and the storm of disapproval which it aroused was a potent cause for the decline of the order[21].

The one feature which probably had more influence than any other in building up the great membership of the order was the idea of co-operative business and this feature also contributed more than anything else to its almost total collapse throughout the West. In Illinois as in other states, extensive co-operative agencies and grange stores were established to buy and sell for the members of the order, and for a time many of these appeared to have wonderful success; but one by one, bad management on the part of officials, lack of support from the members, and too keen competition from outside, forced them to the wall, leaving behind a burden of discredit and indebtedness which almost destroyed the order[22].

Indication has already been given that the Patrons of Husbandry, though the largest, most comprehensive, and

---

[20] *Patrons' Bulletin*, (Ky.), Dec., 1876; *Southern Farmers' Monthly*, III, 60, (Feb., 1880); Paine, *The Granger Movement* in Ill., 8, 32-37.

[21] Aiken, *The Grange*, 14, 29; Paine, *Granger Movement in Ill.*, 15-31.

[22] *Prairie Farmer*, XLV, 396 ,(Dec. 12, 1874); *Nation*, XIX, 358, (Dec. 3, 1874); *Cal. Patron*, June 13, 1877), p. 5; Pierson in *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, XXXII, 368-371, (Jan. 1888); Paine, *The Granger Movement in Ill.*, 8, 43.

most thoroughly organized, was not the only agency which the farmers made use of in their efforts to improve their position materially, politically, socially, and intellectually, by organized co-operation. Early in the seventies, a number of farmers, imbued with the new spirit of organized effort, seized upon the old-fashioned local farmers' club as a germ and developed it into a series of more or less independent clubs, usually avowedly political and devoted to the project of advancing the interests of the agricultural classes in every possible way. To many farmers the grange did not appeal, either because of its secret features or its non-partisan attitude, and for these the farmers' club presented the most satisfactory solution of the problem of agricultural organization. Fostered by the same influences which led to the great multiplication of granges, the number of these farmers' clubs increased rapidly in Illinois and several other western and southern states during the first half of the decade, 1870-1880[23], and it quickly became evident that some sort of machinery must be developed whereby these clubs could work together for the common purpose, if they were to hold their place against the Patrons of Husbandry and accomplish anything for the elevation of the agricultural class.

The first state in which the open farmers' clubs succeeded in uniting and the only state in which their organization had any considerable importance was Illinois. In the fall of 1872 the Union Farmers' Club of Avon resolved; that it was time for delegates from the different clubs of the State to meet and consult as to means for the organization of a general union of farmers for mutual benefit and protection from monopolies; and, after consultation with a number of other clubs, a call for such a meeting, to take place at Kewanee, October 16, was published in the *Prairie Farmer* of October 5. It was intended that both forms of local organizations—

---

[23] *Industrial Age*, Sept. 27, 1873, p. 5; *Western Rural*, XIII, 143, (May 8, 1875); *Farmers' Home Journal*, Nov. 13, 1875, p. 364.

the open clubs and the granges—should be united in this central union, but the Kewanee convention brought out delegates from only thirteen clubs and granges. However, a State central committee was appointed to perfect the organization, and W. C. Flagg, of Moro, Illinois, as chairman of this committee, published a request in the *Prairie Farmer* of November 16, 1872 for all clubs, granges, horticultural, and agricultural associations in the State to send him the names of their officers and other information. Following this up, the committee issued a call on January 11, 1873, for a meeting of delegates from all such local bodies at Bloomington, January 15 and 16. At this convention, 275 regularly appointed delegates from clubs and granges organized themselves as the "Illinois State Farmers' Association;" adopted a constitution in which the object of the organization was said to be the promotion of the moral, intellectual, social, and material welfare of the farmers; and elected as officers, Hon. W. C. Flagg, President; S. M. Smith, Secretary; Duncan Mackay, Treasurer; and one vice president for each congressional district. These vice presidents were to act as local deputies for the propagation of the movement in their districts[24].

The work of local organization went on rapidly after the Bloomington convention, and many county organizations of clubs and granges were also formed throughout the State. On July 4, the farmers of Illinois took advantage of the occasion to hold picnics and celebrations at which inflammatory political speeches, filled with denunciations of railroads and monopolies, were the rule. Mass-meetings and farmers' conventions, mainly of a political nature, were frequent throughout the summer of 1873; and in the fall, many of the county associations assumed the functions of a political party and nominated candidates for office. All this excitement helped on the

---

[24] *Prairie Farmer*, XLIII, 316, 337, 364, (Oct. 5, 26, Nov. 16, 1872), XLIV, 9, 12, 25, 26, (Jan. 11, 25, 1873); Flagg, *Testimony in Windom Report*, II, 646.

movement for organization and on December 15, when the State association convened at Decatur for its second annual session, the secretary was able to announce 830 clubs in the eighty counties from which he had reports[25]. After this meeting the State Farmers' Association drifted rapidly into an anti-monopoly party, and this seems to have injured its prestige; for the third annual session, held at Springfield, January 19, 1875, was attended by delegates from but twenty-one counties, in spite of the fact that the secretary estimated the number of clubs in the State at sixteen hundred. Accepting this estimate as approximately correct, we have, including the granges, some three thousand local farmers' organizations with a membership of at least one hundred and fifty thousand in a State in which about four hundred thousand people were engaged in agriculture[26]. During the next four years, the number of clubs in the State diminished rapidly, from much the same causes as those which brought about the decline of the Patrons of Husbandry, but no statistics are available. The State Farmers' Association held two more meetings and the fifth annual meeting in January, 1877, appears to have been the last[27].

Although many delegates from the subordinate granges helped to form the Illinois State Farmers' Association and took part largely in its earlier meetings, there was nevertheless, a continual rivalry and even hostility between the two forms of organization from the beginning. The officers of the State Farmers' Association attempted to keep them in harmony, but the leaders of the Patrons of Husbandry in the State looked

---

[25] *Prairie Farmer*, XLIV, 36, 59, 100, 217, 218, 220, 225, 409, (Feb.-Dec., 1873); *Chicago Tribune*, 1873, March 12, p. 2, March 22, p. 4, May 10, p. 2; Appleton's *Annual Cyclopedia*, 1873, pp. 367-369; Ill. State Farmers' Assn. *Proc.*, II; Flagg in *Am. Soc. Sci. Journal*, VI, 105, (July, 1874).

[26] *Prairie Farmer*, XLV, 27, 129, 155, 161, 195, 275, 403, (Jan.-Dec. 1874), XLVI, 35, (Jan. 3, 1875); Appleton's *Annual Cyclopedia*, 1875, p. 393.

[27] Ill. State Farmers' Assn., *Proc.*, V, (1877).

upon the clubs as merely steps toward the formation of granges and their proselyting zeal often caused considerable friction. The local granges soon found their double allegiance bringing them into difficulties, for the State Grange would not look with favor upon the payment of dues by the subordinate granges to the State Farmers' Association. Morever the order of Patrons of Husbandry avowed itself to be a non-political organization, and its officers, although encouraging the members to take part in politics as individuals, condemned their participation as official delegates of granges in the partisan politics into which the State Farmers' Association was rapidly drifting. Although the inability of the two systems to pull together undoubtedly weakened their effectiveness and hastened the rapid collapse of the whole movement, they should, nevertheless, be looked upon as merely two phases of the same general "Farmers' Movement" or "Granger Movement" for protective and co-operative organization[28].

It has not been possible, within the limits of this paper, to present a complete account of the "Farmers' Movement" of the seventies in Illinois. To set forth the details of the various activities which resulted from this movement would carry us deep into such inexhaustible subjects as railroad regulation, financial legislation, and business co-operation. The attempt has been to show how the demand for some form of agricultural organization produced a mushroom crop of local granges and farmers' clubs united in the State Grange and the State Farmers' Association; and how in various ways these bodies became discredited, lost all their influence, and in many cases, passed out of existence before the end of the decade. The idea of agricultural organization, however, survived the disasters which overtook the instruments by which it had endeavored to express itself; new

---

[28]Ill. State Farmers' Assn., *Proc.*, II, (Dec., 1873); Paine, *Granger Movement in Ill.*, 12-14; *Prairie Farmer*, XLIV, 401-403, (Dec. 19, 1873), XLV, 131, (April 25, 1874), XLVI, 27, (Jan. 23, 1875).

orders of farmers such as the Alliance and the Wheel made their appearance in the State early in the eighties[29]; and today a variety of means are offered to the farmers of the State who wish to band together for the advancement of their common interests.

---

[29] Dunning, *Farmers' Alliance History*, 225-228, 240.

LINCOLN'S DEFENSE OF DUFF ARMSTRONG.

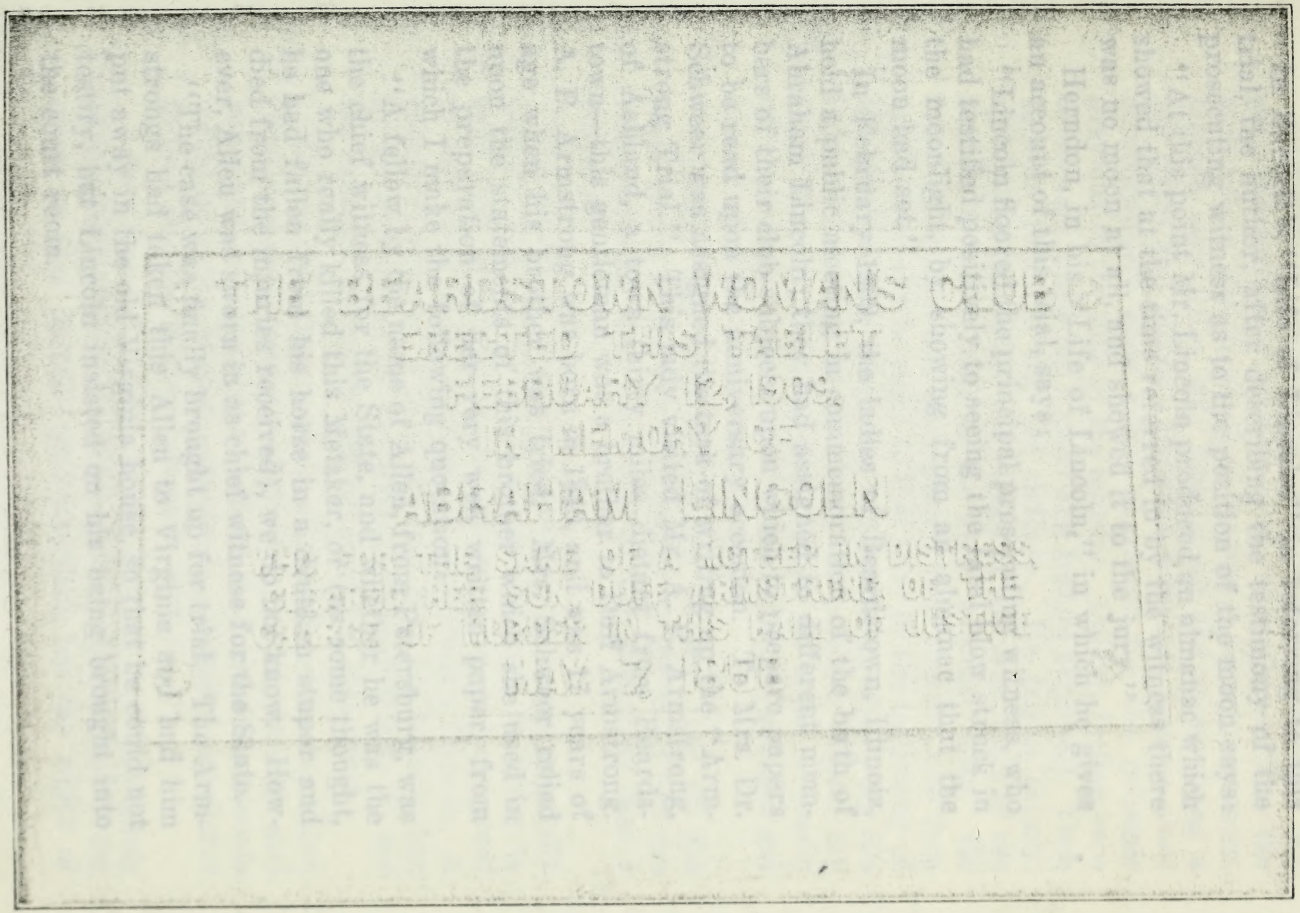
By J. N. Gridley.

About forty years ago, the writer, a young man, and a comparative stranger in Beardstown, Illinois, heard a conversation in that city between two persons, not known to him. One of them, whom I will designate as Brown, was telling the other of the trial of Duff Armstrong in Beardstown in the spring of 1858. Brown said that he heard the trial; that a witness for the People testified that the prisoner assaulted the deceased at 10 o'clock at night; that the moon was directly overhead, and it was as light as day; that he stood near by, and saw Armstrong strike the deceased several terrible blows with a slung shot. Brown said the State's Attorney then rested his case, and the court adjourned for the day. That night Lincoln went to a drug store at the corner of the square on State street and procured a number of almanacs, which he took to his room, and with them "manufactured" an almanac which showed there was no moon on the night of the assault; this "doctored" almanac was introduced to the jury and resulted in the acquittal of the prisoner. Brown said that Lincoln was a very able and shrewd lawyer, thus to be able to deceive the court and jury and to succeed in clearing his client. A few years previous to this conversation I had attended political meetings, held in Michigan, during the campaign of 1860, and heard the republican candidate spoken of as "Honest Old Abe," and thought if the management of this Armstrong case was a specimen of his honesty, that he did not deserve the appellation.

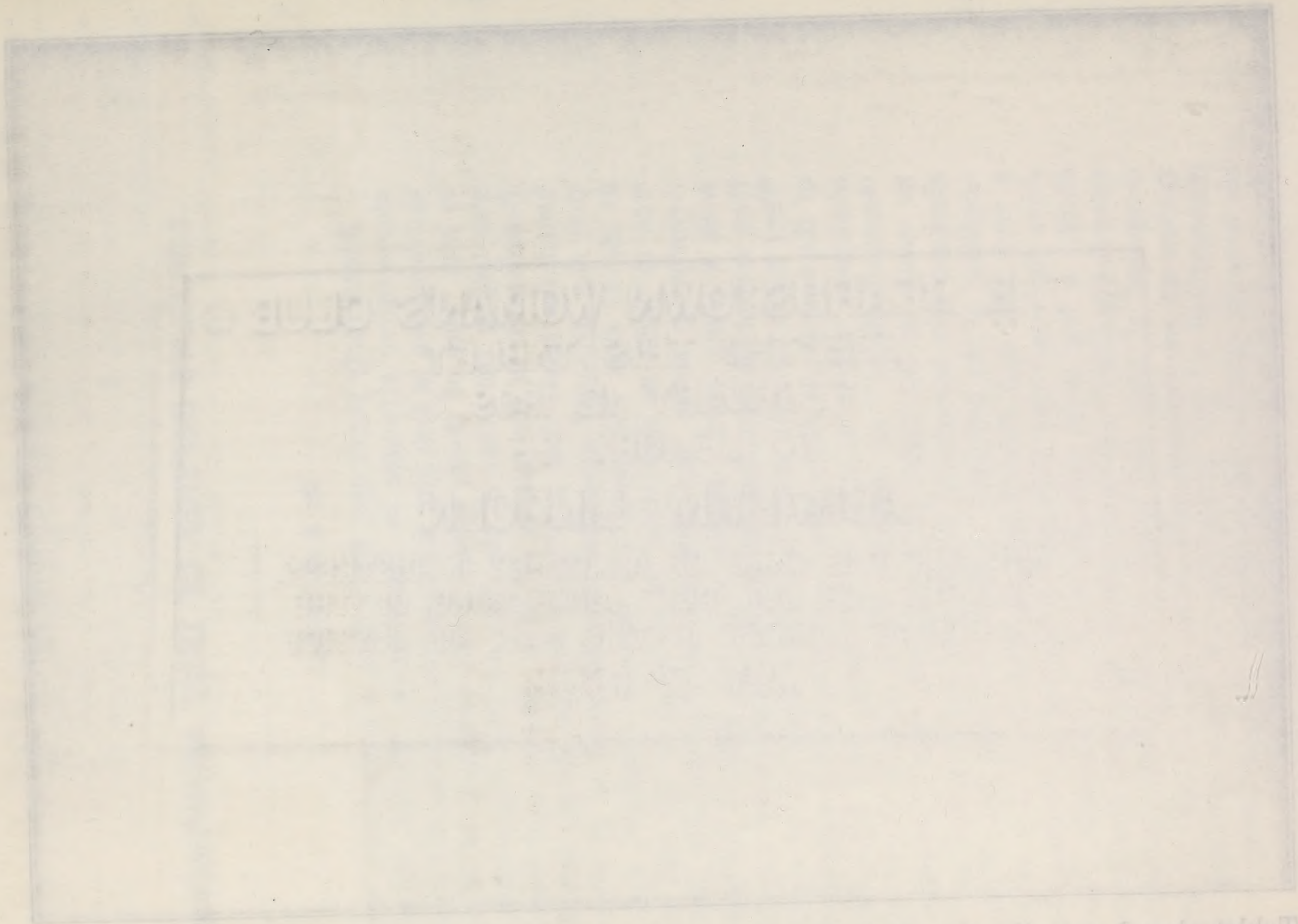
LINCOLN'S DEFENSE OF DUFF ARMSTRONG.

By J. N. Crabby.

About forty years ago, the writer, a young man, and a comparative stranger in Beardstown, Illinois, heard a conversation in that city between two persons, not known to him. One of them, whom I will designate as Brown, was telling the other of the trial of Duff Armstrong in Beardstown in the spring of 1858. Brown said that he heard the trial; that a witness for the People testified that the prisoner assaulted the deceased at 10 o'clock at night; that the moon was directly overhead, and it was as light as day; that he stood near by, and saw Armstrong strike the deceased several terrible blows with a sling shot. Brown said the State's Attorney then rested his case, and the court adjourned for the day. That night Lincoln went to a drug store at the corner of the square on State street and procured a number of almanacs, which he took to his room, and with them "manufactured" an almanac which showed there was no moon on the night of the assault; this "doctored" almanac was introduced to the jury and resulted in the acquittal of the prisoner. Brown said that Lincoln was a very able and shrewd lawyer, thus to be able to deceive the court and jury and to succeed in clearing his client. A few years previous to this conversation I had attended political meetings, held in Michigan, during the campaign of 1860, and heard the republican candidate spoken of as "Honest Old Abe," and thought if the management of this Armstrong case was a specimen of his honesty, that he did not deserve the appellation.



Tablet placed upon the City Hall, Beardstown, Ill., by the ladies of Beardstown, Feb. 12, 1909.



In Barrett's "Life of Lincoln," in referring to this trial, the author, after describing the testimony of the prosecuting witness as to the position of the moon says:

"At this point Mr. Lincoln produced an almanac which showed that at the time referred to by the witness there was no moon at all, and showed it to the jury."

Herndon, in his "Life of Lincoln," in which he gives an account of this trial, says:

"Lincoln floored the principal prosecuting witness, who had testified positively to seeing the fatal blow struck in the moonlight, by showing from an almanac that the moon had set."

In February 1909, the ladies of Beardstown, Illinois, held a public meeting in commemoration of the birth of Abraham Lincoln; they had assigned to different members of their club subjects upon which to prepare papers to be read upon the anniversary occasion. To Mrs. Dr. Schweer was assigned the task of writing up the "Armstrong Trial." This lady visited Mr. A. P. Armstrong, of Ashland, a town thirty miles distant from Beardstown—this gentleman was a brother to Duff Armstrong. A. P. Armstrong was born in 1840, and was 17 years of age when his brother was tried. Mrs. Schweer relied upon the statements of this brother which she used in the preparation of her very well written paper, from which I make the following quotation:

"A fellow by the name of Allen, from Petersburg, was the chief witness for the State, and whether he was the one who really killed this Metzker, or (as some thought, he had fallen from his horse in a drunken stupor and died from the injuries received), we do not know. However, Allen was sworn in as chief witness for the State.

"The case was finally brought up for trial. The Armstrongs had taken this Allen to Virginia and had him put away in the old Virginia house, so that he could not testify, but Lincoln insisted on his being brought into the court room.

"Collier, of Petersburg, was State's Attorney. He gave his testimony, and showed, what appeared to the audience, a strong proof of murder. Lincoln cross-examined very little, only looking up and ascertaining a few dates and places. His own witnesses were to show comparatively good moral character for the prisoner previous to the time of the murder. Collier, feeling sure of his case, made but a short and formal argument. Then Lincoln followed for the defense. He began calmly, slowly and carefully. He struck at the very heart of the State's evidence, that of the chief witness, Allen. He followed up first one discrepancy, then another, and then another; finally he came to that part of the testimony of the chief witness where he had sworn positively by the light of the moon he had seen the prisoner deliver the fatal blow with a sling-shot. Then he asked a cousin of Armstrong, Jake Jones by name, to go out and get him an almanac at the nearest store.

"Taking this almanac Lincoln showed that on the night sworn to and the hour sworn to, the moon had not risen, proving that the whole of this testimony was a perjury."

The reader of this part of the account would naturally wonder why Allen would commit perjury in order to send Duff Armstrong to the gallows, when he had agreed to stay away at the instance of Armstrong's friends. A reluctant witness, who is brought into the witness box by an attachment, is not likely to swear falsely to aid the cause of the party that dragged him into court.

Having read these various accounts, and having heard from numerous persons of the fraudulent almanac, and being absolutely unable to believe that Abraham Lincoln would be guilty of such outrageous conduct, I concluded to look into the matter, late as it was.

I first directed a letter to the Professor of Astronomy of the University of Illinois, inquiring the position of the moon in this latitude and longitude on the night of

August 29th, 1857, when the assault was committed. In reply he wrote me as follows:

"URBANA, ILL., March 2, 1909.

MR. J. N. GRIDLEY,
Virginia, Illinois;

DEAR SIR:

Answering yours of Febr. 24, the moon was at first quarter Aug. 27, 1857, at 9 A. M. On the night of August 29 the moon was two days and a half past first quarter, and crossed the meridian at 7:44 P. M. local time. The time of moonset, was within 15 minutes of midnight, but to give this closer, I would have to know the exact locality for which to compute.

Trusting that this information is what you want, I am, Very truly yours,

JOEL STEBBINS,
Director Observatory."

To a second letter I received the following reply:

"URBANA, ILL., March 29, 1909.

MR. J. N. GRIDLEY,
Virginia, Illinois;

DEAR SIR:

I have been rather busy of late and have neglected answering your last letter.

I computed the time of moonset for Longitude 90 degrees west of Greenwich, and Latitude 40 degrees.

For August 29, 1857, I find the moonset at 12 h 05 m., i. e. five minutes after midnight of August 29.

You understand this refers to the disappearance of the moon's upper edge below the true horizon.

I am sorry that I cannot inform you about the period called the 'dark of the moon.' It may have an exact meaning but I cannot find the term used in any of the text-books, or in any standard work. I am under the impression that the period extends from last quarter until new moon, but that is only a guess. In 1857 there was new moon on August 19, 10 A. M.; first quarter

you have, full moon on Sept. 3d, 11 P. M. and last quarter on Sept. 10, 5 P. M.

Hoping that this is suitable for your purpose, I am,

Very truly yours,

JOEL STEBBINS,

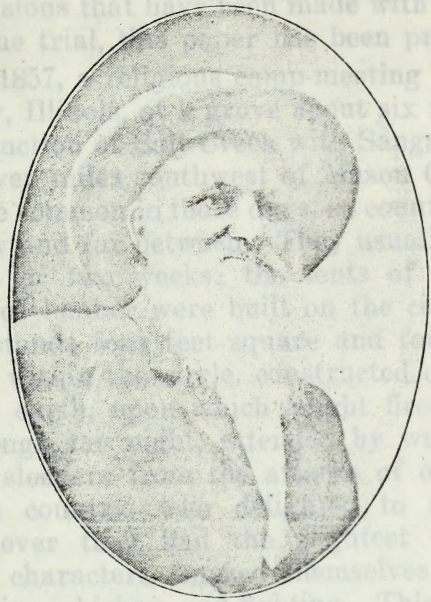
Director Observatory."

The reader can now see that if an almanac was introduced at the Armstrong trial that showed there was no moon to be seen at 10 P. M., the hour all the witnesses agreed the assault took place, that the Court and the jury were deceived.

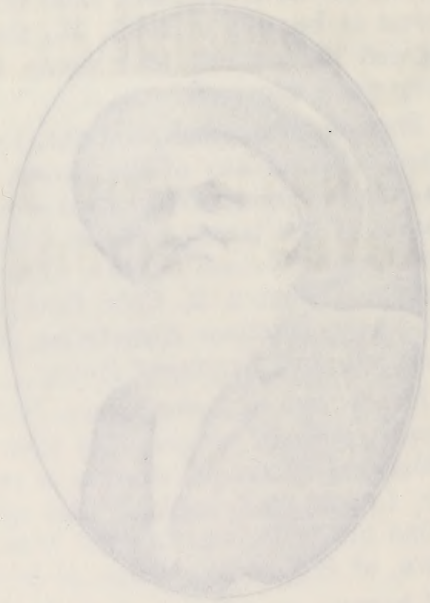
Having proceeded thus far, I examined the record to learn whether any of the jurors were living, who might be able to remember the details of the trial. I found the names of the jurors were as follows: Horace Hill, Milton Logan, Nelson Graves, Charles D. Marcy, John T. Brady, Thornton M. Cole, George F. Sielschott, Samuel W. Neely, Matthew Armstrong, Benjamin Eyre, John M. Johnson, and Augustus Hoyer.

I knew two of these jurors, Milton Logan and John T. Brady, both of whom were then living, and to them I addressed letters of inquiry. I received no answer from Mr. Logan, and learned that his memory had wholly failed him;; he died in Feb. 1910 at his home in Boone, Iowa, at the advanced age of 90 years.

I became acquainted with Mr. John T. Brady in 1864, when he was visiting his friends in this county on a furlough from his regiment in the Union Army. He was then a citizen of Kansas; I have met him frequently since that date, and last summer had the pleasure of visiting him and his family at their home in Pomona, California. He is a retired capitalist, in the enjoyment of excellent physical health, and his mental powers unimpaired. He is a man of much more than ordinary intelligence, and he has written me at length, of his recollections of the Armstrong trial, and I have every confidence in the reliability of his information. I have care-



John T. Brady, the sole survivor of the jury that tried Duff Armstrong at Beardstown, Ill., May 7, 1858.



fully examined the record of the trial, have written to Judge Lyman Lacey, of Havana, Ill., who, with his former partner, William Walker, also represented Duff Armstrong in this trial; I also have interviewed Mr. A. P. Armstrong, the brother before mentioned, and believe that I have learned the truth in the matter of this trial.

There is nothing remarkable in the history of this trial; but in order to state the facts, and to correct the wrong impressions that have been made with the various accounts of the trial, this paper has been prepared.

In August 1857, a religious camp-meeting was held in Mason county, Illinois, at a grove about six miles northeast of the junction of Salt Creek with Sangamon River, and about seven miles southwest of Mason City. Camp meetings were common in those days, as country churches were then few and far between. They usually continued for ten days or two weeks; the tents of canvass, or rough sheds of lumber were built on the circumference of a circle; stands four feet square and four feet high were erected within the circle, constructed of posts and covered with earth, upon which bright fires were kept burning through the night, attended by watchers, who guarded the sleepers from the attacks of outlaws, who infested this country, who delighted to annoy quiet people whenever they had the slightest opportunity. These tough characters amused themselves by running horses, drinking whiskey, and fighting. This camp meeting was due to close on Sunday, August 30, 1857. On the afternoon of Saturday, August 29th quite a number of men had gathered about the huckster's wagons that were encamped a short distance (perhaps a quarter of a mile) south of the tents. Among these men was Duff Armstrong, then a young man of 24 years, who owned a race horse and who was very fond of running it. He was not a vicious man, was kind hearted, and friendly, but fond of whiskey, as most young men of those days in that section were. He had been indulging in drinking on that Saturday afternoon, and had also been engaged in horse

racing. He had become intoxicated, and early in the evening was lying upon a bench or table sleeping off his drunkenness. About seven or eight o'clock P. M. James P. Metzker, a farmer, who lived near Petersburg in Menard county, a few miles southeast of the Salt Creek camp ground, arrived on the scene. Metzker is said to have been quarrelsome when in liquor, and, it is said, came there in an intoxicated condition, riding a horse. Seeing Duff Armstrong lying on the bench asleep, he seized him by the leg, and dragged him to the ground; Armstrong being partially drunk, and half asleep and thoroughly angered, attacked Metzker, and a fight ensued. The character of this attack was discussed at the trial, and will be commented upon later. A. P. Armstrong says he was present and witnessed the affair, says that after the fight, Metzker and his brother Duff shook hands and drank together, and soon after J. H. Norris and Metzker had a fight. Metzker mounted his horse and started homeward at a late hour, and, it is said, fell from his horse one or more times, being greatly under the influence of liquor. The third day after this trouble Metzker died and Norris and Armstrong were arrested for murder, and on account of the great excitement of the people over the affair, and because the Mason county jail at Havana, Ill., was rather insecure, the prisoners were taken across the Illinois river into the adjoining county of Fulton, and incarcerated in the jail at Lewiston.

At the October term, 1857, of the Mason County Circuit, both Norris and Armstrong were jointly indicted for the murder of Metzker. The indictment was as follows:

State of Illinois,
Mason County.

Of the October Term of the Mason County Circuit Court in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven.

The Grand Jurors chosen selected and sworn in and for the County of Mason aforesaid in the name and by the authority of the People of the State of Illinois upon their oaths present that James H. Norris and William Armstrong late of the County of Mason and State of Illinois not having the fear of God before their eyes, but being moved and seduced by the instigation of the Devil, on the twenty-ninth day of August in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven with force and arms at and within the County of Mason and State of Illinois, in and upon one James Preston Metzker in the peace of the said People of the said State of Illinois then and there being, unlawfully, feloniously, willfully, and of their malice aforethought did make an assault. And the said James H. Norris with a certain piece of wood about three feet long which he the said James H. Norris in his right hand then and there held the said James Preston Metzker in and upon the back part of the head of him the said James Preston Metzker then and there unlawfully, feloniously, willfully, and of his malice aforethought, did strike, giving to the said James Preston Metzker then and there with the stick of wood aforesaid in and upon the said back part of the head of him the said James Preston Metzker, one mortal bruise and the said William Armstrong with a certain hard metallic substance called a slung-shot which he the said William Armstrong in his right hand then and there had and held, the said James Preston Metzker, in and upon the right eye of him the said James Preston Metzker then and there unlawfully, feloniously, willfully and of his malice aforethought did strike, giving to the said James Preston Metzker then and there with a slung-shot

aforesaid in and upon the said right eye of him the said James Preston Metzker one other mortal bruise, of which said mortal bruises the said James Preston Metzker from the said 29th. day of August in the year aforesaid until the 1st day of September in the year aforesaid at the County of Mason and State of Illinois aforesaid did languish, and languishing did live on which said first day of September in the year aforesaid the said James Preston Metzker in the County and State aforesaid of the said mortal bruises died; and so the jurors aforesaid upon their oaths aforesaid do say that the said James H. Norris and William Armstrong the said James Preston Metzker in manner and form aforesaid unlawfully, feloniously, and of their malice aforethought did kill and murder contrary to the form of the statute in such cases made and provided and against the Peace and dignity of the same People of the State of Illinois.

And the Grand Jurors aforesaid in the name and by the authority aforesaid upon their oaths aforesaid do further present James H. Norris and William Armstrong late of the County of Mason and State of Illinois not having the fear of God before their eyes but being moved and seduced by the instigation of the Devil, on the twenty-ninth day of August in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven with force and arms at and within the County of Mason and State of Illinois in and upon one James Preston Metzker in the Peace of the said People of the said State of Illinois then and there being unlawfully feloniously, and willfully and of their malice aforethought did make an assault; and that the said James H. Norris and William Armstrong with a certain hard metallic substance commonly called a slung-shot which they the said James H. Norris and William Armstrong in both their right hands then and there had and held, the said James Preston Metzker in and upon the right eye of him the said James Preston Metzker then and there unlawfully, feloniously, willfully and of their malice aforethought did strike, beat and

bruise, giving to the said James Preston Metzker then and there with the slung-shot aforesaid by striking, beating and bruising the said James Preston Metzker in and upon the right eye of him the said James Preston Metzker one other mortal bruise of which said mortal bruise the said James Preston Metzker from the said twenty-ninth day of August in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven aforesaid until the first day of September in the year aforesaid at the County of Mason and State of Illinois aforesaid did languish, and languishing did live on which first day of September in the year aforesaid the said James Preston Metzker in the county and State aforesaid of the said mortal bruise died. And so the jurors aforesaid upon their oaths aforesaid do say that the said James H. Norris and William Armstrong the said James Preston Metzker in manner and form aforesaid unlawfully, feloniously, willfully and of their malice aforethought did kill and murder contrary to the form of the statute in such cases made and provided and against the Peace and Dignity of the same People of the State of Illinois.

And the Grand Jurors aforesaid upon their oaths aforesaid in the name and by the authority of the People aforesaid do further present James H. Norris and William Armstrong late of the County of Mason and State of Illinois on the twenty-ninth day of August in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven not having the fear of God before their eyes, but being moved and seduced by the instigation of the Devil with force and arms at and within the County of Mason and State of Illinois in and upon the said James Preston Metzker in the Peace of the People of the said State of Illinois then and there being, unlawfully, feloniously, willfully and of their malice aforethought did make an assault; and that the said James H Norris and William Armstrong with a certain stick of wood three feet long and of the diameter of two inches which they the said James H Norris and William Armstrong in their right

hands then and there had and held the said James Preston Metzker in and upon the back side of the head of him the said James Preston Metzker then and there feloniously, willfully, unlawfully, and of their malice aforethought did strike, beat and bruise, giving to the said James Preston Metzker then and there with a stick of wood aforesaid in and upon the said back side of the head of him the said James Preston Metzker one other mortal bruise of which said mortal bruise the said James Preston Metzker on the said twenty-ninth day of August in the year aforesaid until the first day of September in the year aforesaid at the County and State aforesaid did languish and languishing did live on which said first day of September in the year aforesaid at the County and State aforesaid of the said mortal bruise died; and so the Jurors aforesaid upon their oaths aforesaid do say that the said James H. Norris and William Armstrong the said James Preston Metzker in manner and form aforesaid, unlawfully feloniously, willfully, and of their malice aforethought did kill and murder; contrary to the form of the statute in such cases made and provided and against the Peace and Dignity of the same People of the State of Illinois.

HUGH FULLERTON,
States Attorney.

Filed November 5th 1857.

Witnesses: Grigsby Z. Metzker, Charles Allen, James P. Walker, William M. Hall, Joseph A. Douglas, William Douglas, B. F. Stephenson, Hamilton Rogers, William Killion, Joseph Speltz and William Haines.

Not bailable: James Harriott.

The defendant Norris, had, before that time, killed a man named Thornsbury, and had been indicted for his murder, but was cleared on a plea of self defense; perhaps, on account of this record, he labored under a disadvantage; he stated to the court, that he was unable to employ counsel, and the judge (James Harriott) appointed William Walker, who was the senior partner

X 707602

of Lyman Lacey, who was then a young man of some 26 years, to defend Norris. In the meantime, Dilworth and Campbell, attorneys of the Mason County bar, had applied for a change of venue from Mason County, Armstrong having made affidavit that the people of that County were so prejudiced against him, that he could not have a fair trial. Judge Harriott ordered the venue changed to Cass County, which is in the same Circuit and adjoined Mason County on the south. Walker and Dilworth and Campbell defended Norris, and Hugh Fullerton, the State's Attorney of the Circuit prosecuted him. The jury found Norris guilty, and he was sentenced to the Penitentiary for the term of eight years.

While Duff Armstrong was lying in the Fulton county jail, his father Jack Armstrong died; on his death bed he advised his wife, Hannah Armstrong, to save Duff if she could, if she had to give up her little farm of forty acres. She employed Walker and Lacey to look after Duff's defense at Havana.

Upon the adjournment of the Mason County Circuit Court, the Mason County sheriff, started to the state penitentiary, then at Alton, Illinois; by steam boat down the Illinois river from Havana to Alton; as Beardstown was on the route, the sheriff handcuffed Norris and Armstrong together and began the journey. While on the way, Norris urged Armstrong to walk about the boat with him, but Armstrong complained of weariness, and kept his seat. He afterwards explained to his friends that he feared Norris might attempt to escape, and drag him overboard. Arriving at Beardstown, the two men were separated, and Duff Armstrong was locked up in the Cass county jail, in that city.

In the meantime Mrs. Hannah Armstrong was advised to secure the services of her old friend Abraham Lincoln.

Rev. J. T. Hobson, of Lake City, Iowa, in 1909 published an interesting little book entitled, "Footprints of Abraham Lincoln." This work was published by The Otterbein Press of Dayton, Ohio. This author states

that Mr. Lincoln addressed a letter to Mrs. Armstrong as follows:

Springfield, Ohio, [?] September 18, ——

"Dear Mrs. Armstrong:—I have just heard of your deep affliction, and the arrest of your son for murder. I can hardly believe that he can be guilty of the crime alleged against him. It does not seem possible. I am anxious that he should have a fair trial, at any rate; and gratitude for your long continued kindness to me in adverse circumstances prompts me to offer my humble services gratuitously in his behalf. It will afford me an opportunity to requite, in a small degree, the favors I received at your hand, and that of your lamented husband, when your roof afforded me grateful shelter without money and without price.

Yours truly,

Abraham Lincoln."

In August, 1831, Abraham Lincoln, then a youth of 22 years, made his appearance in New Salem, Menard county, Illinois, a small settlement on the Sangamon river, a few miles above Petersburg, Illinois. He was employed as a clerk by a man named Offut, who was the proprietor of a store. Offut very soon became a warm friend of his young clerk. He boasted that Lincoln could outrun, whip, or throw down any man in Sangamon county. (Menard was then a part of Sangamon.) A quotation from "Herndon's Life of Lincoln reads thus:

"In the neighborhood of the village (of New Salem), or rather a few miles to the southwest, lay a strip of timber called Clary's Grove. The boys who lived there were a terror to the entire region—seemingly a necessary product of frontier civilization. They were friendly and good natured; they could trench a pond, dig a bog, build a house; they could pray and fight, make a village or create a state. They would do almost anything for sport or fun, love or necessity. Though rude and rough, though life's forces ran over the edge of the bowl, foaming and sparkling in pure deviltry's sake, yet place be-

fore them a poor man who needed their aid, a lame or sick man, a defenseless woman, a widow, they melted into sympathy and charity at once. They gave all they had, and willingly toiled or played cards for more. Though there never was under the sun a more generous parcel of rowdies, a stranger's introduction was likely to be the most unpleasant part of his acquaintance with them. They conceded leadership to one Jack Armstrong, a hardy, strong, and well-developed specimen of physical manhood, and under him they were in the habit of "cleaning out" New Salem whenever his order went forth to do so. Offut and "Bill" Clary—the latter skeptical of Lincoln's strength and agility—ended a heated discussion in the store one day over the new clerk's ability to meet the tactics of Clary's Grove, by a bet of ten dollars that Jack Armstrong was, in the language of the day, "a better man than Lincoln." The new clerk strongly opposed this sort of an introduction, but after much entreaty from Offut, at last consented to make his bow to the social lions of the town in this unusual way. He was now six feet four inches high, and weighed, as his friend and confidant, William Green, tells us with impressive precision, "two hundred and fourteen pounds." The great contest was to be a friendly one and fairly conducted. All New Salem adjourned to the scene of the wrestle. Money, whiskey, knives and all manner of property were staked on the result. It is unnecessary to go into the details of the encounter. Every one knows how it ended; how at last the tall and angular rail-splitter, enraged at the suspicion of foul tactics, and profiting by his height and the length of his arms, fairly lifted the great bully by the throat and shook him like a rag; how by this act he established himself solidly in the esteem of all New Salem, and secured the respectful admiration of the very man whom he had so thoroughly vanquished. From this time forward Jack Armstrong, his wife Hannah, and all the other Armstrongs became his warm and trusted friends. None stood readier than

they to rally to his support, none more willing to lend a helping hand. Lincoln appreciated their friendship and support, and in after years proved his gratitude by saving one member of the family from the gallows."

Shortly after the above encounter, Lincoln became a member of the Armstrong family. The family then lived three and a half miles north of Petersburg, Menard county, two or three miles from the Sangamon river, near Concord church. Here the future president made rails, studied surveying, and helped the farmers of the neighborhood with their work. Mrs. Armstrong would often tell of having "foxed" Lincoln's trousers with deer skin, so they would better sustain the rough usage to which they were subjected in his surveying trips, through tall prairie grass, timber and brush, which he travelled through in establishing the lines of the lands of the early settlers.

Mrs. Armstrong drove all the way to Springfield to consult Mr. Lincoln, hoping he might be able to secure the release of her son before his trial.

Mr. Lincoln attended the November Term of the Cass Circuit court in order to get his client admitted to bail. The result of this effort is shown by the following transcript of the record of the court:

November 19, 1857. The People of the State of Illinois vs. William Armstrong; Venue from Mason County.

And now on this day come the People of the State of Illinois, by their attorney, Hugh Fullerton, Esquire, and the prisoner William Armstrong, who is brought here to the Bar in proper person. A motion is made by the prisoner, to admit him to Bail. Whereupon a motion was made on the part of the People for a continuance until the next Term of this Court, which, after due deliberation by the Court, was granted, and the motion to admit to Bail, was overruled.

Mr. Lincoln then told Duff that he must remain in jail until the next spring, and then he would come down and

get him out. Mrs. Armstrong was present at this time. An old school teacher, who was confined in the same jail for larceny, proposed to Duff's mother, that if she would buy him a pair of spectacles and some books, he would teach her son to read during the long hours that were to come, before the advent of spring; the mother gladly did this, and Duff emerged from the jail the following May, very thin and pale, but his education had been much improved.

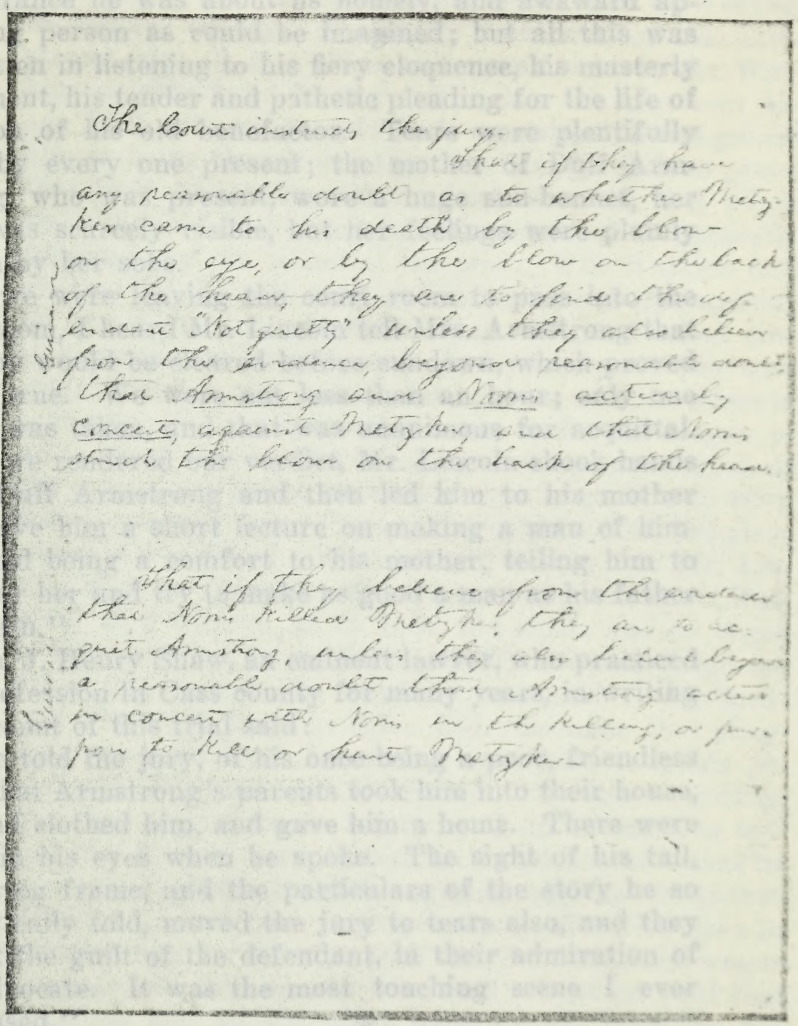
The May term of the Circuit Court of Cass county convened on Monday the 3d instant; Mr. Lincoln arrived on Thursday the 6th, and found that the most important witness for the People, Charles Allen, had not arrived, and that an attachment had been issued for him. He inquired of the friends of Armstrong what they knew of Allen, and was told that Allen had agreed with them to remain at the hotel at Virginia, 13 miles away, provided his expenses were paid, and in case they wanted him present, he would come if they would come after him. Mr. Lincoln soon explained to them that if Allen did not appear, he having been summoned to come, the case would be continued, and Duff would remain in jail for six months to come. Two cousins of Duff hitched up the team to their wagon and drove off to Virginia and brought Allen into Beardstown that night, and on Friday the 7th instant, the trial began. The case was prosecuted by Hugh Fullerton, the State's Attorney, assisted by an attorney named Collier, from Petersburg, who had been employed by a brother of Metzker, the deceased. Mr. Lincoln was assisted by William Walker, the senior member of the firm of Walker & Lacey, of Havana, Illinois.

I will allow Mr. Brady, the only juror now living, who tried this case, to describe the trial in his own way:

"The prosecuting witness, Allen, testified in the trial that the reason he could see a slung-shot that Armstrong had in his hand, with which he struck Metzker, was that the moon was shining very bright, about where the sun

would be, at one o'clock in the afternoon. Mr. Lincoln was very particular to have him repeat himself a dozen or more times during the trial about where the moon was located, and my recollection is now, that the almanac was not introduced until Mr. Lincoln came to that part of Allen's testimony telling the Court where the moon was located. Mr. Lincoln was very careful not to cross Mr. Allen in anything, and when Allen lacked words to express himself, Lincoln loaned them to him. Allen was the only witness for the State, and there were eight or ten witnesses for the defense, and they all swore that Armstrong struck Metzker with his fist, and I am satisfied that the jury thought Allen was telling the truth. I know that he impressed me that way, but his evidence with reference to the moon was so far from the facts that it destroyed his evidence with the jury. The almanac that was produced was examined closely by the Court, and the attorneys for the State, and the almanac showed that the moon at that time was going out of sight; setting; and the almanac was allowed to be used as evidence by Judge Harriott.

There has never been a question in my mind about the genuineness of the almanac, that it was an up to date almanac; this I am sure of, as it was passed up to the Judge, jury and lawyers, who all examined it closely, and the State's Attorney said 'Mr. Lincoln, you are mistaken, the moon was just coming up instead of going down at that time' and Mr. Lincoln retorted: 'It serves my purpose just as well, just coming up, or just going down, as you admit it was not over head as Mr. Allen swore it was.' As to the question of the validity of the almanac, Mr. Lincoln's long and honorable life is a distinct refutation of any such dishonorable action on his part. My recollection of Mr. Lincoln's appearance as he addressed the jury is very vivid. The day was warm and sultry, and, as he rose to make his closing argument he removed his coat, vest, and later, his 'stock,' the old fashioned necktie worn by men in those days. His sus-



The Court instructs the jury that if they have any reasonable doubt as to whether Pretzinger came to his death by the blow on the eye, or by the blow on the back of the head, they are to find the defendant "Not guilty" unless they also believe from the evidence, beyond reasonable doubt, that Armstrong and Norris acted by concert, against Pretzinger and that Norris struck the blow on the back of the head.

That if they believe from the evidence that Norris killed Pretzinger, they are to acquit Armstrong, unless they also believe beyond a reasonable doubt that Armstrong acted in concert with Norris in the killing, or purpose to kill or hurt Pretzinger.

Fac-simile of the instructions to the Jury in behalf of the defendant. Armstrong trial, Beardstown Ill., May 7, 1858. In Mr. Lincoln's handwriting.

penders were home-made knitted ones, and finally, as he warmed up to his subject, one of them slipped from his shoulder, and he let it fall to his side, where it remained until he had finished speaking. In this 'backwoodsy' appearance he was about as homely, and awkward appearing person as could be imagined; but all this was forgotten in listening to his fiery eloquence, his masterly argument, his tender and pathetic pleading for the life of the son of his old benefactor. Tears were plentifully shed by every one present; the mother of Duff Armstrong, who was present, wore a huge sun-bonnet, her face was scarcely visible, but her feelings were plainly shown by her sobs.

As we were leaving the court room to pass into the jury room, I heard Mr. Lincoln tell Mrs. Armstrong that her boy would be cleared before sundown, which proved to be true. We were out less than an hour; only one ballot was taken, and that was unanimous for acquittal. After we rendered our verdict, Mr. Lincoln shook hands with Duff Armstrong and then led him to his mother and gave him a short lecture on making a man of himself and being a comfort to his mother, telling him to care for her and try to make as good a man as his father had been."

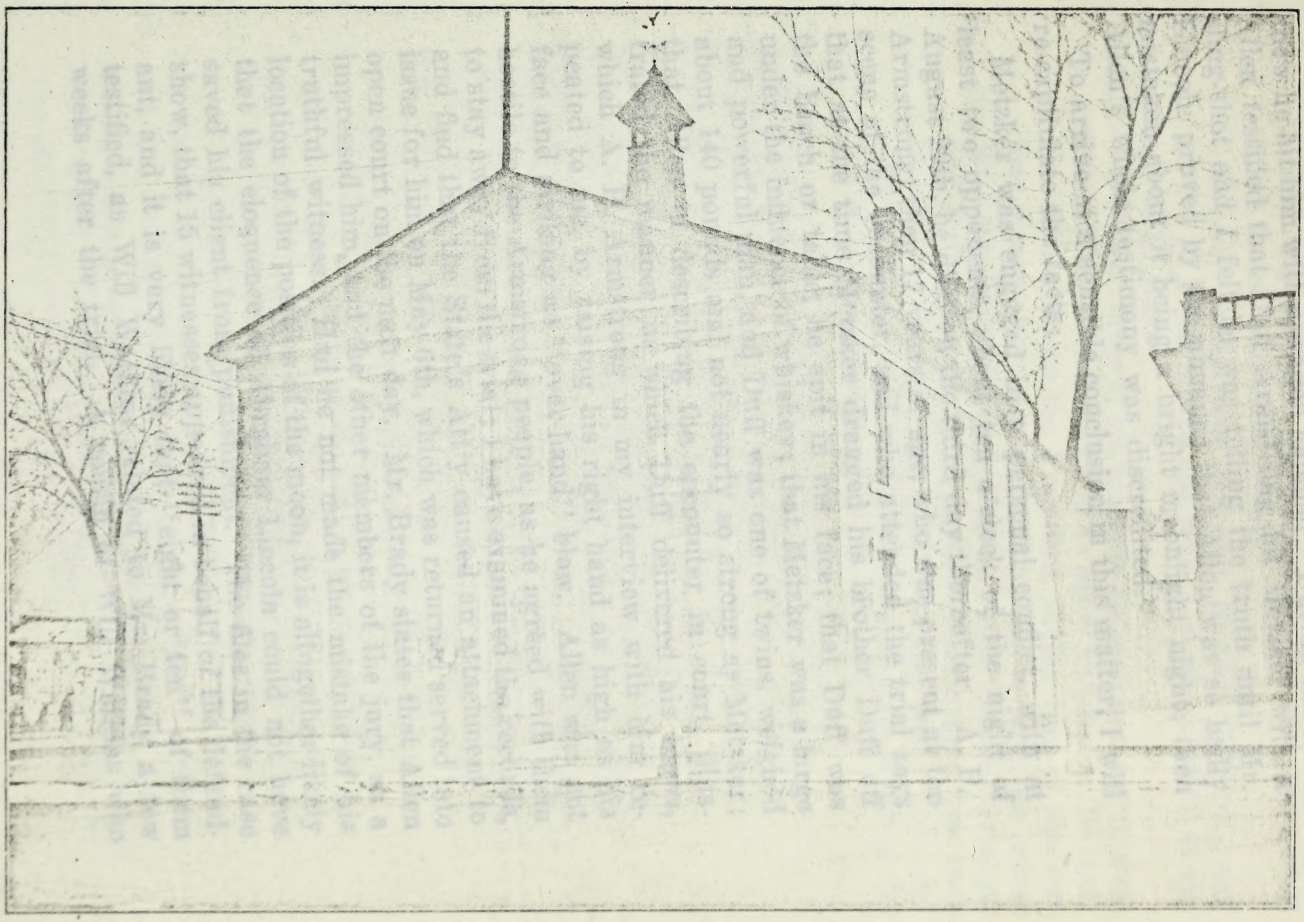
Hon. J. Henry Shaw, an eminent lawyer, who practiced his profession in Cass county for many years, in writing an account of this trial said:

"He told the jury, of his once being a poor, friendless boy; that Armstrong's parents took him into their house, fed and clothed him, and gave him a home. There were tears in his eyes when he spoke. The sight of his tall, quivering frame, and the particulars of the story he so pathetically told, moved the jury to tears also, and they forgot the guilt of the defendant, in their admiration of his advocate. It was the most touching scene I ever witnessed."

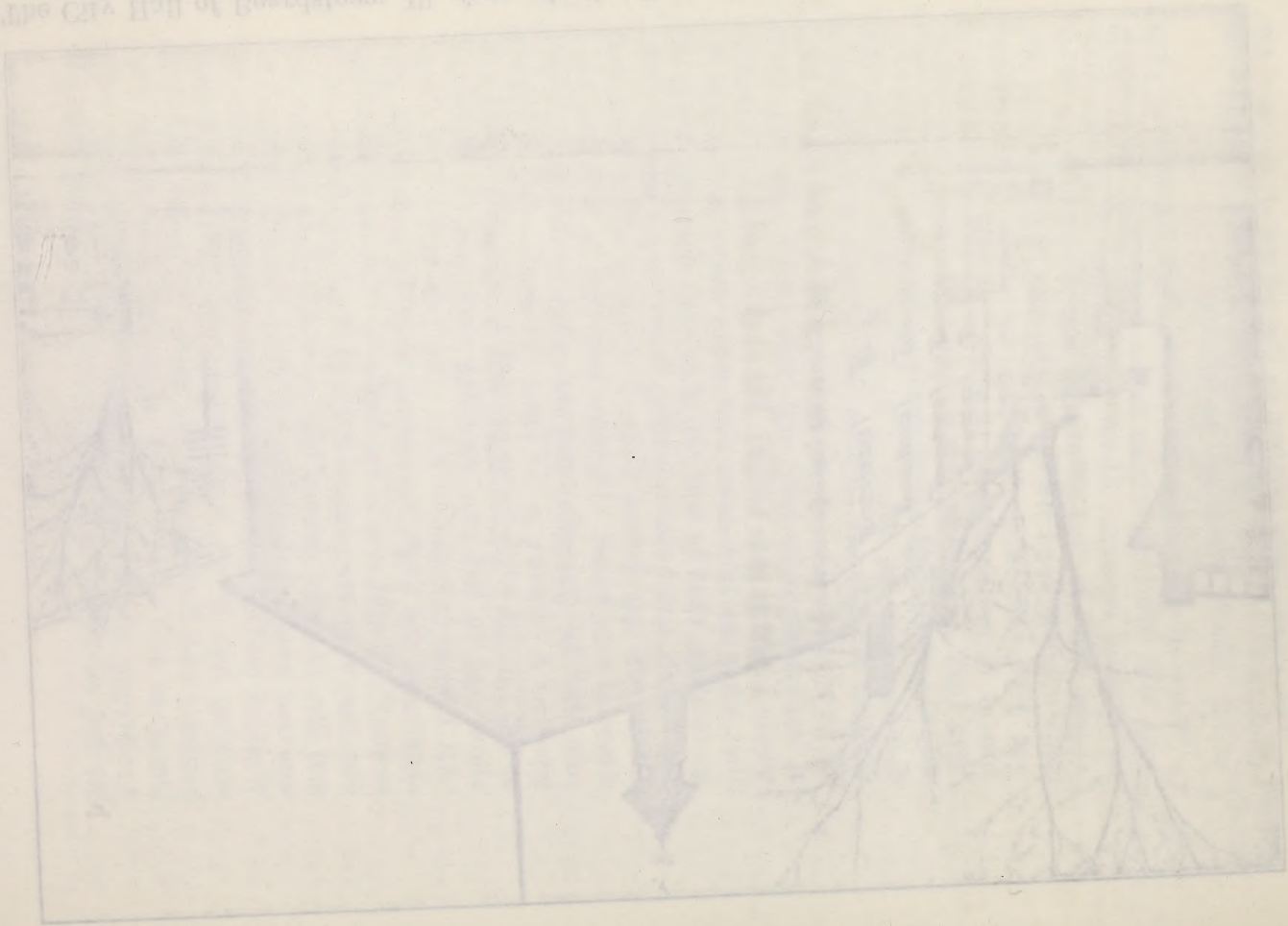
* Only two instructions were given to the jury in behalf of the defendant, and these are in the handwriting of Mr. Lincoln. A fac simile of them appears in this paper.

The actual facts relative to the killing of Metzker are doubtless disclosed by these recitals in the letters to me of Mr. Brady, which are as follows:

"One of the witnesses in the Duff Armstrong case was Will Watkins, whose father lived near Petersburg, in Menard county. About two months after the Armstrong trial, T. B. Collins and myself were in the Watkins neighborhood buying cattle; Mr. Watkins sent his son Will with us, to help look up cattle. I recognized him as being the witness that Mr. Lincoln used to prove that Duff Armstrong did not have the sling-shot which was exhibited at the trial, in his possession. It naturally followed that we talked of the trial. Will Watkins told me that Mr. Lincoln sent for him to come to Springfield; he questioned him about the sling shot, and asked how it happened to be lost, and then found near the spot where Metzker was killed. He said he told Mr. Lincoln that when he laid down that night under the wagon to go to sleep, that he laid the sling shot upon the reach of the wagon, and in the morning, forgot to get it, and when the wagon was driven away, it dropped off at the place where it was found. Watkins said that he told Mr. Lincoln that he (Lincoln) did not want to use him (Watkins) as a witness, as he knew too much, and he began to tell Lincoln what he knew, and Mr. Lincoln would not allow him to tell him anything and said to Watkins: 'All I want to know is this: Did you make that sling-shot? and did Duff Armstrong ever have it in his posesion?' Watkins said he replied: 'On cross-examination they may make me tell things I do not want to tell' and Mr. Lincoln assured him he would see to it that he was not questioned about anything but the slung-shot. Watkins told me that Duff Armstrong killed Metzker by striking him in the eye with an old fashioned wagon hammer and that he saw him do it. Watkins said that Douglass and all the other eight or ten witnesses for Armstrong who swore that Armstrong hit Metzker with his fist, all swore to a lie and they knew it, as they all



The City Hall of Beardstown, Ill., formerly the Court House of Cass County, in which Duff Armstrong was tried for murder on May 7, 1858.



knew he hit him with a wagon hammer. During the trial Allen testified that Duff Armstrong hit Metzker with a sling-shot and I felt he was telling the truth until Mr. Lincoln proved by the almanac that Allen was so badly mistaken about it being a bright moonlight night; then Allen's whole testimony was discredited."

To arrive at a sensible conclusion in this matter, I will re-capitulate the facts:

Metzker was engaged in a personal conflict, with at least two opponents, about ten o'clock of the night of August 29th, he died on the third day thereafter. A. P. Armstrong, then 17 years of age, who was present at the scene of the encounter, and who attended the trial says that at the time Metzker dragged his brother Duff off the bench or table, he spit in his face; that Duff was under the influence of whiskey; that Metzker was a large and powerful man, and Duff was one of twins, weighed about 140 pounds and not nearly so strong as Metzker; that Allen in describing the encounter in court, illustrated the manner in which Duff delivered his blows, which A. P. Armstrong in my interview with him repeated to me, by raising his right hand as high as his face and striking an "over-hand" blow. Allen was not hostile to the Armstrong people, as he agreed with them to stay away from the trial; I have examined the records, and find that the State's Att'y caused an attachment to issue for him on May 6th, which was returned served into open court on the next day. Mr. Brady states that Allen impressed him, and the other members of the jury. as a truthful witness. Had he not made the mistake of his location of the position of the moon, it is altogether likely that the eloquence of Abraham Lincoln could not have saved his client from punishment. The files in the case show, that 15 witnesses appeared in behalf of the defendant; and it is very likely that "eight or ten" of them testified, as Will Watkins related to Mr. Brady a few weeks after the trial. A cousin of Will Watkins who

lives in my city, tells me that he died several years since at his home in Menard county.

Hannah Armstrong married Samuel Wilcox, and moved to Iowa, where she died August 15, 1890, at the age of 79 years.

Duff, and three of his brothers enlisted in the civil war; about 1862, Duff was sick in an army hospital in the east; his mother wrote the President, telling him of the serious illness of her son, and asking him to send him home; Mr. Lincoln immediately sent an order for his discharge, and Duff returned to his mother, who nursed him back to health. He lived an honorable and useful life, and died in this county, on the 5th day of May, 1899, at the age of sixty-six years.

ANOTHER APPEAL TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND GENERAL PUBLIC.

Objects for Our Collection Desired by the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

(*Members please Read this Circular Letter.*)

Books and pamphlets on American History, Biography, and Genealogy, particularly those relating to the West; works on Indian Tribes, and American Archaeology and Ethnology; Reports of Societies and Institutions of every kind, Educational, Economic, Social, Political, Co-operative, Fraternal, Statistical, Industrial, Charitable; Scientific Publications of States or Societies; Books or Pamphlets relating to the Great Rebellion, and the wars with the Indians; privately printed Works; Newspapers; Maps and Charts; Engravings; Photographs; Autographs; Coins; Antiquities; Encyclopedias; Dictionaries, and Bibliographical Works. Especially do we desire

EVERYTHING RELATING TO ILLINOIS.

1. Every book or pamphlet on any subject relating to Illinois, or any part of it; also every book or pamphlet written by an Illinois citizen, whether published in Illinois or elsewhere; Materials for Illinois History; Old Letters, Journals.

2. Manuscripts; Narratives of the Pioneers of Illinois; Original Papers on the Early History and Settlement of the Territory; Adventures and Conflicts during the early settlement, the Indian troubles, or the late Re-

bellion; Biographies of the Pioneers, prominent citizens and public men of every County either living or deceased, together with their portraits and autographs; a sketch of the settlement of every Township, Village, and Neighborhood in the State, with the names of the first settlers. We solicit articles on every subject connected with Illinois History.

3. City Ordinances, proceedings of Mayor and Council; Reports of Committees of Council; Pamphlets or Papers of any kind printed by authority of the City; Reports of Boards of Trade; Maps of cities and Plats of town sites or of additions thereto.

4. Pamphlets of all kinds; Annual Reports of Societies; Sermons and Addresses delivered in the State; Minutes of Church Conventions, Synods, or other Ecclesiastical Bodies of Illinois; Political Addresses; Railroad Reports; all such, whether published in pamphlet or newspaper.

5. Catalogues and reports of Colleges and other Institutions of Learning; Annual or other Reports of School Boards, School Superintendents, and School Committees; Educational Pamphlets, Programs and Papers of every kind, no matter how small or apparently unimportant.

6. Copies of the earlier Laws, Journals and Reports of our Territorial and State Legislatures; earlier Governors' Messages and Reports of State Officers. Reports of State Charitable and other State Institutions.

7. Files of Illinois Newspapers and Magazines, especially complete volumes of past years, or single numbers even. Publishers are earnestly requested to contribute their publications regularly, all of which will be carefully preserved and bound.

8. Maps of the State, or of Counties or Townships, of any date; Views and Engravings of buildings or historic places; Drawings or Photographs of scenery; Paintings; Portraits, etc., connected with Illinois History.

9. Curiosities of all kinds; Coins, Medals; Paintings; Portraits; Engravings; Statuary; War Relics, Autograph Letters of distinguished persons, etc.

10. Facts illustrative of our Indian Tribes—their History, Characteristics, Religion, etc.; Sketches of prominent Chiefs, Orators and Warriors, together with contributions of Indian Weapons, Costumes, Ornaments, Curosities, and Implements; also Stone Axes, Spears, Arrow Heads, Pottery or other relics.

In brief, everything that by the most liberal construction, can illustrate the history of Illinois, its early settlement, its progress, or present condition. All will be of interest to succeeding generations. Contributions will be credited to the donors in the published reports of the Library and Society, and will be carefully preserved in the State house as the property of the State, for the use and benefit of the people for all time.

Communications or gifts may be addressed to the Librarian and Secretary.

JESSIE PALMER WEBER,
Springfield, Ill.

LETTER OF GOVERNOR A. C. FRENCH TO PROFESSOR J. B. TURNER IN REGARD TO THE AFFAIRS FOR THE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

(Original in the Illinois State Historical Library.)

SPRINGFIELD Nov 16, 1850

My dear Sir.

Since my return after an absence of some 4 or 5 weeks my time has been wholly employed in urgent business which accumulated during absence. I hope this will be taken as a sufficient apology for not answering yours sooner. I am gratified to receive a letter from you once more on account of the fullness with which you write me upon the subject of the Insane Asylum. Perhaps you are hardly aware of the difficulties which attended every move I made to calm down the early troubles of the Board. It has probably been my misfortune in not having a more intimate and extended acquaintance with the citizens of Jacksonville, which would have enabled me to select those who would have served a better purpose than these chosen. From the first I utterly discarded all political preferences, and really neither knew, enquired for or cared about the politics of appointees, until the course accepted by one or two almost drove me to adopt a different course but with the greatest reluctance, I would now just as soon appoint a judicious Whig or Democrat, who will make the true interest of the Institution his object. I have usually observed the wishes of the Board except the two last appointments, in one of which was a vacancy of some four or five months and the latter was made upon my own suggestion just as I

was leaving home, supposing it important to have the board full at this time. I knew Mr. Dickson and supposed he might do well. Had I received an intimation from you that another was preferred, I should certainly have conformed to your wishes. But the very previous vacancy led me to suppose that the board either felt or took little interest in the appointment. If I can rest secure that the Board will furnish me the names of suitable persons as vacancies occur, its preference will be respected. I have most deeply regretted the distractions which marked the early action of the Board and be assured that with an intimation, from any who feel an interest in the subject I shall attempt to shun them in the future. The free, full and frank manner in which you have addressed me upon a subject in which I feel deep interest, merits my warmest thanks. I really hope you will keep me advised, and in the meantime believe me &c.

Truly yours

Aug. C. French

You will please excuse the apparent haste of this.

Some Reprints
From Old Books and Periodicals

Some Reprints

From Old Books and Periodicals

AN AGRICULTURAL POEM.

Delivered before the Bureau County Agricultural Society, October, 1859, by Owen Lovejoy, M. C.

My fellow farmers, brothers of the Plow,
I make you my salutatory bow.
Accept my greeting hardy sons of toil,
Who own, at once, and cultivate the soil.
I crave your audience for a half hour's time
To hear some thoughts I've woven into rhyme.
And first of all our gratitude is due,
To Him whose goodness, like the falling dew
Descends on all alike, and crowns the year
With the rich fruits which you exhibit here.
Spring came and fled, and Summer is no more;
But Autumn, with its rich and varied store,
Now spreads its board, a sumptuous bill of fare,
That all, the bounties of the year may share.
How liberal nature, with no stinted feast,
She brings supplies to all, both man and beast.
Traverse the earth for many a weary day,
Visit all climes, and all their tribes survey,
And when you've made the circuit of the sun,
Alighting where your journey first begun,
Beyond these shores, in all that toilsome round,
A scene like this, can nowhere else be found.
In ages past, and still in other climes,
Where despots wield a sceptre stained with crimes,
As if for insult, with the laborer's name
Are ever coupled epithets of shame.

Serf, slave, and villain, are the terms applied
To those who labor, by the sons of pride.

AN AGRICULTURAL POEM.

(Delivered before the Barnes County Agricultural Society, October, 1859, by Owen Lovejoy, M. C.

But here, the laborer is a man of wealth,
The bone and sinew of the commonwealth;
Invested with the franchise of election,
He spurns control, and scoffs at all subjection.
Owner and tiller of his loved freehold,
He laughs at fear, and cannot be controlled.
Knows no dependance, save upon his God,
Bows to no sceptre—cowers at no one's nod;
Would you the value of these blessings know,
Visit the Rhine, the Volga, or the Po.
Alas! that I'm compelled the truth to speak,
You'll learn it all beyond the Chesapeake.

Of all the cereals that our soil can raise,
The palm, beyond a doubt, belongs to Maize.
O, may some rural muse inspire my verse,
As I its culture and its claims, rehearse.
For what, to CORN, can bring just estimation,
Unless it be poetic inspiration.
The Red man's story, in the legend given,
Gives Corn, like manna, its descent from Heaven.
And this the mode, if we can but believe it,
In which the Ancient Red Skin did receive it.

Hiawatha prayed and fasted,
Seven days the conflict lasted,
Seven days no food he tasted,
And was weak, and wan and wasted,
Wasted to a skeleton,
When at last his fate came on.
'Twas the hour the sun sinks low,
When the skies are all aglow,
That he wrestled with his foe.
Though his strength seemed all departed,
Yet he struggled, lion-hearted,
With the mighty Mandowin,
To obtain this boon for men.
From on high with power imbued,
He at last his foe subdued.

Earned from men a fadeless crown,
As his foe fell lifeless down.
He then a grave with care selected,
As the dying foe directed,
Far away from where the vine,
Round the elm its tendrils twine,
Out upon the open plain,
Warmed with sunshine, wet with rain,
Safely kept from worm and crow,
Where no weed had leave to grow.
From this grave, with care kept clean,
Clothed in yellow robes, and green,
Sprung our Maize, our Indian Corn,
Thus 'twas sown and thus 'twas born.
And since thus the legends tell us,
Who shall doubt that it befell thus.
Here behold what we inherit,
Wondrous gift of the Great Spirit.

Now your thoughts turn away from this plant's derivation
And we'll treat, if you please, of its right cultivation.
In the growing of corn, 'tis the farmer's first need,
To choose in due time, and secure the best seed.
This, you'll please to consider, a *sine qua non;*
Without it, but little of good can be done;
Without it your plowing and planting are vain,
And fruitless your hopes and your labor for gain.
The farmer who says he can go to his crib
And pick out good seed, tells a very great fib;
A very great blunder, at least, he will make,
And find it too often a fatal mistake.
You talk of good luck; or of skies unpropitious,
Good seed is the luck the most sure to enrich us.
Poor seed is poor luck, and though sunshine and rain
Are lavished upon it, they're lavished in vain.
Our seed time and harvest are promised, 'tis true,
But to seed which is faulty, no harvest is due.

"As you sow you shall reap," no doubt you have read,
And you'll find it quite true, as before I have said.
For, if poor seed you plant you will have a poor crop,
By hand, or by planter, however you drop.
Good seed you must have, pray do not forget it,
A moment now listen and learn how to get it.
When Summer's sultry heat has ceased to burn,
And towards the Artic Earth begins to turn,
When day and night of equal length, are found
In all the varied climes the globe around;
(This season occurs, you will all please remember,
The twenty-first day of the month September.)
Then! then is the time, good farmers, take heed
And seize on this moment, to gather your seed.
Delay not, I warn, till the germ has been chilled,
Much injured, it may be, though hap'ly not killed—
As many have learned, but too late, who have sown it,
And each cold and wet Spring has unerringly shown it.
This moment then seize on to go through your field,
And gather the very best fruit it will yield.
Your basket well filled with the long and full ear,
By the husk tie them up in good, strong, double tier;
Then hang up with care, though it cost you a deal,
Where vermin can never gnaw to it, and steal.
When thoroughly cured, it will pay well the cost
To place it in cellars away from the frost;
And though in the Spring it be covered with mold,
You'll find on the trial the truth has been told.
Long enough you'll deem I've prated,
And this matter overrated;
But I tell you farming friends,
On it everything depends;
At best without it, all your toil,
Too oft, will prove but useless moil.
Oh! my heart, and flesh, and ribs,
How I've sweltered in those cribs;
Digging, sorting, shelling, panting
To obtain good seed for planting;

And when planted, would it grow?
May be yes, and may be no,
'Tis too late before you know.
Soft, indeed must be his pate
Who thinks this matter I o'errate.
In the mode and time I've told you;
(If you do not I shall scold you),
Garner up the choicest seed,
Twice the quantity you need.
It will germinate and grow Sir,
Buried deep, 'twill fear no crow Sir,
And will thrive through all the season,
With green foliage like the trees, on.
Leaves will wave in Summer's air,
And when Autumn's breath is there,
Golden ears the stalks will bear,
To reward your toil and care.
Crowned and queen-like stands that corn,
As indeed 'twere Heaven born.
Farmers, 'tis a goodly sight
Shimmering in the golden light;
Gently waving to and fro
As the zephyrs come and go.

When April suns and winds have dried the ground,
In active motion let your plows be found;
Plow deep, plow straight; be sure to plow it all,
Nor let one-half upon the other fall;
This last way of plowing is called, "cut and cover,"
But o'er it, vexation and loss always hover.
So let me exhort you of balks to beware,
For every square inch should be moved by the share.
This "half and half" plowing's a very great sham,
And the plowman who does it, is not worth a —clam.
Clam is all that I meant, you'll of course understand;
But this "half and half" plowing's a shame to the land,
When God has bestowed such a generous soil
Which rewards every hand that is willing to toil.

Such slipshod and slovenly culture is ever
But casting reproach on the bounteous Giver.
Then thrust in the plow, boys, aye, plunge it beam deep;
The reproach you'll escape—the reward you will reap.
This motto I give—on your hearts please to trace it,
And let neither time, sloth, or care e'er efface it;
If you plow the less land yet plow it much deeper,
You will grow the more corn, and will grow it much cheaper.
Less land should you plant, and cultivate better,
I'd risk you some thousands, if I were a bettor
Your gains would increase by at least the one-half,
A thing, I presume, that must make you all laugh.
The harrow should follow the plowing instanter,
And after the harrow, please push on the planter.
Betwixt plowing and planting, should time intervene,
Shooting up between rows the young weeds will be seen;
And should they, at first, get the start of the grain,
To expect a good crop is just hoping in vain.
The process of marking, we sometime must learn,
And unto that process our thoughts let us turn.
But, ere the marker takes its station,
Let me claim your admiration.
Look a moment I entreat you,
What a goodly sight doth greet you!
Moved by the harrow and the share,
Smooth and mellow spread out there,
Ceres! Didst thou 'ere behold
So rich a soil as that dark mold,
Giving back four hundred fold?
On it who can ever gaze,
Soon to wave with tasselled maize,
And forbear to speak its praise.
Muck, 'tis true, reeks on the Nile,
And rich soil for many a mile
From the *Caspian* spreads away
Where the *Dneiper* winds its way,
But neither the *Nile* nor the *Dneiper* can mate

The unctuous soil of our *Prairie State.*
Having paid to the soil, this tribute so due,
The process of planting, we now will pursue.
In squares of four feet, your field having traced,
In each of the angles your seed should be placed—
Two or three inches the surface below,
'Tis safer from insect, from squirrel and crow,
'Twill germinate sooner, and stronger will grow.
Should you mark your ground less than four feet square,
You will shut out the sunshine and shut out the air.
The sunshine, I mean, when the corn is full grown,
And the earing time comes, with the tassels all blown.
Should you lessen this space for the sake of more corn,
Your hope is delusive as sure as you're born.
If you ask me the grains that each hill should contain,
'Tis a matter on which some just doubts may obtain.
When mature, but two stalks are much better than four,
And when brought into market, the weight will be more,
With many, *three* kernels the preference would claim,
And *I* am inclined the odd number to name.
But one grain more than this, when the corn is mature,
Will prove one too many you may be quite sure.
On this point so doubtful, good judges demur,
So you must decide it to please you, good sir.
Yet should any still clamor for more than the three,
With the kindest of feelings, we must disagree.
But should any insist on the palm for but two
My judgment inclines me to that number, too.
In one or two weeks, the young feathery blade
Will break through the mold and shoot up its green head.
Now as soon by the eye, as the rows you distinguish,
Then hasten your plows, the weeds to extinguish.
If you ask me what tools the good farmer now needs,
To move all the soil, and remove all the weeds,
When the corn is but small, the first going through
A harrow inverted, the best work will do.
A mold-boarded plow, next to this, I would use,
But shovels called *"single,"* forever refuse.

The "double" is better, but o'er all the rest,
The plow with the mold-board, I deem much the best.
There is a machine—the two horse cultivator,
Which proves I am told, a first-rate operator,
And still of improvements we doubtless shall hear,
In the culture of Corn, from the blade to the ear.
And the "proving all things" is a very good way,
If the good we hold fast, and the bad cast away.
When first you plow, be sure with careful skill,
And sift the moist earth close around the hill.
To do this well requires a sleight of hand,
That inexperience never can command.
The tyro, therefore, though the cutest Yankee,
For the first year can hardly earn "I thank ye."
Pigs they can feed, and they can milk the cow,
But need much drilling ere they guide the plow.
The weeds they leave in squares around each hill,
The very weeds they first of all should kill.

Do you ask me how often to go through the corn?
Plow, plow it enough, sir, and evermore scorn
To let it be seen with rank weeds overborne.
If weedless and clean when you lay it aside,
You will feel as you view it both pleasure and pride.
When in shocks you have gathered your crop of small grain,
Return to your corn-fields, return once again.
Ho, ho! for the onslaught, with muscle and hoe,
And ruthlessly slaughter each green straggling foe.
Or, should they stand thickly in tangled array,
Then all the more earnestly kill them, I say.

Forgive me I pray you, for boasting just here;
I have fought through this battle, myself, this same year.
To a hundred add eighty, and you will then know,
The number of acres where ambushed my foe.
But in all that broad field not one noxious weed,
Has been left there to scatter its pestilent seed.

The landweker bold I then marched to my field,
Resolved that this corn foe should die or should yield,
But yield them they did and thus died every one.
So exultant felt I, when the labor was done,
(If you will believe it), I sprang from the ground,
And leaped o'er the fence with my hoe, at a bound;
And if of my reason you deem me bereft
I insist it's all true, but, "over the left."
Your corn having gathered, or yellow or white,
Protect it in cribs which are airy and tight;
Place o'er it a roof that will shield it from rains;
The market will pay you, twice over, your pains.
When I hear a man say, that he thinks it no use
To cover his corn cribs, I think him a *goose;*
And should you consider this saying too rude,
I will change it, and say, that he's surely not shrewd,
'Tis a mild way of saying the very same thing,
For still to the thought, Sirs. I cannot but cling.
Abandon, pray let us, this loose way of farming,
Indeed 'tis so loose, as to make it alarming.
Our money we lose, and we lose reputation;
The money, indeed, beyond all calculation.
Pause a little, I pray you, with pencil and slate,
And, on corn, for a moment, let us calculate.
And now reckon up all the gains, if you please;
I dare say you've been taught and can do it with ease.
Should you, by a process of farming more thrifty,
Exceed forty bushels, and gather in fifty,
Ten bushels an acre, your gain would then measure,
Which for State, or one county, would make a vast treasure.
Five dollars an acre as corn is now sold,
A high rent for land, as you need not be told;
This sum now, by millions should you multiply,
The truth you will have, as the figures don't lie;
This increase of one-fourth, will pay taxes and Priest,
And keep away Sheriff and Lawyers, at least;
And Sheriff and Lawyers, though good in their place,

Have for debtors, oft-times, but a very hard face.
Half a million each year, it would bring Bureau County,
And this is much better than federal bounty.
Better farming good friends, I insist we must do it,
And if we neglect it ere long we shall rue it;
And debts slowly growing will soon undermine us,
The plus on our farms having changed into minus.
And now a few words, as the Ministers say,
With respect to the culture of oats, wheat and hay.
For horses, the oat is the more normal feed;
Provide it for horses, as well as for seed.
If some are still left for the cow and her calf,
They will thrive on them better than hay, by the half;
Still, a few left for market when prices are high,
A very good way is, you'll find if you try.
Of wheat I am puzzled to know what to say
In the mode we now raise it, it surely don't pay.
But should we continue to raise it at all;
We must sow late in August, or early fall;
Deep, 'neath the surface, put it in with a drill,
And roll it and pack it as hard as you will.
This one word of advice in regard to our hay,
Is all. my good friends, I'll detain you to say—
Change half of your plow-lands at once into grasses,
And when you regret it, then write me with asses.

Let us turn from the harvests of meadows and field,
To the sweet luscious fruits which our orchards yield.
One cold polar winter, 'tis true, at a blow,
Laid at once the fond hopes of our fruit-growers low.
The peach and the plum, with the apple and pear,
Each gave this destroyer its sorrowful share.
And far worst of all, the fruits choicest and best,
Were dealt with severely, far worse than the rest.
Yet give up we will not; our generous soil,
With only five years of right culture and toil,
Selected with wisdom, good trees will produce,
With enough of good fruit for each family's use.

And five more still added, enough will bestow,
To make our home markets with fruits overflow.
Fence strong—plant well—then careful cultivation,
Will soon give back a liberal compensation.
When you, with trees would plant your orchard ground,
Three things of prime importance will be found:
First, are they hardy? Second, will they bear
A liberal crop, and bear it every year?
Thirdly, when bearing will these trees produce
Fruit fit for cooking, or for dessert use?
Those that won't live, no man of sense would choose,
And those that will not bear, of course refuse.
The *Golden Belle-Flower, Willow Twig* and *Snow*
In every portion of our State will grow;
And other kinds for prices within reason
Our nurseries sell, well suited to each season.

No longer must these field themes now detain us.
Let us come to those more miscellaneous.
When times are dull and money hard to get,
We're apt to turn and at our rulers fret,
And think our gains are sure to ebb and flow,
As Congress shall make tariffs high or low.
But friends 'tis little government can do,
For honest laboring men like me and you.
If they'll protect us, and then let us be,
'Tis all they need to do for you and me.
They tell us of fabrics piled up mountain high,
But pray who's compelled all these fabrics to buy?
Neither A, or yet B, nor you friend, nor I,—
Only buy what you need, of the rest, sir, play shy;
Importers and jobbers may do as they please,
Must I purchase goods merchants' greed to appease?
Nay, nay, my good friends, it is all quite in vain
For sensible men to discourse in this strain.
Pay, pay as you go is the grand panacea,
Which like love perfected will cast out all fear.
There are those who tell us, that our paper money
Will make the land flow both with milk and with honey.

So indeed it may be, but the way that I view it
These rags they call cash, neither will nor can do it.
The bank takes my note for their rag money lent,
Bearing fifteen or twenty or thirty per cent.
Horesco referens, which I beg to translate,
It makes one to shudder to bleed at that rate.
In exchange for my note then the bank gives me theirs,
Which not one per centum of interest bears,
And blandly in deed when you ask for the gold,
The cashier, all smiles will reply, "sir, you're sold;"
And the note which they promised, no matter what day,
To redeem at first sight, they refuse now to pay.
Or they dole out the cash, counting dime after dime,
To accomplish their plot while they use up your time;
Unless as it chanced in a bank down below,
Their mob rushes in and compels you to go.
But their notes are all good, and so, sir, are mine,
But neither is money, good friends, I opine.
What tell me is money, by that legal command
Bearing rule, undisputed, all over the land?
I mean, friends, that great constitutional bond,
To whose claims of allegiance our hearts all respond.
Good money by this must be silver or gold,
Either white, or else yellow, hard, solid and cold;
But the notes of a bank, a mere promise to pay,
Was not money last year nor are they today.
And it strikes me this truth you can not gainsay,
Puzzle o're it as much and as long as you may.
Rags, rags! nought but these, these old tattered bank rags,
Will they give in exchange for the wheat in our bags—
Wheat plump and clean, the very best yield,
From the choicest of seed which we sowed on the field.
"Perish all Commerce, and perish all credit,"
It is thus, we are told, Old Hickory said it.
And under the rose, between me and you,
I was almost inclined to accept it as true,

When that wheat I poured out in those *bins,* from my bags,
And got in return *rags,* aye, nothing but rags.
The cradle and scythe, with the sickle and rake,
Seemed banished forever and without mistake;
And tho' in our boyhood we once used to wield them,
From being thus banished, we never would shield them,
For the mower and horse-rake, I freely confess,
Have done very much the farmer to bless.
A lad of thirteen with a horse and a rake,
The place of ten field hands can easily take.
That rough old hand-rake, I remember it well,
For by it my hand oft with blisters would swell,
As backward and forward the rake's tail would play,
Rolling in windrows the sweet-scented hay.
And the mower as well is above any price,
So rapid it cuts, so smoothly and nice;
The best should you ask me I scarcely could tell,
For most of them cut the tame grasses quite well.
But, if you should press me, I must aver,
We have nothing gained from the harvester.
This judgment I've made up when cool and retired,
And not out in the field, sweating, fretful and tired.
When a message would come told in half broken English,
With gutturals 'twould puzzle a clerk to distinguish,
Dat ar bolt, dat ar screw, dat rake mynheer,
Dis machine she be broken, yah, broken right here,
To which I'd respond with a plaintive, "Oh, dear!"
For with all of my faults, (I've enough and to spare),
One fault I have not--for I never would swear.
There's Beloit, McCormick, and Williams and Manny,
With Atkin's Self-Raker as worthy as any,
But if wheat we still raise and grain of this sort,
To the headers ere long I think we'll resort.

A moment I linger to put in a word
For those speechless dependents that make up the herd.

I fancy some farmer in a cold winter storm
Ensconced in his woolens, all buttoned and warm,
Abroad in the field and looking around,
To see if the cattle are all safe and sound,
When, turning to go to his warm, cozy home,
To his ear there cometh, or seemeth to come
This voice from a creature, cold, shivering and dumb,
As 'tis said once of old that the recreant Prophet,
Received from his donkey, some counsel and profit;
So I hope, my good sirs, that you will not decline
Admonition to hear, though it come from the kine.

"I pray, good master, ere you go,
Hear poor moolie's plaintive low.
I've given milk as you well know,
To nurture Charlie, Jane and Joe.
Nay, do not turn away and sputter,
Not only milk, I've furnished butter
To you and all your kith and kin.
That come and go your house within.
All this, good sir, you can't dispute,
Albeit 'tis uttered by a brute.
Patient, I never kick the pail,
Although the milkmen often rail,
And kick and strike me with the stools,
I think such men are wicked fools:
And if a Queen, I should not falter
To make them dangle from the halter.
Kindness, methinks you men might learn
Even from Cows, would meet return.
The flies they sting us to the quick,
We switch our tails and get a kick,
And then are chased around the ward,
With thumps and blows, my eyes, how hard.
My flesh is gone, my blood is thin,
My hair it bristles on my skin,
Though not quite starved, I'm poorly fed,
Protected by no barn or shed,
I wonder that I am not dead.

Methinks the least that you can do,
In common fairness 'twixt us two,
Is to afford some humble shed,
With straw enough to make my bed.
Through horrid storms of cold and rain,
Unsheltered on the earth I've lain;
Who wonders that I should complain?
Since I have now in meeting spoke,
My life-long silence being broke,
And, ere I ope my mouth again,
To speak to woman, boys or men,
'Tis likely I shall pass the bourn,
From whence no travelers return,
I pray you kindly hear me prattle
A single word for the other cattle.
From old and young there comes a cry
For shelter, shelter warm and dry.
This you may hear as well as I;—
Who can this touching wail deny?
They squeal, and bleat, and low, and neigh,
Shelter; for shelter we humbly pray."

The tongue is a weapon that females will use,
The lords of creation sometimes to abuse,
But certainly here you cannot but allow,
That reason and justice are with the old cow.
And I do feel to witness to what she has said,
And with her to claim for the cattle, a shed.
Like the slovenly culture of which I have spoken,
This neglect of the herds is another sure token
Of the thriftless and uneconomical ways,
Which our manner of farming so often displays.
We miss it, we miss it as words cannot tell,
In doing so much, and not doing it well.
I thought when I used to read HOMER the Greek,
'Twas a left-handed compliment he used to speak
Of JUNO the stately, great JUPITER'S bride,
And call her the Queen passing fair, tho' ox-eyed,

But once having looked on the fine Durham breed,
The best of all cattle to raise or to feed,
Then censure no longer I cast on the Greek,
Their eyes are so full, good-tempered and meek.
And a compliment rare I consider it now,
To say of a woman, she's eyes like a cow.

And shall we forget *him* the brave noble steed,
"His neck clothed with thunder," his hoofs shod with speed?
With fierceness and anger he swallows the ground,
Or paweth the valley where trumpets resound;
Rejoicing in strength he will still shout, ha! ha!
As the smoke of the battle he smelleth afar,
The keen sword may glisten, the quiver may rattle,
But with nostril distended he'll rush to battle.
Onward through carnage amid the armed crowd,
His rider he bears aloft, fearless and proud.
The spear and the shield may be flashed in his sight,
But dauntless he scorns to turn backward in flight,
And yet gentle as brave, when beneath the fair hand,
His gallop sweeps graceful as waves to the strand.
He was given you farmers, to own and to use,
And not to o'rtask him, neglect or abuse.
Kindly use him when young, use him kindly when old,
The mule e'en by kindness, is easiest controlled.
Then cease, madman, cease, those harsh cruel blows.
That young horse is doing as well as he knows;
Train him slowly and gently with patience and skill,
And cheerfully soon, he will serve you at will.
'Tis barbarous and wrong, as you cannot dispute,
With lashes to torture an innocent brute.
Of horses that balk full nine cases in ten,
The blame if discovered, would rest on the men.
You've no patience, you say with a bad balky horse,
But the ruffian who fools and then whips him, is worse;
This course you may palliate, excuse, or defend,
It is wrong every time, let me tell you, my friend.

Use them kindly when young, kindly use them when old,
So useful, yet noble, submissive, yet bold.
I sometimes make speeches you know, to the masses,
But now crave permission to talk to the lassies.

And first of all, girls, I would willingly know,
If you know how to cook, wash dishes and sew.
"Know how to cook! Do you think me a fool?"
Nay, nay lassie, dear, I must pray you keep cool,
For over the land, all around, should you look;
You'll find very few, who know well how to cook.
Can you make us good bread that main staff of life,
To prepare which right well, proves the skillful House-
wife?
Or do you use risings, that people call salt?
If so, I must say you are greatly in fault.
Hop yeast is the best, dispute it who may,
And the best it will prove I venture to say.
Hot biscuit, puffed up with the tart saleratus
Is death to the stomach and its apparatus;
And often, alas! undigested our dinner,
A saint will transform, and be turned to a sinner.
Old dogmas and creeds their lances may shiver,
But original sin has its seat in the liver;
A liver that's healthful from dark bile set free,
With a smile clothes the Heavens, the Earth and the Sea;
But a liver deranged, invests them with gloom
As deep as the shadows which rest on the tomb.
But for this to the 'pathies I never resort;
They are powerless to cure any ills of the sort;
But if of blue demons possessed in this wise
By fasting and toil, you must them exorcise.
Oh! how many houses all garnished and swept,
To such fiends wide open bad cooking hath kept.
This art culinary, then, girls, study well;
'Twill save us from horrors that words cannot tell.

Once reading these lines to my dear little girl,
With roguish blue eye and a soft flaxen curl,

Looking up, she replied, with a smile and a wink,
"O'er-eating like cooking hurts folks, don't you think?"

Coffee, yellow, clear, rich—do you know how to make?
And match with a tender and juicy beefsteak?
The outside well browned and the inside left rare—
Such steak, bread and coffee, make excellent fare.
And when rich golden butter is added thereto,
Such butter, dear madam, as that made by you,
Both yellow and hard with the milk all pressed out,
The product of good cream kept perfect, no doubt,
In those pans made so sweet by the scalding each day,
And worked with a ladle that is just the right way;
For hands in the butter should never be placed;
'Tis a mode that's untidy, and injures the taste.
'Twas but a few years since as I now well remember,
On a tasting committee I acted as member,
And found there good cheeses, as well as good bread,
With butter as rich too, as ever was spread;
All of which, just as good, I have never a fear,
You will find here by looking around you this year.

I cannot forbear, my good friends, ere I close
To speak of the honor your calling bestows.
O, be proud, sons of toil, of the good farmer's life,
Of forums and courts far away from the strife,
Away from the bickerings and hagglings of trade,
Surrounded with scenes the Almighty hath made;
From dogmas all stale and from vile drugs away,
'Mid the waving of corn and the rustling of hay,
No clients to please, and no patrons to flatter,
They may smile or may frown, what to you does it matter?
Both clients and patients will scold at the bill,
When called on for payment for pleading or pill.
But from nature's sweet scenes not a murmur is heard,
Save the noise of the brook and the voice of the bird;
Those scenes which so noiselessly day after day,

The wisdom and love of our Father display.
"But I'm tired," says one, of these jingling rhymes.
Ah, ha! then I'll hasten and finish betimes.
A parson once said, as the old story goes,
It was easy to preach but harder to close;
And finding it hard, my brave Knights of the Plow,
To close with fit words, I will close with a bow.

CORRESPONDENCE FROM ILLINOIS.

From the Home Missionary, published by the Committee of the American Home Missionary Society, New York, January, 1844.

HISTORY OF CHURCHES IN ADAMS COUNTY.

We have deemed it important, as far as practicable, to collect and put in some accessible form, the early history of the churches in the West, before they are lost and forgotten in the changes to which every new country is subject. The following account of the churches in Adams county, Illinois, is from a son of New England, who has resided for a number of years in the region to which he refers:

Thirteen years ago there was not, in the county of Adams, Illinois, a single Presbyterian or Congregational church. The first church was organized at Quincy, December, 1830, consisting of 14 members, by Rev. Asa Turner and Rev. C. L. Watson. Mr. Turner commenced his labors in the place some six months previous. Accessions were made to the church by letter and profession, so that in April, 1832, there had been 41 members, one of whom had been removed by letter, and another by death. The labors of Brother Turner were continued in this field till the spring of 1838. This church received Home Missionary appropriations in support of the institutions of the Gospel for four years. At a meeting of

the church, June, 1834, they ordered a vote of thanks to the A. H. M. S. for the aid they had received, and acquainted them with the fact that they were themselves able to sustain the institutions of the Gospel. The same meeting voted thirty dollars to constitute their minister a life member of the Society.

After the departure of Mr. Turner, occasional laborers were employed till 1841, when Rev. H. Foote commenced preaching as stated supply and has continued to do so up to the present time.

Since the organization of the church, revivals of religion have been enjoyed almost every year, some of which have been of great power. Accessions have been made, as the fruits of these revivals, numbering from 19 to 40 at a time. In 1837 there were 152 members. There are at present about 250. The average attendance upon the ministrations of the word is about 400.

In 1836, the contributions of this church amounted to 25 dollars at each monthly concert, making an annual sum of 350 dollars, besides appropriations to other benevolent objects. It is to be regretted that there is no record of the appropriations to the different benevolent societies of the age, that the friends of Home Missions might see how much has been gained to the cause of benevolence by what was done for this church in its infancy. It is well ascertained that contributions to the amount of about 600 dollars were made for two or more years. Since 1834 we may safely estimate them at 200 dollars per year on an average. This will make an aggregate of 1,800 dollars. The amount expended by the A. H. M. S. for the four previous years was 1,300 dollars, making a gain to the cause of benevolence of 500 dollars. The church, among other objects, sustained a candidate for the ministry through his preparatory course of study. He is now about to enter the western field as a minister of the gospel. This congregation have recently erected a comodious house of worship, at an expense of 14,500 dollars, which has been paid for.

The presbyterian church of Quincy was organized in June, 1840, consisting at its organization of 15 members, most of them from the Congregational church. They early secured the labors of Rev. Mr. Marks, then preaching in Missouri. The Head of the Church has smiled upon their enterprise. They have sustained the preaching of the gospel without aid from abroad. Twice the Spirit of God has poured out upon the congregation, and souls have been converted. The church now numbers 100 and the congregation 300. They have appropriated to benevolent purposes, since their organization, 224 dollars. They have erected a fine brick edifice, nearly complete, at an expense of 8,000 dollars, which is entirely paid for.

Besides these churches, there are an Episcopal, a Baptist, a Methodist, a Protestant Methodist and Lutheran church each of which are supplied with the ministry of the word. There are also two Romish churches in the place. It should be mentioned in this connection, that the city of Quincy, containing a population of 5,000, has adopted a system of common schools which are sustained by a tax and made free to all.

The Congregational church of *Mendon,* 15 miles north east of Quincy, was organized in February, 1833, and consisted of 18 members. They then enjoyed the labors of Rev. Solomon Hardy a part of the time, and continued to do so for more than a year. After the close of his labors, the church was destitute of regular preaching for nearly two years. Although they enjoyed but occasional labors of the ministry, they were favored with a season of refreshing from God, and some souls were converted. In 1836 they invited Rev. Wm. Kirby to labor among them, and he was installed as their pastor in 1839, and has continued with them till the present time. In 1836 the church consisted of 40 members. There have been seasons of revived interest in the church, more or less frequently from the first, the most solemn and extensive of which were in 1839 and '40 and '43. That in 1840 was one of great interest and power. Hardly a thoughtless

sinner was to found in this community, and as the fruit of it, nearly all of a suitable age were gathered into the church. The cause of temperance is so generally triumphant, that little remains to be done. Scarcely a man can be found in the community who does not practice total abstinence from all that can intoxicate. Benevolent operations share in its attention. To the various enterprises of benevolence it has contributed $467, besides other small amounts of which no record is kept. Since the commencement of the labors of their present pastor, the church has for the most part sustained him. A part of his time he has labored in neighboring destitute settlements. The church now numbers 107 members. A great portion of the families comprising it are from Guilford, Ct., and the region near it.

Payson Congregational church is located in a pleasant prairie, 15 miles south-east of Quincy. Many of the families connected with it are natives of West Hartford, Ct. The church was organized in May, 1836, and consisted of 20 members. Rev. Anson Hubbard was sustained there by the Home Miss. Soc.. one year. After a short interval of destitution the church invited Rev. Thomas Cole to labor among them, and he was installed as their pastor, and continued among them four years. The church assumed the responsibility of his entire support from the first, upon a salary of $500 per year. Of few churches at so early a period and so feeble. can so much be said. They also erected and completed a neat edifice as a place of worship, at an expense of $5,000. Unhappily, after enjoying the privilege of worshipping in it something over two years, the house, during the progress of a protracted meeting, was consumed by fire in the winter of 1842. Another house, smaller and cheaper, is in process of erection upon the same spot, and it is hoped will be in readiness for them the coming winter. Its cost is estimated at $700. The contributions to benevolent objects have averaged at least $100 per year for this last six years. There have been three re-

vivals of deep interest since its organization, as the fruits of which, quite a number have been gathered into the church. There are now 60 members. Rev. J. H. Prentiss is laboring among them, and in consequence of their embarrassments, is partially sustained by the A. H. M. Society.

The Presbyterian church at *Newton,* about 12 miles east of Quincy, is a branch of the church at Payson. It was organized February, 1839, and consisted of 25 members. They have erected a suitable house of worship, and for two years enjoyed the labors of the Rev. L. P. Kimball. He was sustained by the church alone. Religion has been much prospered, and nearly every adult member of the community is a member of the church. By a temporary arrangement, they enjoy the labors of Rev. D. Nelson, the present year, which terminate in the spring. While in their infancy, they enjoyed for more than a year the labors of Rev. Thomas Cole, of Payson, one-fourth of his time. The number of members in this church is 65. The various objects of benevolence have been patronized, but to what extent can not be stated.

Presbyterian church at *Columbus.* Columbus is situated near the geographical center of Adams Co., on a high rolling prairie. The church was organized in 1834, and then consisted of 11 members. Rev. —— McCoy of Clayton, preached to them a quarter of the time for three years. Rev. Warren Nichols labored among them two years under the patronage of the A. H. M. S. There have been three revivals of religion, which brought considerable accessions to the church. The present number is 93. The greatest number of accessions at any one time was 23—the average 9 per year. Since the year 1837, $330 have been contributed to benevolent purposes. They have a comfortable house of worship.

Clayton Presbyterian church is located in the extreme eastern part of the county The church was organized in 1836, and consisted of about 20 members. Rev. Mr. McCoy has labored with them more or less of his time since.

The church have erected a comfortable brick house of worship, and until the present year have done all that has been done in support of the institutions of the gospel. The church has been favored with several revivals of religion, and has increased to about 90 members.

Besides these churches, there is a small Presbyterian church at *Woodville,* on the north line of the county, and midway between its two extremes. The church contains some 30 or 40 members. By the aid of the A. H. M. S. they have sustained preaching for the last two years. They are erecting a neat brick house of worship at Chili, just in the borders of Hancock Co. adjoining on the north.

Ursa Presbyterian church lies nine miles north of Quincy, and was organized some two years since. It contains about 15 members. The members of this church are scattered among a population mostly connected with Campbellite and Antinomian Baptist churches. There is also a small Congregational church, six miles south of Mendon, of 12 or 15 members. Little ministerial labor has been bestowed upon the last two named. There are two Congregational churches also connected with "Mission Institute, No. 1 & 2."

Could the exact amount of contributions to benevolent objects in the churches above named be compared with the amount received in aid of supporting the institutions of religion, the cause of benevolence would be found to be a considerable gainer.

Tornadoes.

Home Missionary, Nov., 1844.

FROM REV. J. WILCOX, GENESEO, HENRY COUNTY, ILLINOIS.

In the early part of June, Sharon, the place where I have labored much and was then supplying occasionally was visited with a most fearful tornado that demolished and swept away from their foundations five dwelling houses and two large frame barns and nearly destroyed

eight other dwelling houses—burying their tenants in the ruins, or sweeping them away before its resistless power, bruised and crushed, leaving some of them mangled corpses amid the scene of desolation. Truly its wake bore the most impressive marks of Omnipotence riding forth upon the wings of the wind, making darkness his pavilion, shooting out his lightnings (three adults were struck dead in one house) and literally making bare the channels of waters at the blast of the breath of his nostrils. Nor was this all, for the same day, a few hours later, another entirely different tornado far more extensive and equally terrific and destructive, not twenty miles south, swept over a large range of country in which lives and property were destroyed and swallowed up as in a moment, in a whirlpool of ruins. And since then two more instances of this desolating war of the elements have visited my own parish, one of which nearly demolished the walls of our new brick edifice, a building forty by fifty, that we have been for the last two years toiling to erect for our high school, and to answer for the present as a house of worship, and which had been completed the very night of the fearful tempest that beat it to the earth a mingled mass of ruins, and thus all our cheering hopes were blighted in a moment, and the people's hearts are faint within them. Still we question not the wisdom and goodness of our Heavenly Father in this, to us, sore chastisement. Though clouds and darkness are around about Him, we doubt not that justice and judgment are the habitation of His Throne.

[1] PIONEER CONGREGATIONAL MINISTERS IN ILLINOIS.

[2] The Kind of Men They Were, and the Work They Did.

Fully to answer the question, who were the Pioneer Congregational Ministers of Illinois, and what the work which they did, would require a volume rather than a half-hour paper.

In the time allotted me, I can only make brief and imperfect mention of some of the representative men who may properly be classified as pioneers, or of their characteristics and the enterprises which they inaugurated. I shall limit myself to those who lived and labored in the State previous to 1850, a period earlier than the existence of the first Congregational church in Chicago.

The work of the Pioneer Congregational ministers in Illinois antedated several years the organization of any Congregational churches in the State.

It is a unique fact in ecclesiastical history that for years the labors and contributions of one denomination of Christians should result only in the organization of churches of another denomination.

Yet it is true, that the first Pioneer Congregational ministers sent out and sustained by the Congregationalists of New England, planted only Presbyterian churches, and these largely made up of Congregational material.

---

[1] At the suggestion of Dr. Noble, Rev. G. S. F. Savage, D. D., prepared this paper for the Union Park Congregational Church Monthly Concert, and by request it was afterwards read before the Chicago Ministers' Union and printed by their direction.

[2] An exhaustive article entitled Puritan Influence in Illinois before 1860, by Carrie Prudence Kofoid, was published in Illinois State Historical Library, publication No. 10, Transactions for 1906.

A history which must be understood if we would rightly appreciate the mission and growth of Congregational churches in this State and in the West, and with which the Congregationalists of to-day should be familiar.

Organized Congregationalism in Illinois dates only from 1833, but the missionary labors of Congregational ministers, under Congregational auspices, began much earlier.

The first of these explorers was Rev. Samuel J. Mills (the leader of the five students in Williams College, who behind the historical haystack, in 1808, prayed the American Board into existence two years later), a Congregational minister from Connecticut, who, in 1812, made a tour through the West and Southwest, in behalf of the Connecticut Missionary Society, and reported that in all the territory of Illinois there was not a Congregational or Presbyterian minister.

In 1816, Rev. Salmon Giddings, another Congregational minister from Andover, Mass., came to this territory, but located at St. Louis. He labored, however, as a missionary, both in Illinois and Missouri, gathering and organizing eight churches in Illinois and six in Missouri. But they were all organized as Presbyterian churches.

Later, and previous to the formation of the American Home Missionary Society in 1826, the Connecticut Missionary Society, commissioned Rev. Orin Fowler to labor in Indiana and Illinois, and Rev. Edward Hollister and Daniel Gould to labor in Illinois and Missouri. Their commissions covered two States, neither State being regarded as a large enough field for one man to occupy.

In 1824, Rev. John M. Ellis and Rev. E. G. Howe, both Congregational ministers, came as missionaries to Illinois, the State then having a population of 70,000, which was located mostly in the central and southern parts of the State. They gathered churches, but as was the practice of the times under the working of the Plan of Union

of 1801, all these churches were organized as Presbyterian, though they were the fruits of the labors of Congregational ministers.[3]

In 1828, came three other Congregational ministers from Connecticut to Illinois, viz.: Rev. Thomas Lippincott, Cyrus L. Watson and Aratus Kent; the last named asked the American Home Missionary Society to send him to a place which was so hard that no one else would take it. He was the first minister at Galena, and his

[3] This Plan of Union was entered into between the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church and the General Association of Connecticut, with the design of securing union and co-operation between the two denominations in planting churches in the new settlements of the country.

But in its practical workings it resulted largely in Congregational ministers uniting with Presbyteries, and the organizing of Presbyterian churches, or of Congregational churches under care of Presbytery. Dr. Patton says that it has been stated on high Presbyterian authority that not less than 1,500 of their churches are essentially Congregational in their origin; and Mitchell says that it is computed that 400 churches, or more, have been gathered in the West, for the Presbyterian church, by the benevolence of Connecticut, alone.

Congregational missionaries who sought to establish Congregational churches and associations, were hampered and ostracized. Efforts were made to have such churches and ministers discredited and disfellowshipped at the East. This state of things awakened much dissatisfaction. It led to the calling of the Albany Convention of 1852, in which the question of abolishing the Plan of Union, was the leading feature. A committee of one from each State represented in the Convention, was appointed to report upon the subject. As a delegate from the Illinois State Association, it was my privilege to be a member of that committee. Dr. Humphrey, President of Amherst College, was chairman. He had up to that time been an earnest advocate of the Plan of Union, writing and speaking in its defense. But as fact after fact was brought out before the committee, showing how wholly unfair and one-sided was its practical working, he became intensely interested and his countenance evinced great surprise. As a result, he wrote a report recommending the abolishment of the Plan, which was unanimously adopted, and went into the Convention and made a forcible and effective speech in support of the recommendation. He was bitterly attacked afterwards for his change of opinion, and when asked how he could have been induced to do it, he replied: "Those Western boys ran away with me, with their facts."

Six years before the Albany Convention, the Western Congregational Convention, held in Michigan City, reported it, "as their unwavering opinion, that the placing of Congregationalists in fair and friendly relations with Christians of all denominations; the restoration of freedom of action in our own churches, and harmony between us and the Presbyterians; the maintenance of Congregational institutions; and, in short, the best interests of religion and its professors in every view, require that the special union between Congregationalists and Presbyterians should be abandoned."

nearest ministerial neighborhood was in Chicago. These Congregational brethren organized at first only Presbyterian churches, and became themselves members of Presbyteries.

Next came, in 1829, the Illinois band of seven, from Yale Theological Seminary, having in view, as they expressed it in their agreement, as a leading object, the planting of an institution of learning in Illinois, which should help the West for all time; and these, with their associates, were the founders of Illinois College, Monticello Female Seminary and other educational institutions, which have blessed and will bless the State and the West for generations to come. The names of this band were, Theron Baldwin, Julian M. Sturtevant, Mason Grosvenor, John F. Brooks, Elisha Jenney, William Kirby and Asa Turner. To this list should be added the names of William Carter, Albert Hale, Flavel Bascom, Lucius Farnham and Romulus Barnes, who came to the State soon after, and were intimately associated with the first band in pioneer work in this State.

A nobler body of men never entered upon any missionary enterprise. This was the heroic age of Home Missions, and these men were the heroes and their wives the heroines.

It was my privilege to have a personal acquaintance with all of them, excepting Mr. Brooks and Mr. Barnes. The last one of the twelve, Rev. Albert Hale, of Springfield, Illinois, passed away a few days since, at the advanced age of 92 years.[4]

The maximum annual salary pledged to each of these brethren when they began their work was $400.

In 1831, another Home Missionary band from Andover, Bangor and Princeton Seminaries, came to Illinois, one of whom, Rev. Jeremiah Porter, D. D., may rightfully be counted as a pioneer Congregational minister, although his first connection was as chaplain of United

[4] Mr. Hale died Jan. 30, 1891.

States troops in Chicago and pastor of the first Presbyterian church here.

In 1833, came Dr. Edward Beecher, the first President of Illinois College, and Rev. Nathaniel C. Clark, who organized the first Congregational church in Northern Illinois, viz.: that near Naperville, and afterwards organized, or assisted in organizing, 37 other Congregational churches in the Fox River Valley, and who really is entitled to be designated as the pioneer organizer of Congregational churches in this State. Coming from Vermont, he brought with him a confidence in and love for the polity in which he had been educated, and all the churches gathered and organized by him adopted the same. It was my privilege to be intimately associated with him in the first years of my ministry, he being one of my nearest ministerial neighbors. He would not, perhaps, be regarded as a brilliant and popular preacher, yet was he, in the best sense, Biblical and instructive. His preaching was thoroughly evangelical. As a pastor, he was unwearied and successful. A peace-maker, he yet was firm and decided where principle was at stake. I recall his benignant face as he went about shepherding his flock, loved and honored of all; a wise counselor, a true and steadfast friend, unselfish, unworldly and spiritually-minded. He was truly a man of God, like Nathaniel of old, without guile. The abiding fruits of his forty-years' ministry in the numerous churches planted and fostered by him are his best memorial.

Of others who came to Illinois previous to 1850, the names of Gridley, Reed, the two Lovejoys, Owen and E. P., the anti-slavery martyr at Alton; Wilcox, Pearson, Cook, Foot, Miles, Brown, Blanchard, Dodge, Grant, Hitchcock, Payne, Wright, Wells, Parker, Parsons, and Whittlesey, stand out prominently in my recollection of Pioneer Congregational Ministers in Illinois.

Said one of these Rev. S. G. Wright, one of the most successful and self-denying of the Pioneer Missionaries, to the Home Missionary Agent: "If there is any place

so hard, or with a salary so small that no one else will go there send me."

The names even of most of these are doubtless unfamiliar to the present generation. Yet they served God faithfully in their day, and laid deep and broad the foundations of churches and institutions, upon which we are now building.

This answers the question, in part, of who and what were the Pioneer Congregational Ministers of Illinois.

They were men of varied culture, talents, disposition and adaptation to pioneer work, but almost without exception they were men of marked ability, of thorough collegiate and theological education,—consecrated and self-sacrificing men, ready for any and every kind of service which should be required of them. They were, as a class, enterprising and hopeful, not easily disheartened by privations and difficulties; but, like Joshua and Caleb, they were ready to say, We be able to go in and possess this goodly land of Illinois for the Lord Jesus Christ.

Perhaps I ought to include in the list of Pioneer Congregational Ministers of Illinois, Rev. Dr. T. M. Post, who organized and was pastor for many years of the first Congregational church in Missouri and is claimed by that State as especially theirs. He came to Jacksonville in 1834, an unconverted, brilliant, scholarly young lawyer and was associated with President Sturtevant and Dr. Beecher, as a Professor in the new college there. Soon after he was led, as he says, to consecrate himself and his talents to Christ, through the influence of a simple act of heroic Christian fidelity on the part of the wife of Gov. Duncan. He united with the Congregational church at Jacksonville, and was ordained as a Congregational minister by the Illinois Association, in 1844.

I cannot forbear to quote from Dr. Post's letter to the daughter of Mrs. Duncan, the incidents connected with his conversion, as given by Rev. Dr. Roy, in The Ad-

VANCE. He says. "I found your father and mother under the shade of large trees in front of their house, surrounded by a company, mainly of crude, rough, stalwart men, of plain garb and speech, of primitive type, and bronzed, strongly-marked, shrewd faces, the backwoodsmen, political leaders of the newly emerging commonwealth. It was near the dinner hour, and rough tables were set in the shade of the lofty trees. Then, as we gathered around them, I shall never forget how your mother, a little, delicate, brave woman, solitary amid that company of men, arose, and as your father was not at that time a communicant in the church, offered thanks and craved a blessing on our repast. The scene and the incident gave one a glimpse into a share of the life of those times, and also characteristic of the Christian heroism of your gentle, sweet, true-hearted mother. I never forgot it. It affected me permanently in various ways, besides impressing me anew with a high admiration for her Christian principle and bravery." Dr. Post, subsequent to the occasion referred to, told one of the daughters, and wrote to another, that their mother at first asked him to crave the blessing, and that he was obliged to respond that he was not a Christian and must be excused. But he also informed both the daughters that the brave act of their mother was the means of his conversion.

WHAT DID THESE PIONEER MINISTERS DO?

Their first great work was that of exploration and planting of churches. This was a difficult and self-denying work at that early day. Oftimes it necessitated long journeys over trackless wastes, across bridgeless streams, with poor accommodations, much hard labor and poor pay.

Four of the Illinois band, viz.: Baldwin, Bascom, Kirby and Jenney, acting for a time as agents of the American Home Missionary Society, explored Northern and Central Illinois, many parts of which were unsettled

and unbroken prairie; holding meetings, gathering the scattered sheep of Christ's fold, planting churches and putting in operation those civilizing and Christianizing influences which have made this Empire State what it is to-day.

Let me give a single specimen of their work in this direction. In 1833, Rev. Theron Baldwin and Rev. Albert Hale made a tour of seven weeks, on horseback, from Jacksonville to Chicago, preaching by the way 57 sermons and holding several four days' meetings. On arriving at Chicago they found it a settlement of 300 inhabitants, with 22 drinking saloons. They also found here the pioneer minister, Rev. Jeremiah Porter, for whom they preached five times within a week.

The same year, Rev. Aratus Kent made a pioneer exploration trip across the country from Galena to Chicago, on horseback, lodging nights upon the prairie, as he found only one settlement on the way. He came to see if it was not time to start a mission at Fort Dearborn, but found the work already begun.

He reports in the *Home Missionary*: "I have rarely addressed a more attentive and apparently devout congregation than that which I met on Sabbath morning, in the garrison, and which, combining the people of the village and the gentlemen of the army, constituted a large assembly, for this country." He adds: "It is an important station, and if the pier, now commencing, should be permanent, and the harbor become a safe one, Chicago will undoubtedly grow as rapidly as any village in the Western country." A prophecy in 1833 which we have seen more than fulfilled in 1891. It is a significant fact, however, that all the pioneer missionaries did not see in the little settlement of 300, the germ of the greatness which their eyes have beheld in later days in a city of more than a million of inhabitants, for I have been told that our good Dr. Jeremiah Porter, thinking at that time, with others, that St. Joseph, across the lake, was

to be the great city of the West, invested in lots there instead of in Chicago.

In the first planting of Congregational churches in this State and in the West, peculiar and unexpected obstacles were encountered. The Plan of Union entered into in 1801, by Eastern Congregationalists, with the Presbyterian General Assembly, worked against them. In the early settlement of Illinois it was assumed that there was no occasion for organizing Congregational churches; that its polity, good for New England, was not adapted to the heterogeneous population of a new country. It was even claimed that Congregational churches had no right to exist on this field. Moreover, prejudices were kindled against Western Congregational ministers and churches as radicals, fanatics, unsound in the faith and unworthy of fellowship by Eastern Congregationalists. This was one reason why there was no Congregational church established in Chicago until 1851 —four years after I came to the State. Yet there were living here hundreds who came with letters from the Congregational churches of New England, but united with Presbyterian churches and were the bone and sinew of those churches. A single fact of personal experience will illustrate the extent and unjust character of this prejudice against Western Congregationalists. In 1856 I attended as a delegate from the Illinois General Association, the Massachusetts General Association at Dorchester. A few days before the meeting of the Association, the New York *Evangelist* published a communication charging that the Congregational churches of the West were doctrinally unsound and radical, not worthy of the fellowship of the New England churches, who were more in harmony with New School Presbyterianism. The Puritan *Recorder* copied the article and endorsed it. In presenting the salutations of the Illinois Association I alluded to the article and said that it seemed to me a very strange thing, that when nine-tenths of the Congregational ministers in the West were those who had been

converted in New England, united with Congregational churches there, had been educated in New England colleges and New England Theological Seminaries; and a very large proportion of the membership of these churches had come directly with letters of recommendation from New England churches; that the simple transportation of these ministers and church members, across Lake Erie and Lake Michigan, should work such a marvelous change in their Christian character and belief as to make them unworthy of the fellowship of the churches from which they immigrated. And added, that an experience of nine years with those Western ministers and churches, qualified me to say, that I believed that they were as orthodox and worthy of the fullest confidence and fellowship as the Eastern churches. The editor of the Puritan *Recorder* being present, replied, that the young brother from the West need not feel so badly about what is said. He says that Western Congregationalism is as good, as sound in the faith and worthy of fellowship as the Eastern. I think so, too, and a little better, but that is not saying much for it. This feeling was gradually and happily changed for the better of all parties after the abrogation of the Plan of Union by the Albany Convention in 1852. The Congregational Convention, held in Michigan City in 1846, was influential in preparing the way for this result.

It has been a mooted question which was the first Congregational church in Illinois. Several have claimed the honor. The facts are, that the church in Mendon was organized in February, 1833; the church at Naperville, in August, and that of Jacksonville, in December of the same year. The church at Quincy was organized as a Presbyterian church, Dec. 4, 1830, and became Congregational in 1833. The church at Princeton was organized in Princeton, Massachusetts, in 1831, and removed the same year to Illinois. So that organized Congregationalism in the State dates from 1833; but at first its growth was very slow, for the reasons which I have

given, although thousands of Congregationalists were annually immigrating here from the East. In 1835, there were only ten Congregational churches in the State. When the General Association was organized in 1844, there were two local associations, embracing 64 churches, 48 ministers and 2,432 members. In the minutes of the Association for 1890, there are reported 13 local associations; 280 churches; 312 ministers and 32,731 church members.

It was two pioneer Congregational ministers from Illinois, Asa Turner and William Kirby, who first explored the territory of Iowa and preached the first Congregational sermons in that State.

WHAT DID THESE PIONEER MINISTERS DO?

With great wisdom and self-sacrifice, they planted and nourished into vigorous life Christian Colleges, Academies and Female Seminaries, which have been fountains of rich blessings in the past and give promise of still richer blessings in the future. Illinois, Knox and Beloit Colleges; Whipple, Dover, Princeton and other academies; Monticello, Jacksonville, Rockford and Galesburg Female Seminaries, are largely the fruit of their planning and their labors. And, perhaps, it is not too much to add, Chicago Theological Seminary, for although established since 1850, it numbered among its foremost and efficient founders some of the earliest pioneer Congregational ministers of Illinois. The names of Dr. Bascom, Pres. Sturtevant, W. Carter, Asa Turner, N. C. Clark and T. M. Post, will readily occur to those familiar with its early history.

Illinois College, established, as we have said, in 1829, by a band of students from Yale Theological Seminary, coming to the State with that express end in view, although not strictly a Congregational college, yet nearly every one of its founders, its Presidents and early Professors, were Congregational ministers, and it was established when the whole population of the State was

less than one-fourth of the population of Chicago to-day, and when Chicago itself was a mere hamlet of a few score inhabitants.

The germ of Knox College was first planted in 1834, by a mixed colony, which settled in Galesburg. In its establishment and support, it had from the first the hearty co-operation of the pioneer Congregational ministers who were largely represented in its Board of Trust.

In like manner, the pioneer Congregational ministers of Illinois had an important part in the establishment of Beloit College and Rockford Female Seminary, the former opening its doors to students in 1847 and the latter in 1849. Such men as Dr. Bascom, Rev. N. C. Clark and Rev. R. M. Pearson, represented the State in the earliest conventions called to consider the question of establishing such institutions, and although the College is located just over the border line in Wisconsin, it has from the first been recognized as truly belonging to Illinois as to Wisconsin.

Rev. Theron Baldwin, one of the Yale band, was the founder and first President of the Monticello Female Seminary, probably the first institution in the State, for the higher education of women. From his fertile brain also originated the College Society of which he was the wise and efficient secretary, and which has done more than any other agency in planting and sustaining Christian colleges in all the great empires of the West.

Thus were the pioneer Congregational ministers of Illinois true to the traditions of the New England fathers in providing for and fostering the higher Christian education.

Dr. J. E. Roy gives this interesting fact of the agency of Dr. Baldwin in securing the charter of Jacksonville College, and incidently also of Shurtleff and McKendree Colleges. "In 1830, when Mr. Baldwin was a Home Missionary at Vandalia, then the capital of the State, he applied to the Legislature for a charter for Jackson-

ville College. It was refused. One of the members saying, that if they granted the charter at all he was in favor of restricting the corporation to one-quarter section of land, for otherwise these college men would use their immense funds in buying up new land in the northern part of the State, and then put on tenants at will, and finally sway the political destinies of Illinois. Afterwards, Dr. Baldwin, being reinforced by Dr. Edward Beecher, made another application for a charter. By this time the Methodists and Baptists were on hand for college charters. So the three institutions formed a ring. They took the bill which the Jacksonville men had framed by a modification of the charter of Yale College. The chairman of the Senate committee on education was Col. Thomas Mather, then of Springfield, but a man of Congregational training, under Rev. Dr. Porter, of Farmington, Connecticut, father of Pres. Porter, of Yale College, and the bill was committed to his care. Dr. Baldwin says that he spent two days in writing out an argument to show the *safety* of literary corporations and read it in the hearing of the Senate committee and of the Methodist and Baptist friends. The committee agreed to adopt it as their argument on the bill, and the result was the securing of charters for Illinois, Shurtleff and McKendree Colleges."

The two leading founders of Iowa College, Rev. J. A. Reed and Rev. Asa Turner, were pioneer Congregational ministers in Illinois before they entered upon their work in Iowa.

WHAT DID THESE PIONEER MINISTERS DO?

They labored for and in revivals, many of them of great power and widely extended influence. The pages of the *Home Missionary* for those years furnish most interesting reports of protracted meetings held in groves, in school-houses and in barns; of revival efforts and revival results; of conversions and the gathering of converts into churches. Many of these pioneer missionaries

and pastors themselves had been converted in revivals in New England. They had been trained in an atmosphere of revivals, under such men as Dr. Nettleton, Dr. Lyman Beecher and Dr. N. W. Taylor. They believed in them; labored for and in them. Said one of those pioneer ministers, after speaking of the difficulties encountered in his pioneer work: "There was no trial or suffering so feared as a failure to win souls to Christ. One revival of religion and one ingathering of young converts counterbalanced months and years of pioneer fare, and the severities of prairie blasts and other incidental inconveniencies."

One of these, Rev. E. Jenney, as agent of the American Home Missionary Society, in ten years had to do with the organization of 41 churches, with the building and dedicating of 39 houses of worship, with the graduating of 21 churches to self-support and with the *promoting of numerous revivals of religion.*

Rev. Dr. Bascom, of blessed memory, who recently finished his course with joy, at the ripe age of 86 years, having labored in this State more than half a century, at the beginning of his ministry in Tazewell county, held in several places open-air four days' meetings; on one occasion using an old ox sled as a pulpit, and his ministry was blessed with revivals of great power wherever he labored. Hundreds of prominent, devoted men and women in our churches to-day were converted in these revivals.

There are no recollections of my own early experiences on this field more delightful than of those revivals in which I was privileged to labor among the churches of the Fox River Valley and elsewhere.

WHAT DID THESE PIONEER MINISTERS DO?

Almost without exception they stood foremost in the ranks of temperance and anti-slavery reformers when it cost much to be such.

It is a significant fact that when, in 1844, the Illinois State Association was organized, among the standing rules adopted, to which all ministerial members were required to give assent, was this: "No one shall be admitted to membership in this body who does not regard slaveholding as a sin condemned by God." Among those who stood by the martyred Lovejoy in his defense, at the risk of life, were Dr. Edward Beecher and Rev. Asa Turner, as well as Rev. Owen Lovejoy, brother of the martyr.

At an early day Congregational churches encountered much opposition and odium, because of the bold and united stand which they took as anti-slavery and temperance reformers. One of the pioneer missionaries, Rev. Thomas Lippincott, had an important part in saving Illinois from becoming a slave State, as Gov. Ford in his history of Illinois, testifies, doing efficient service by his contributions to the press and his fiery hand-bills.

Nor was this spirit less manifest in the Congregational churches of this State at a later day. It is an interesting fact, as stated by Dr. Roy, that in the Civil War of 1861-65, the Congregational churches of Illinois furnished for the Union army, one in four of their entire male membership, including old men, invalids and boys.

They were leaders in the temperance reform. In most of the early churches abstinence from intoxicating drinks was made a condition of church membership. Many early church covenants, like that of the St. Charles and Elgin churches, read, "You further agree not to make, vend or use ardent spirits, except for medicinal and chemical purposes."

I hardly need add, that they were hearty supporters of missions, home and foreign. From the first, the feeble churches which they organized were educated to contribute freely and generously for objects of Christian benevolence. Their motto was, "America for Christ," and they gave themselves and trained their people for

this work. Yet it was in no narrow spirit of home missions as against foreign, but they took in the whole world in their sympathies, their prayers, their gifts. These pioneer ministers, by their personal contributions, were examples to their people of the same liberality which Paul recognized in the Macedonian Christians "whose deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality."

I cannot close without, in a word, paying some tribute to the devoted and sainted wives of these pioneer ministers. Upon them rested the heaviest burdens of the inconveniencies and self-denials of this pioneer work. Many of them taken from homes of culture, refinement and wealth, had to endure the privations of meagre fare, of life and labor in log-cabins, in rude and uncultured communities, often ending in an early death. Yet, with rare exceptions, they bore these with a cheerfulness and Christian heroism beyond all praise.

They encouraged and sustained their husbands in all their labors and contributed much by their fidelity and wise counsels to their success.

The record of their devoted and useful lives, though not written by human hands, is written in God's book of remembrance, and I am not sure that when these books are opened, it will not appear that their share in the work done has been the larger and most blessed.

Rev. G. S. F. Savage.

CIRCULAR APPEALING FOR AID FOR COLONIZING FREE NEGROES IN LIBERIA.

Office of the Missouri Colonization Society,
St. Louis, Oct. 28, 1845.

Dear Sirs—

In asking your aid to advance the interests of the Colonization Society, I propose, in few words, to explain its present position, and plan of future operations.

The Colony is governed entirely by officers of the African race and citizens of Liberia. The expenses of its Government are paid from its own revenue, with the exception of the salary of the Governor, who is appointed and paid by the Society, and transacts its business in reference to the reception and settlement of new emigrants, &c.

The literary and religious institutions of the Colony are in a prosperous condition.

The influence of the Colony over the native tribes is good, and increasing in power and extent; and it is believed, that if the Colony were now left by the Society to its own resources, it would gradually grow into an extensive and powerful commonwealth.

The great object of the Society now is, to develope the resources of the Colony by fostering its institutions, enlarging its capacity for the comfortable reception of emigrants, and encouraging the emigration thither of persons of suitable character to promote its prosperity, as well as to advance their own happiness.

It is believed, that this last object would be greatly promoted by the purchase of a ship to run as a regular packet between New Orleans and Liberia, leaving New Orleans twice a year, on *fixed days*—say, 1st Jan. and 1st July.

It is proposed to raise the necessary funds (say $10,000) in the West and South-west.

I secured $1,000 of this sum during my recent visit to Kentucky, and principally at two efforts,—$500 and upwards having been subscribed by the members of the Synod of Kentucky, (most of it during their late session at Harrodsburg,) and upwards of $500 more was subscribed by a few friends of the cause in Henderson, where I stopped a few days on my return from Louisville to St. Louis. For this last subscription I am indebted principally to the co-operation of Rev. D. L. Gray, of Henderson.

I may here state, that Rev. A. M. Cowan, Agent of the American Colonization Society for Kentucky, has raised, within the last year, in that State, about $5,000 for the purchase of territory in Liberia for the settlement of Kentucky emigrants; and that a company of emigrants are expected to leave Louisville on the 15th of December, via New Orleans, to take possession of said territory.

It is also hoped that the Legislature of that State will make an appropriation of money to encourage the emigration of free people of color from Kentucky in America to *"Kentucky in Africa."*

I am now making an attempt to raise $1,000 in each of the States of Missouri and Illinois, to be paid by 1st Jan., 1846, and appropriated towards the purchase of the Liberian packet. It is proposed, that a simultaneous effort be made throughout these two States to accomplish this object at once. Two plans are proposed: 1st, Collections by the clergy; 2d, The formation of auxiliary societies in every county in each State, and the collection of funds through that medium. If each minister of the gospel to whom the African Repository is sent gratuitously in those two State would collect $3.00 for this object, it would amount to more than $2,000; and if the friends of colonization in each county were to form an auxiliary and collect $11, it would also amount to more than $2,000.

Let a simultaneous effort be made by the ministers on the *1st Sunday in December*, and by the friends of the cause in each county to form auxiliary societies on the *2d Saturday in December*, and forward the money, and the names and post-office address of the officers of the same, by mail, as soon as they are organized.

I subjoin the form of the constitution for an auxiliary society.

Respectfully, yours,

ROBERT S. FINLEY,

Agent of the Missouri and Illinois Colonization Societies.

CONSTITUTION.

Art. 1st. This Society shall be called the———— County Colonization Society, and shall be auxiliary to the State Colonization Society.

Art. 2d. The exclusive object of this Society shall be the colonization in Liberia (with their own consent) of the free people of color of the United States.

Art. 3d. The annual contribution of *any sum* shall constitute a member of this Society, and the payment, at one time, of *five dollars* shall constitute a member for life.

Art. 4th. The officers of this Society shall be a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer, and twelve managers, who shall constitute a Board of Directors, any five of whom shall make a quorum to transact business.

Art. 5th. The Society shall meet annually, on the Fourth of July, or at such other time as the Board of Directors may appoint, to receive the Treasurer's report, the report of the Board of Directors, and for the election of officers to serve the ensuing year, &c.

Editorial Notes

Editorial Notes

THE NEXT PRESIDENT OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

All members of the State Historical Society, who conveniently can, should attend the approaching annual meeting, on the 5th and 6th of May, as much important business will then be before them for transaction. At many of the former annual meetings entirely too little time and attention have been devoted to the essential affairs of the Society, passing them over in a routine and perfunctory way, with the non-progressive disposition to "let well enough alone." The Society has probably done well enough by being left alone, but it might be made to do considerably better. And it must be admitted there is some room for improvement.

The chief matter to be attended to at the meeting now at hand will be the election of a president of the Society in place of the lamented General Alfred Orendorff. The constitution of the Society fails to prescribe any special mode for the election of its officers, and having enacted no by-laws, the members assembled are free to adopt any method of nomination and election they may see proper. Heretofore the usage has been for a few of the members to agree upon the selection of the officer, or officers, to be elected; then a motion would be made for the chair to appoint a committee to nominate a candidate, or ticket, to be presented to the meeting. The candidate, or ticket, reported by that committee was, on motion, submitted to the meeting, and without question or opposition, elected by the *viva voce* votes of the members. Grave objections have been expressed by some of the members of the Society to this procedure, as savoring too strongly of the

THE NEXT PRESIDENT OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

old "cut-and-dried" schemes of politicians calculated to stifle the free exercise of suffrage.

In the next election of a president of the Society it is probable that objection will be made to the customary motion for the chair to appoint a nominating committee, and as several candidates may be presented by their partial friends, the nomination in open meeting, and voting by ballot, may be demanded.

Another matter that should, and perhaps will, engage the earnest attention of the meeting will be the better and more efficient maintenance of our quarterly Journal, the publication of the Historical Society. This journal was instituted, in part, to serve as the official organ of the Society, and serve as a medium for exchange, and free expression of opinion of members of the Society on all subjects involving its interests and welfare, and for the promulgation of knowledge relating to Illinois history. A fuller and more satisfactory recognition, by members of the Society, of the usefulness and value of the *Journal* is desired. Their contribution to its pages is solicited. Their aid and co-operation in making it a force for the advancement of the Society, and a credit to the State, is requested. Members of the Society, in this, as in every thing else appertaining to the organization, are too much inclined to rely upon the few to bear the responsibilities and burdens. Equally beneficial to all, the *Journal* is entitled to be sustained by the effective efforts of all members of the Society who are interested in its success.

PRESIDENT E. J. JAMES, RESIGNS HIS MEMBERSHIP IN THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE ILLINOIS HISTORICAL LIBRARY.

The members of the Illinois State Historical Society and the public generally will be sorry to learn that President James has severed his official connection with the

Illinois State Historical Library, he having been a member of its board of trustees for the past thirteen years. President James has taken the greatest interest in the affairs of the Library and the Society and he resigns from the Library Board only because he has so many affairs and labors, that he feels it necessary to give the time to other duties which are more pressing.

He is of course still a director of the Historical Society, which office he has held since the organization of the Society and he will continue to give its affairs the value of his counsel and interest.

DR. E. B. GREENE APPOINTED IN THE PLACE OF PRESIDENT JAMES.

If it was necessary for the Library Board to lose President James as one of its members, it is to be congratulated that Governor Deneen has appointed to fill the vacancy a gentleman who can ably carry on the work of the Library Board.

Dr. E. B. Greene of the chair of history in the University of Illinois has been appointed to this position. Dr. Greene is a director and one of the founders of the Historical Society and was for a short time its Secretary. For several years Dr. Greene has been the chairman of the publication committee of the Society and in spite of his arduous duties at the State University has given a great deal of time and labor to the preparation for publication of the transactions of the Historical Society. The Society and the Library Board are to be congratulated upon the appointment of Dr. Greene to membership in the Library Board.

Dr. Greene is still a young man. He was born in Kobe, Japan, July 8, 1870. He was educated in the schools of Westborough, Mass., and Evanston, Ill. He attended the Northwestern University at Evanston, and

later attended Harvard, where he graduated in 1890. He received from Harvard the degree of A. M. in 1891, and in 1893 the degree of Ph. D. from the same institution. He has been since 1906 dean of the College of Literature and Arts at the University of Illinois. He is the author of several carefully prepared historical books among which may be mentioned, Illinois and the Nation; The Provincial Governor in the English Colonies in North America; and Provincial America.

DEATH OF GOVERNOR FORD'S DAUGHTER.

A press despatch from Lincoln (Ill.), dated March 18, 1910, says:

"Mrs. Anne Daviess, formerly a resident of Middletown, but since July, 1907, a resident of the Deaconess hospital, died at noon yesterday, of senility, at the age of 72 years. Mrs. Daviess was a daughter of Governor Ford, who occupied the executive chair of the State during the years 1842-46. Her husband at one time was the editor of an influential Democratic newspaper, but died without leaving much property. His widow was employed for a time as matron at one of the State charitable institutions, but later went to the home of Mrs. Gambrel, a daughter, at Middletown. In 1907 she came to the Deaconess hospital and since that time has been a county charge. She leaves a daughter living in Iowa. The father of the deceased wrote a history of the State of Illinois, considered the most authentic for the period of which it treats, and a movement was made recently to have the same republished for the benefit of Mrs. Daviess, but the project failed."

Mrs. Mary B. Watson, only surviving daughter of Mrs. Daviess, and granddaughter of Governor Ford, arrived in Lincoln Saturday morning from Oskaloosa, Ia., where she follows the profession of a graduate nurse, being a

graduate of the Presbyterian hospital in Chicago. Mrs. Watson completed the arrangements for the proper burial of her mother in the family lot in the Peoria cemetery, where her illustrious father and mother lie buried. At the head of the grave of Governor Ford stands a monument erected by the State of Illinois, in memory of his great service to the commonwealth, which was built under the administration of the late Governor John P. Altgeld.

Mrs. Davies was the only surviving member of a family of four children, her two brothers, Sewell and Tom, dying in 1871. Her sister, Mrs. John Bailey, died at her home in St. Louis in July, 1909. The mother of Mrs. Daviess died in 1850, following a long sickness with cancer. Governor Ford only survived his wife two weeks, his death occurring in 1850 from tuberculosis, and they were buried side by side in the Peoria cemetery.

Mrs. Daviess was born on Feb. 13, 1838, and was aged at her death, 72 years, 1 month and 4 days. She was a native of this State, and all her life was spent in Illinois, excepting a few years spent with her sister in St. Louis. She was married in 1862 and was the mother of four children, two of whom died in infancy. Her daughter, Mrs. Gambrel, with whom she made her home for several years, died some time ago, leaving a family of six children. Decedent's husband, who was prominent as a newspaper man, and editor of Democratic papers, died 32 years ago. With the passing away of Mrs. Daviess, Mrs. Watson is now the only surviving member of the family of Governor Ford, a man whose services were of untold value to this great State, but whose services never received reward. In order to provide for his family, he with great labor, prepared the most exhaustive and authentic history of Illinois ever written at that time. Having served as both judge of the circuit and supreme courts, he understood much of the inner workings of political life and was in power during the Mormon disturbances. When the manuscripts were turned over for

publication, owing to the exposures therein contained, over half of the pages were suppressed. Instead of his family receiving the royalty on the history as intended by their father, which would have made them independent, each child received only a paltry one hundred dollars.

There is much obscurity regarding the domestic life of Governor Ford and his family. It is known that he was born in the year 1800, and was brought by his mother to Illinois in 1805; that in his youth, when battling with poverty, he served as an hostler and tavern servant; was admitted to the bar in 1823; passed the year 1829 in Galena as an attorney and one of the editors of the *Miners' Journal;* was appointed by Governor Edwards, in March, 1830, State's attorney of the new 5th judicial district, and reappointed to the same by Governor Reynolds in Feb., 1831. On securing that office he located at Rushville in Schuyler county. He served in the Black Hawk war in 1832, and, while residing at Rushville, was elected, in Jan., 1835, judge of the 6th circuit, which he resigned in March, 1837. He was elected judge of the 9th district in Feb., 1839, and one of the nine justices of the Supreme Court in Feb., 1841. Thereupon he moved to Oregon, Ogle county, where he resided when elected Governor in 1842. Who he married, and when and where that event occurred, are facts in his history not generally known. And the published accounts of his family are conflicting and unreliable.

In commenting upon the above despatch, the *State Register* of March 19, 1910, said:

"The death of Mrs. Daviess, at the Lincoln hospital, which was chronicled in the press of yesterday, removes the last of the children of the late Governor Ford. * * * *

The husband of Mrs. Daviess was a brilliant man, but like too many others he looked too often upon the wine when it was red. At one time he was editor of the Rushville Times and in that day when he would give attention to his editorial duties his writings were copied all over

the State and in other states. He was, when sober and in his right mind, a close thinker and one of the most logical reasoners known to the editorial profession.

The youngest son of Governor Ford was a newspaper man and at one time was employed on the Peoria papers. He was a happy-go-lucky young man without a care in the world. Some years after he left Peoria he was hanged by a vigilance committee for being a horse thief. He was walking along the public highway when the committee overtook him and they at once decided he was the man they were looking for; he begged for time to prove who he was, but they decided to look into the matter after the hanging. After they had investigated the matter they found he was absolutely innocent and was many miles away from where the horse was taken. He was a brilliant young man, but lacked the usual energy of newspaper men else he would have made a great reputation as a writer.

The death of Mrs. Daviess ends one of the saddest chapters of Illinois history. It is not creditable to the State that she was practically allowed to die in the hospital an object of public charity."

A newspaper published in Peoria at the time of Gov. Ford's death, in 1850, and later, stated that "he died at the home of Andrew Gray on North Madison Avenue, and left two children. One of them, a boy, was brought up by the family of Dr. Dickinson, and went away, and nothing more is known of him. The other, a daughter, was reared by a family named Cooper, and married a wealthy gentleman engaged in the lumber business in Chicago."

The account given by the *Register* is the generally accepted story of the son's career; but many hints have been wafted from the west to the effect that though young, he was a desperado whose lawless deeds well justified the fate he met.

The discrepancies in the various reports of Gov. Ford's family can be reconciled, and the truth of history

known, only by wide-reaching inquiries and patient examination of many old newspaper files. Mrs. Daviess came to Middletown, in Logan county, some years after her father's death, a desolate heart-broken woman, whose past was a sealed book of bitter memories and disappointments. She was morose and reticent, persistently refusing to answer any of the many letters of inquiry addressed to her, or the personal interviewers, seeking information relative to her father's family or her own past life. The years she had lived were full of tribulation and sorrow, and death came to her as a merciful relief.

A LETTER FROM HON. L. B. STRINGER.

It is but justice to the citizens of Lincoln to say that while at the Deaconess hospital Mrs. Daviess received many kindly attentions and was made as comfortable as she could have been had she been possessed of unlimited money. We publish a letter from Hon. L. B. Stringer, which describes the care and attention given the unfortunate lady by the people of Lincoln.—Ed.

Lincoln, Ill., March 26th, 1910.

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber,
Sec. Ill. Historical Soc.,
Springfield, Ill.

Dear Mrs. Weber:

In reference to the matter of Mrs. Anne Daviess, last surviving member of the immediate family of Gov. Ford, and the newspaper reports concerning her recent death in this city, would say:

That Mrs. Daviess lived for a great many years with her daughter, a Mrs. Gamble, at Middletown, in the extreme western part of this county, near the Menard County line. During all this time the fact of her residence there was substantially unknown to the citizens of Lincoln and those who did know, were not informed

that she was the daughter of Gov. Ford. About three years ago, Mrs. Gamble died. The Gambles were in humble circumstances. Mrs. Gamble left six children surviving her and Mrs. Daviess herself was ill. Under these circumstances, Mr. Gamble was compelled to turn Mrs. Daviess over to Logan County. It then became known, for the first time, to the authorities of the county, that a daughter of Gov. Ford had been a resident of the county. Instead of sending her to the County Farm, as is usually done in such cases, she was placed in the Deaconess' Hospital in the city of Lincoln, one of the best equipped hospitals in the State. We have two excellent hospitals in Lincoln, one Catholic and one Lutheran. The Deaconess' Hospital in Lutheran. During Mrs. Daviess' stay at the Hospital, she was given the same attention as other patients; in fact the Deaconesses gave her especial attention on account of her lineage. She received the best medical service the city afforded during her last illness. Upon it being learned that she was a member of the Episcopal Church, the rector of that church in this city, Rev. Wm. N. Wycoff, made regular and frequent visits to her. Various members of his congregation visited her frequently, a number of the ladies of the church taking especial interest in her, sending her books, papers and flowers. Upon her death, it being ascertained that her one surviving daughter, a Mrs. Watson, of Oskaloosa, Iowa, was not in such financial circumstances as to properly provide for her burial, Morris Emmerson, of the Daily News-Herald and your humble servant, went among our business men, who responded liberally, and secured sufficient funds to give Mrs. Daviess such a funeral and burial as befitted the daughter of one of Illinois' most famous Governors. I enclose newspaper clippings of the obsequies.

Yours respectfully,

LAWRENCE B. STRINGER.

FUNERAL OF MRS. DAVIESS.

Services and burial were held at the Trinity church, Lincoln, Sunday afternoon, marking the closing scenes of the life of Mrs. Anne Daviess, the daughter of one of the greatest governors Illinois has had. The services were attended by possibly a hundred persons, who gathered at the bier which supported a number of bouquets of white roses, the tributes of friends and those who recognized in the death of the woman the departure of a true christian spirit to the other world. The services were in charge of Rector William Wyckoff. He was assisted by the choir, James Chase singing a solo. The rector, in speaking of the deceased read a sketch of her life, also touching upon the career of her father, Governor Ford, and brought out historical points that even close readers of history had missed in their journeys through the pages of biography of great men of Illinois. At the conclusion of the service the remains were taken to the 3:33 p. m. train and then to Peoria, where burial ensued. The remains were accompanied by the daughter and grand-daughter, Mrs. Mary Watson of Oskaloosa, Iowa, and Mrs. J. W. Shaw of Alba, Iowa. The pallbearers were Hon. L. B. Stringer, J. H. Boyd, James E. Hoblit, Joseph Tabke, Nate Landauer and Fred P. Marvine. The interment was in the family lot in Peoria, where under the administration of the late Gov. John P. Altgeld, a stone was raised to the memory of Governor and Mrs. Ford, who are buried there.

POLO HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Polo Historical Society has placed a granite boulder over the grave of William Durley, who was killed in the Black Hawk War.

ILLINOIS ASSOCIATION OF CALIFORNIA.

The Illinois State Association, recently organized among former Illinois residents now living in southern California, has decided upon an annual picnic on Washington's birthday. Frank L. Blair is president of the club.

100TH BIRTHDAY CELEBRATED.

FRIENDS AND RELATIVES OF MRS. CELENA KELLEY, OF HAZELDELL, ILL., OBSERVE ANNIVERSARY.

Between 600 and 700 relatives and friends gathered at the village of Hazeldell, Ill., January 28, 1910, to assist in celebrating the one hundredth birthday anniversary of Mrs. Celena Kelley. A feature was the presence of five generations of the family. Mrs. Kelley, notwithstanding her advanced age, is in the enjoyment of all her faculties. She has been a resident of Cumberland county since 1847. Her husband, who died in 1876, was the founder of Hazeldell.

ABOUT COLONEL DON MORRISON.

It occasionally happens that a trivial interruption, or casual remark overheard, will so disconcert the ablest speaker as to break his train of thought or argument, and abruptly end his discourse. An incident of this kind occurred in the brief congressional career of Colonel Don Morrison, to which, however, he very seldom again alluded.

An able lawyer and flowery orator, Don had been an active and prominent Whig politician until the disruption of that party forced him to indulge his intense pro-

slavery proclivities in the ranks of his quondam enemy the Democracy. Wealthy and ambitious, the State Senate no longer satisfied his aspirations; he wanted to be a Congressman. His opportunity was soon presented. When Lyman Trumbull, in 1855, was elected to the U. S. Senate he resigned his seat in the lower house, causing a vacancy in the representation of the 8th district of 90 days, to be supplied by election. Repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and Squatter Sovereignty, had so seriously disintegrated the Democratic party that none of its chronic aspirants in that district had the temerity or financial ability to make the race for the place. As Don, a new and enthusiastic proselyte, was eager for it, and willing to run the risk of defeat, as well as to stand the expense of the contest, he was given the nomination, and was elected.

When he assumed his duties in Congress the bitterness of sectional hate and party antagonism had almost reached the point of ignition. To cause his power to be felt in the councils of the nation during his brief term in office, and incidently to make political capital at home, Don had prepared a great speech in support of the new Democracy promulgated by Mr. Douglas. He was delivering it, in his usual splendid, grandiloquent style, to a full house and overflowing galleries, when he rounded out a telling sentence with the dramatic declaration: "I can proudly boast, sir, that I am not a Yankee, or the son of a Yankee." Just then a little old bald headed Connecticut representative on the Republican side, with a deep groan, fervently remarked, "Thank God for that!" The laugh that followed from all parts of the hall punctured Don's inspiration, and he soon brought his discourse to a premature end and resumed his seat.

Book Reviews

Book Reviews

THE 1908 TRANSACTIONS.

After many provoking but unavoidable delays, the Transactions of the annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society, held at Springfield, Jan. 30-31, 1908, have at last been issued in well-bound book form. This volume, the ninth of the Society's publications proper, compares well with the eight preceding it, in typographical execution, illustrations, and richness of its contributions to Illinois history. The Reports of the Secretary and different committees show the Society to be in flourishing condition, with no diminution of zeal for its maintenance on the part of its members. The first of the two papers called the annual addresses, was delivered by Mr. Horace White, taking for his subject Abraham Lincoln in 1854, the period when "he received his first great awakening and showed his countrymen the manner of man he was"—and also the period when Mr. White's celebrity as a renowned newspaper reporter and writer began.

Then follows the second of the principal papers or annual addresses, a scholarly biographical sketch of Stephen A. Douglas by Hon. Adlai E. Stevenson; and a paper of unusual interest by Jos. B. Lemen, on the pact entered into by Thomas Jefferson and Rev. James Lemen, at the close of the Revolutionary War, for the purpose of excluding slavery from Illinois. The several papers that follow these are all remarkably well written, showing tireless research, and familiar knowledge of the themes presented—particularly those from the pens of ladies, namely, The Significance of the Piasa, by Clara Kern Bayliss, Lewis Baldwin Parsons, by Julia E. Parsons, and Literature and Literary People of Early Illinois, by

Book Reviews

THE 1908 TRANSACTIONS.

After many provoking but unavoidable delays, the Transactions of the annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society, held at Springfield, Jan. 30-31, 1908, have at last been issued in well-bound book form. This volume, the ninth of the Society's publications proper, compares well with the eight preceding it, in typographical execution, illustrations, and richness of its contributions to Illinois history. The Reports of the Secretary and different committees show the Society to be in flourishing condition, with no diminution of zeal for its maintenance on the part of its members. The first of the two papers called the annual addresses, was delivered by Mr. Horace White, taking for his subject Abraham Lincoln in 1854, the period when "he received his first great awakening and showed his countrymen the manner of man he was"—and also the period when Mr. White's celebrity as a renowned newspaper reporter and writer began.

Then follows the second of the principal papers or annual addresses, a scholarly biographical sketch of Stephen A. Douglas by Hon. Adlai E. Stevenson; and a paper of unusual interest by Jos. B. Lemen, on the pact entered into by Thomas Jefferson and Rev. James Lemen, at the close of the Revolutionary War, for the purpose of excluding slavery from Illinois. The several papers that follow these are all remarkably well written, showing tireless research, and familiar knowledge of the themes presented—particularly those from the pens of ladies, namely, The Significance of the Piasa, by Clara Kern Bayliss, Lewis Baldwin Parsons, by Julia E. Parsons, and Literature and Literary People of Early Illinois, by

Isabel Jamison. Altogether this volume of Transactions is one of high merit, and fully attests the great value to the State and its people of the Illinois State Historical Society.

THE KASKASKIA RECORDS.

From the Lakeside Press, Chicago, was recently issued Vol. V of the Illinois Historical Collections, a book of 624 pages, with full index of 56 additional pages. It is the second volume of the Virginia Series presenting the Kaskaskia Records for the period from 1778 to 1790—a companion volume to the Cahokia Records, published in 1907, and by the same editor and translator, Prof, Clarence Walworth Alvord, of the Illinois State University. In this, as in the Cahokia volume, the editor has a clearly written introduction explanatory of certain problems and facts connected with the stirring events preceding and following the conquest of the northwest by George Rogers Clark. These Records, during the years mentioned, drawn from many sources, comprise all that was found available in the Menard Collection and the Kaskaskia manuscripts discovered some years ago stored in the court house at Chester. The documents are all printed literally as written, those in French followed by liberal English translations, and all elaborately annotated.

The fifteen chapters—purely arbitrary divisions of the subject—treat of the political life of the country from The Rule of the Virginia Soldiers on to The Beginning of Civil Government, The Court and the Military, The Government of the Magistrates, of the Virginia Commissioners, to the Climax of Anarchy. In some respects the last chapter of the book exceeds the others in historical interest by its relation of the ecclesiastical affairs of the remote French colonies on the Mississippi. The correspondence of Father Pierre Gibault, Bishop Carroll, Tardiveau, St. Pierre, and others, therein contained, throw

much light, not only upon matters concerning the church, but also upon the social, domestic and political conditions of that period.

The Records of Cahokia and Kaskaskia now published are by no means exhaustive of the material at hand, as other compilations are soon to follow, "when," the editor says, "a fairly complete picture of Illinois during the years 1778 to 1790 will be found in some ten volumes."

The Illinois Historical Collections, now comprising five volumes, commenced half a dozen years ago, though not altogether of original and heretofore unpublished data, are, collectively, highly creditable to the State, and of great value to students of Illinois history. Volumes II and V, embracing the Records of Cahokia and Kaskaskia, are distinctively an acquisition to the early history of the northwest, and evince in their comprehensive introductory comments, correctness of translation, and literary erudition, the scholarly ability of their editor, Professor Alvord.

CARVER BIBLIOGRAPHY.

An interesting bibliography of Carver's Travels, by John Thomas Lee, has been reprinted from the Proceedings of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin for 1909.

MEMOIRS OF GUSTAVE KOERNER, 1809-1896.

Published by the Torch Press of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, in two volumes of 628 and 630 pages respectively, edited by Thomas J. McCormack, with preface by Judge R. E. Rombauer, of St. Louis. Price $10.00.

Governor Koerner was one of that galaxy of distinguished men, noted for superior intellectual endowments,

who came into the world in the year 1809. On Nov. 20 of that year he was born in Frankfort-on-the-Main, in Germany, and there received an academic education, supplemented by higher courses of instruction at the universities of Munich and Heidelberg, graduating from the latter in 1832, with high honors and the degree of LL. D. In the same year he was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of his native province, and there began the practice of law. Opposed to monarchial institutions he became involved in a revolutionary uprising at Frankfort, in April, 1833, and in the conflict with the royal troops was wounded. Escaping to France he was expelled by that government to Switzerland, but eluding his guards, he returned to Harve, and sailed from that port, with the Engelman family, to America. Arriving here he proceeded directly to St. Clair county, Illinois, where he resided during the sixty-three remaining years of his life.

Having a theoretical knowledge of our republican institutions, and well versed in German, Latin and French, he soon mastered the English language, and immediately commenced the study of American law at Transylvania university, Lexington, Kentucky. In 1835 he was admitted to the bar at Belleville, and at once engaged in practice of the legal profession as a partner of Hon. Adam W. Snyder, after whose retirement, in 1838, he entered into partnership with General James Shields. His first introduction to public life and the leading public men of our country was in 1840, when by the influence of Mr. Snyder, then a State Senator and one of the Electors, he was selected by the Presidential Electors of Illinois as messenger to convey their vote for Martin Van Buren to the national capital. His natural mental force and broad educational acquirements, together with his refined, courteous manners and his great influence among the voters of his own nationality, soon made him a prominent figure in Illinois politics. He twice represented his county in the Legislature, was a Justice of the Supreme

Court, Lieutenant Governor of the State, member of the Railroad and Warehouse Commission, Trustee of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home, U. S. Minister to Spain, unsuccessful nominee of his party for Congress and for Governor, Presidential Elector, and a delegate to innumerable political conventions, and in that at Chicago in 1860, was a very considerable factor in the nomination of Mr. Lincoln for President.

A radical Democrat when a student in Germany, his political views accorded well with the principles of the Democratic party of his adopted country, in which he exerted unquestioned leadership until repeal of the Missouri Compromise in 1854, forced him—with Palmer, Trumbull, Bissell and others—to cast his lot with the new Republican organization to combat the threatened encroachments of slavery. That curse removed, he renewed his allegiance to the Democracy, and remained loyal to it until his death.

Revolt of the southern states imperiling the integrity of the Union, in 1861, stirred and revived his youthful military ardor. Though impaired health would not permit him to accept a Brigadier General's commission offered him by Mr. Lincoln, he was largely instrumental in raising the 43d regiment of Illinois infantry, which was known, in recognition of his services, as "The Koerner regiment." Not satisfied with his efforts to recruit the Illinois contingent of the army, he served in the field as aide de camp to General Fremont, and later, on account of ill health, declined the urgent offer of a similar position on the staff of General Halleck.

Under all circumstances and in every situation he discharged every obligation conscientiously and to the best of his ability. He was enamored with his profession—laying it aside temporarily for the public duties and posts of honor to which he was frequently called, but regarding them only as interruptions to his law practice that claimed his devotion and attention almost to the day of his death, which occurred on the 9th of April, 1896. A

profound scholar and thinker, his range of reading and study embraced the best literature of America, France, England and Germany. He was a prolific and versatile writer, equally graceful in diction and forceful in expression in the English, German and French languages. Constantly engaged in the drudgery of professional and political work he yet found time to enliven it with a prodigious amount of literary labor in various departments of learning. For some years he was one of the staff writers of the *Open Court* of Chicago, and a frequent contributor to newspapers and periodicals in this country and Europe. As a literary critic he excelled, but was equally at home in disquisitions on art, science, philosophy, history, politics and the drama. Of the volumes he issued the best known are his *Recollections of Spain* and *The German Element in America,* the latter written in German, as he said, "for foreign consumption." His reported decisions when a justice of the Supreme Court are examples of thorough legal erudition with strong, logical reasoning. His exposition and interpretation of the Monroe Doctrine was admittedly the best ever written. He was the founder of the Belleville Public Library (in 1835) and its faithful guardian genius until his death.

The private life of Governor Koerner was pure and his character and honor without a stain. In manners an affable, polished gentleman; of social, cheerful disposition, he was a true, reliable friend, and a fair and manly opponent.

The personal history of such a man, extending over the greater part of a century, so full of marvelous events and momentous changes, as was the last, his graphic narration of the many incidents and mighty social and political movements that passed under his observation—in some of which he participated; and his candid opinion of the prominent people and high officials with whom he came in contact, all written in plain, yet elegant, language, can not fail to interest all classes of readers. It was after he had passed the eightieth year of his age, and

upon the repeated solicitations of his children, that Governor Koerner wrote his Memoirs for their gratification, and for circulation only in family circles. For that reason they abound in details of social and domestic life, both in his native country and this, a feature of seldom occurrence in the memoirs of public men. The vividness of his recollections of all important—and even trivial—matters transpiring in his long and busy career, is truly remarkable. In the two bulky volumes there are here and there minor mistakes of names and dates, from lapse of memory, but they are wonderfully few in number, considering the more than four score years of the writer.

Beginning with his ancestry and parentage, he tells of his home training, his education, his university experience, and nascent republican principles, of his flight from Europe and voyage to America, his journey to Illinois by steamboats and canal, of his commencing a new life in a new country, and of the planting of the first infant German colonies in the west. His marriage is told, and there is frequent mention of his wife whom he adored, and of his children in whom centered his pride and fervent affections and devotion. He recounts at length, and with singular accuracy, the political issues and struggles of political parties incident thereto, in Illinois and the nation, from 1834—the Oregon boundary question, the turbulent discussions of the slavery question, the Mexican war, the bitterness engendered by the Native American, or Know Nothing party, the fierce ebulition of passion following repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the birth of the Republican party, the civil war, followed by the reconstruction period, then restoration of peace and national quietude.

No work issued in recent years contains such a store of material relating to Illinois affairs and people and to the political history of the nation at large, as the Koerner memoirs. The work is a most valuable contribution—and aid—for the study of American institutions, American policies and politics, for research in the inner motives

and causes operating in the progress of American history, for the investigation of men and measures prominent in the advancement of Illinois to its present proud position, and of the German element as a factor in our marvelous strides to national power and supremacy. It is well entitled to a place on the shelves of every public library, and in the private library of every one interested in any department of state or national history.

LINCOLN.

By Isaac Newton Phillips, reporter of decisions, of the Illinois Supreme Court. 117 pages, 12mo. Published by A. C. McClurg & Co., Chicago, 1910.

The friends of Judge Phillips will be glad to know that he has published this little tribute to Abraham Lincoln. Judge Phillips is one of the closest and most careful of the Lincoln students and his addresses on Lincoln delivered on various occasions are among the most eloquent of the tributes paid to the memory of Lincoln by the present day orators. Judge Phillips has also delivered addresses upon George Washington, and John Marshall, and the funeral oration which he delivered over the remains of his close friend the late Gov. John R. Tanner is one of the most beautiful, just and pathetic tributes ever paid to a friend.

Judge Phillips does not intend that this monograph on Abraham Lincoln shall be his final tribute to the Great Emancipator. He has in contemplation a more exhaustive work to be published in the next year or two.

BYGONE DAYS IN CHICAGO; RECOLLECTIONS OF THE "GARDEN CITY" OF THE SIXTIES.

The above is the title of a book recently published by A. C. McClurg & Co., the author of which is Frederick

Francis Cook. It contains a fund of interesting reminiscences of Chicago and Illinois, and has many valuable statistics, particularly in regard to the part which the City and State took in the war between the States, 1861-1865.

ST. LOUIS, HISTORICAL AND INTERESTING PLACES.

This little book of 138 pages, from the pen of Miss Idress Head, Librarian of the Missouri Historical Society, is interesting, attractive and valuable. Though small in size, it contains matter enough relating to the history of St. Louis to make, if elaborated, a moderate library. It is profusely illustrated, and well represents the development of the Future Great City from its settlement in 1764 to the present time. In this compact volume the story of St. Louis, and its claims to distinction among the great cities on the American continent, is concisely told, free from the usual mass of dry statistics and unimportant details. It is for sale in all St. Louis book stores at 25 cents per copy, 4 cents added for postage.

IMPORTANT HISTORICAL PUBLICATION.

The First Great Canadian. The Story of Pierre Le Moyne, Sieur D'Iberville, by Charles B. Reed. 265 pages. A. C. McClurg &Co., 1910.

Necrology

Necrology

DEATH OF A FORMER ILLINOISAN.

Milton Logan died in Boone, Iowa, on the 11th of February, 1910, at the advanced age of 90 years, 7 months, and 7 days. He was born in Belmont county, Ohio, the third in order in a family of eleven children, on the 14th of June, 1819. The Logan family settled on Job's Creek in the Sangamon bottom twelve miles east of Beardstown, then in Morgan county, in the spring of 1836. Milton Logan was a farmer, for sixty years a resident of Cass county, Illinois, and one of its most substantial citizens. He served the people in many minor public capacities, and was foreman of the jury in the famous Duff Armstrong trial for murder, in 1858, in which Mr. Lincoln was Duff's attorney, and secured his acquittal.

DEATH OF MRS. GEORGE N. BLACK.

Mrs. Louisa I. Black, the widow of George N. Black, died at her home in Springfield, Ill., December 23, 1909.

Mrs. Black was the daughter of Col. John Williams and Lydia Porter Williams. She was a native of Sangamon county, where her parents were pioneers and prominent citizens. She was educated in the schools of Springfield and for a time attended Monticello Seminary.

George N. Black came to Springfield in 1850 and was employed in the general store of which Colonel Williams was at that time proprietor. Later Mr. Black became a partner of Colonel Williams in the business. In 1859

George N. Black and Louisa I. Williams were united in marriage. To them were born four children, two of whom survive their parents. They are John W. Black and Anna Louise, the wife of Dr. George F. Stericker.

Mr. and Mrs. Black upon their marriage, after boarding for a short time, established a home which was for many years one of the centers of hospitality in Springfield, and Mrs. Black was noted as a hostess and as a leader in church, club and social work in the city. They were both fond of flowers and shrubbery and the grounds around their handsome home gave evidence of this taste. They collected a large library and a fine collection of paintings and etchings. Mr. and Mrs. Black traveled extensively in this country and in Europe and collected many articles of beauty and interest. Mrs. Black was a devoted member of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Black was an invalid for some years before his death and he was cared for and watched over by Mrs. Black during this time with a beautiful and unusual devotion. Mr. Black died April 22, 1908, and a month later Mrs. Alfred Orendorff, the only sister of Mrs. Black died very suddenly. On October 22, 1909, Gen. Alfred Orendorff died; and on December 23, 1909, two months later, when just preparing Christmas remembrances for her children, grandchildren and friends, Mrs. Black suddenly, and with hardly time to call her children around her, was called to the Great Beyond. Thus it was, that within the short time of about eighteen months these four, General and Mrs. Orendorff, and Mr. and Mrs. Black, the heads and centres of these two homes were called away by death and the two families bereft of father, mother, uncle and aunt.

Mrs. Black shared in the interest of her husband in the Illinois State Historical Society and had long been one of its members, and in her death the Society loses the last of those four faithful members, George N. Black, one of its founders, directors and strongest supporters, and Louisa I. Black, his wife; and Alfred Orendorff, one

of the firmest friends of the Society and long its president, with Julia Jayne Orendorff, his wife.

They will long be remembered by the Society and their places cannot soon be filled.

DEATH OF A "REAL" DAUGHTER OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

Mrs. Elizabeth A. Secor, one of the last of the "real daughters" of the Revolution, and a resident of Greene county, Ill for the past sixty-eight years, died at her home at Walnut Grove, April 1st, in her ninety-second year.

The funeral was held at the old Walnut Grove farm home, and it was conducted by Rev. W. H. Black, president of Missouri Valley college, Marshall, Mo., assisted by Rev. G. A. Cox of the Walnut Grove church. The interment was at the Hardin cemetery.

It is permitted to but few to extend the earth life so long as did Mrs. Secor. She was born in Belmont county, Ohio, July 26, 1818. Her father, Judge David Lockwood, was a soldier, and later a marine, in the Revolutionary war, and thus Mrs. Secor had the honor of being a "real daughter" in the Daughters of the American Revolution. Possibly she was the last, or almost the last, of the "real daughters."

She was married at the home of her parents in Ohio, December 2, 1841, to Elijah J. Secor, and came with her husband to Illinois early the following year. They began life in the then "far west," about eight miles east of Carrollton, in what is now the well known Walnut Grove neighborhood. Here they established a home which became the scene of most of the activity of their long lives.

Eight children were born to them, only four of whom are now living. These are Mrs. Rebecca T. Robinson of

Olathe, Kansas; Mrs. Eliza J. Davis of Marshall, Mo.; James Luther Secor of St. Louis, and Arthur T. Secor, who lives on the old Walnut Grove farm, where all the children were born and spent their childhood.

In the autumn of 1870 after the burning of their two houses on the farm and the sudden death of their eldest son, Edmund (who was killed by a stroke of lightning), Mr. and Mrs. Secor moved to Lincoln, Ill., remaining there six years.

Returning to the farm in 1876, they built a new house, and continued active life there until late in the year 1889, when they moved to Carrollton and made their home with their youngest daughter, Mrs. Davis. In the meantime, during the early part of the year 1888, their next oldest son, Benjamin, died. Two others had died in infancy.

Mr. Secor died May 25, 1895, and for about ten years thereafter, Mrs. Secor remained with her daughter and family in Carrollton. Then she returned to the Old Walnut Grove farm, where she spent her remaining years with her youngest son, Arthur, and his family.

Early in life while yet a girl, Mrs. Secor joined the Cumberland Presbyterian church at Shiloh, Ohio, and during all her life she was most faithful and earnest in her support of all the institutions of the church, and was sincerely devoted to the interests of the cause of Christianity, whether in the church or not. In the spring of 1842, soon after coming to Greene county, she and her husband joined with some of their neighbors in organizing a Sunday school, which afterwards resulted in a church organization, and, with various changes during the passing years, developed into what is now the Walnut Grove Presbyterian church, which occupies its commodious house of worship on the Secor farm and is known as one of the most efficient country churches of the county.

Mrs. Secor was the youngest child of a large family. Almost all of her brothers and sisters lived to a ripe old

age, but the last one preceded her to the other world by some ten years. She was alone in the world for a goodly number of years, when considered with reference to the associates of her active years. But not alone; for surrounded by her children and grandchildren, who loved to minister to her in her declining strength, and by the ever kindly neighbors, both young and old, she spent these years in great comfort and peace. She was very fond of friends, and ever took much pleasure in conversation with her children and the friends who came from far and near to visit her. In later years her vision failed, but otherwise her faculties were well preserved, and the clearness of her mental perceptions to the very last was remarkable.

Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers Published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., professor in the University of Chicago; assisted by Milo J. Loveless, graduate student in the University of Chicago. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. *Information Relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois, passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., 1899.

No. 3. *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., professor in the University of Chicago. 170 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D., secretary of the society. 55 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetic Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled under the direction of the Board of Trustees of the Library, by the librarian, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1900.

No. 6. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1901. 122 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1901.

No. 7. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1902. 246 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1902.

No. 8. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1903. 376 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1904.

No. 9. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1904. 701 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1904.

No. 10. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1905. 500 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

No. 11. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1906. 437 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

No. 12. Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1907. 436 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1908.

No. 13. Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1908. 383 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 1. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 2. Virginia series, Vol. 1. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord. CLVI and 663 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 3. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. 1. Edited by Edwin Erle Sparks, Ph. D., 627 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1908.

*Out of print.

Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 4. Executive Series, Vol. 1. The Governors' Letter-Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. 317 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 5. Virginia Series, Vol. II. Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1909.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 1, Sept. 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois. 38 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1905.

Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 2, June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois. 34 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 1, Nov. 1905. An outline for the study of Illinois State history. Compiled under the direction of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library, by Jessie Palmer Weber, librarian of the Illinois State Historical Library and secretary of the Illinois State Historical Society, assisted by Georgia L. Osborne, assistant librarian. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1905.

*Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, No. 1, April, 1908. 19 pages, Springfield, 1908.

*Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, Nos. 2 and 3, July-October, 1908. 45 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1908.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, No. 4, Jan., 1909. 42 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 1, April, 1909. 67 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 2, July, 1909. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 3, October, 1909. 118 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 4, Jan., 1910. 125 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1910.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. 3, No. 1, April, 1910, 131 pages, Springfield, 1910.

---

*Out of print.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 4. Executive Series, Vol. 1. The Governors' Letter-Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. 317 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 5. Virginia Series, Vol. 1. Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1909.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 1, Sept. 1906. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois. 38 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 2, June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois. 34 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 1, Nov. 1906. An outline for the study of Illinois State history. Compiled under the direction of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library, by Jessie Palmer Weber, librarian of the Illinois State Historical Library and secretary of the Illinois State Historical Society, assisted by Georgia L. Osborne, assistant librarian. 34 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

*Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, No. 1, April, 1908. 19 pages, Springfield, 1908.

*Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, Nos. 2 and 3, July-October, 1908. 45 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1908.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, No. 4, Jan., 1909. 42 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 1, April, 1909. 67 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 2, July, 1909. 84 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 3, October, 1909. 118 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 4, Jan., 1910. 125 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1910.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 3, No. 1, April, 1910. 131 pages, Springfield, 1910.

---

*Out of print.

F 896.444

VOL. 3 JULY, 1910 NO. 2

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society,
Springfield, Illinois.

PHILLIPS BROS. PRINTERS
SPRINGFIELD, ILL.

VOL. 3 JULY, 1910 NO. 2

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society

Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society,
Springfield, Illinois.

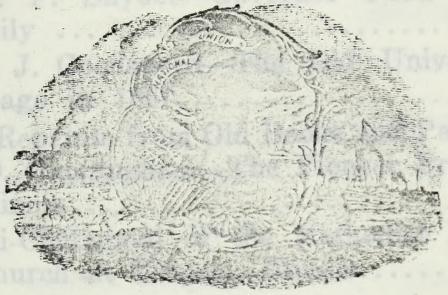
PHILLIPS BROS., PRINTERS
SPRINGFIELD, ILL.

VOL. 3 JULY, 1910 NO. 2

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society,
Springfield, Illinois.

PHILLIPS BROS. PRINTERS
SPRINGFIELD, ILL.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society,
Springfield, Illinois.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

1. Officers of the Illinois State Historical Society.. 5
2. Committees of the Illinois State Historical Society 6
3. Dr. J. F. Snyder—Prehistoric Illinois—The Primitive Flint Industry in Illinois..... 11
4. E. K. Crews, Ph. B., A. M.—Illinois in Modern Literature 26
5. Mrs. John M. Palmer—Remembrances of Two Springfield Weddings of the Olden Time..... 39
6. Dr. J. F. Snyder—Governor Ford and His Family 45
7. Edgar J. Goodspeed—The Old University of Chicago in 1867..... 52
8. Some Reprints from Old Books and Periodicals:
   J. O. Cunningham—The Pioneer Preacher in Illinois 61
   Semi-Centennial of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Urbana, Illinois..... 65
9. Editorial Notes:
   Annual Meeting of the Society..... 81
   Report of the Secretary of the Society, and Other Notes 91
10. Book Reviews 107
11. Necrology 113
12. List of Publications of the Illinois State Historical Society and Library.....122

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

1. Officers of the Illinois State Historical Society.. 5
2. Committees of the Illinois State Historical Society 6
3. Dr. J. F. Snyder—Prehistoric Illinois—The Primitive Flint Industry in Illinois..... 11
4. E. K. Crews, Ph. B., A. M.—Illinois in Modern Literature 26
5. Mrs. John M. Palmer—Remembrances of Two Springfield Weddings of the Olden Time..... 39
6. Dr. J. F. Snyder—Governor Ford and His Family 45
7. Edgar J. Goodspeed—The Old University of Chicago in 1857..... 52
8. Some Reprints from Old Books and Periodicals:
J. O. Cunningham—The Pioneer Preacher in Illinois 61
Semi-Centennial of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Urbana, Illinois..... 65
9. Editorial Notes:
Annual Meeting of the Society..... 81
Report of the Secretary of the Society, and Other Notes 91
10. Book Reviews 107
11. Necrology 113
12. List of Publications of the Illinois State Historical Society and Library.....122

JOURNAL

OF THE

ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Editor

JESSIE PALMER WEBER

Associate Editors

ANDREW RUSSEL — H. W. CLENDENIN

WM. A. MEESE — J. H. BURNHAM

GEORGE W. SMITH — E. C. PAGE

OFFICERS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

MAY 1910 TO MAY 1911.

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

President,

Hon. Clark E. Carr.....Galesburg

First Vice President,

Hon. Smith D. Atkins.....Freeport

Second Vice President,

Hon. L. Y. Sherman.....Springfield

Third Vice President,

Hon. Andrew Russel.....Jacksonville

Board of Directors.

Edmund J. James, President of the University of Illinois .....Urbana-Champaign
M. H. Chamberlin .....Lebanon
Hon. Richard Yates.....Springfield
J. H. Burnham.....Bloomington
E. B. Greene, University of Illinois.....Urbana
Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield
Hon. Wm. H. Collins.....Quincy
Hon. J. O. Cunningham.....Urbana
George W. Smith, Southern Illinois Normal University .....Carbondale
Hon. Wm. T. Norton.....Alton
Hon. Wm. A. Meese.....Moline
Dr. Otto L. Schmidt.....Chicago
Richard V. Carpenter.....Belvidere
Edward C. Page, Northern Illinois State Normal School ..... DeKalb
J. W. Clinton.....Polo

Secretary and Treasurer,

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Honorary Vice Presidents,

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies.

COMMITTEES OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

J. A. James, Northwestern University, Evanston—*Chairman.*

Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield
J. McCan Davis .....Springfield
George A. Dupuy .....Chicago
M. H. Chamberlin.....Lebanon
Solon J. Buck.....Urbana
George W. Smith.....Carbondale
Stephen L. Spear.....Springfield
John L. Cooper.....Fairfield
Walter Colyer.....Albion
J. N. Gridley.....Virginia
J. B. Oakleaf .....Moline
Farlin Q. Ball.....Chicago
Clark E. Carr, ex officio.....Galesburg

PROGRAM COMMITTEE

Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield—*Chairman.*

E. B. Greene.....Urbana-Champaign
J. H. Burnham .....Bloomington
Dr. Otto L. Schmidt.....Chicago
E. S. Willcox.....Peoria
Wm. A. Meese.....Moline
J. A. James.....Evanston
Paul Selby .....Chicago
Mrs. Catherine Goss Wheeler.....Springfield
Charles P. Kane.....Springfield
Mrs. Isabel Jamison.....Springfield
F. J. Heinl .....Jacksonville
Clinton L. Conkling .....Springfield
Charles H. Rammelkamp.....Jacksonville
Logan Hay .....Springfield
W. G. Edens .....Chicago
Mrs. Martha K. Baxter.....Pawnee
J. H. Collins .....Springfield

COMMITTEES OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

J. A. James, Northwestern University, Evanston—Chairman.

Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield
J. McCan Davis.....Springfield
George A. Dupuy.....Chicago
M. H. Chamberlin.....Lebanon
Solon J. Buck.....Urbana
George W. Smith.....Carbondale
Stephen L. Spear.....Springfield
John L. Cooper.....Fairfield
Walter Colyer.....Albion
J. N. Gridley.....Virginia
J. R. Oakleaf.....Moline
Parlin Q. Hall.....Chicago
Clark E. Carr, ex officio.....Galesburg

PROGRAM COMMITTEE.

Jessie Palmer Weber, Springfield—Chairman.

E. B. Greene.....Urbana-Champaign
J. H. Burnham.....Bloomington
Dr. Otto L. Schmidt.....Chicago
E. S. Willcox.....Peoria
Wm. A. Meese.....Moline
J. A. James.....Evanston
Paul Selby.....Chicago
Mrs. Catherine Goss Wheeler.....Springfield
Charles P. Kane.....Springfield
Mrs. Isabel Jamison.....Springfield
F. J. Heisl.....Jacksonville
Clinton L. Conkling.....Springfield
Charles H. Rammelkamp.....Jacksonville
Logan Hay.....Springfield
W. G. Edens.....Chicago
Mrs. Martha K. Baxter.....Pawnee
J. H. Collins.....Springfield

Charles G. Dawes ..... Chicago
J. Seymour Currey ..... Evanston
Clark E. Carr, ex officio ..... Galesburg

FINANCE AND AUDITING COMMITTEE.

ANDREW RUSSEL, Jacksonville—*Chairman.*

E. J. James ..... Urbana-Champaign
Jessie Palmer Weber ..... Springfield
M. H. Chamberlin ..... Lebanon
Clark E. Carr, ex officio ..... Galesburg

COMMITTEE ON LEGISLATION.

ANDREW RUSSEL, Jacksonville—*Chairman.*

O. F. Berry ..... Carthage
Samuel Alschuler ..... Aurora
R. V. Carpenter ..... Belvidere
Henry McCormick ..... Normal
Charles E. Hull ..... Salem
R. S. Tuthill ..... Chicago
Ross C. Hall ..... Oak Park
Lee F. English ..... Chicago
Prof. David Felmley ..... Normal
O. A. Harker ..... Champaign
Wm. A. Meese ..... Moline
E. L. Merritt ..... Springfield
Campbell S. Hearn ..... Quincy
Clark E. Carr, ex officio ..... Galesburg

SPECIAL COMMITTEE TO MARK ROUTE OF LINCOLN'S ARMY TRAIL FROM BEARDSTOWN TO MOUTH OF ROCK RIVER.

WILLIAM A. MEESE, Moline—*Chairman.*

Robert H. Garm ..... Beardstown
John S. Bagby ..... Rushville
Dr. W. T. Burrows ..... Ottawa
Henry S. Dixon ..... Dixon
O. M. Dickerson, Western Illinois Normal School... ..... Macomb
Luke Dickerman ..... Stillman Valley
James Gordon ..... Oquawka

E. E. Nicholson ..... Beardstown
James M. Johnston ..... Milan
I. F. Edwards ..... Dixon
Dr. Homer Mead ..... Camden
Jacob Thompson ..... Macomb
J. B. Oakleaf ..... Moline
John Richmond ..... Prophetstown
Clark E. Carr, ex officio ..... Galesburg

COMMITTEE ON LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

J. H. Burnham, Bloomington—*Chairman.*

E. M. Bowman ..... St. Louis, Mo.
J. Seymour Currey ..... Evanston
George W. Smith ..... Carbondale
Elliot Callender ..... Peoria
J. O. Cunningham ..... Urbana
Mrs. Charles A. Webster ..... Galesburg
J. Nick Perrin ..... Belleville
Horace Hull ..... Ottawa
Mrs. Mary Turner Carriel ..... Jacksonville
L. J. Freese ..... Eureka
General John I. Rinaker ..... Carlinville
J. W. Clinton ..... Polo
J. J. McInerney ..... Alton
Miss Anna B. Silver ..... Philo
Miss Louise Maertz ..... Quincy
Emil Mannhardt ..... Chicago
Judson D. Metzgar ..... Moline
Clark E. Carr, ex officio ..... Galesburg

COMMITTEE ON MEMBERSHIP.

Judge J Otis Humphrey, Springfield—*Chairman.*

Charles L. Capen ..... Bloomington
Daniel Berry, M. D ..... Carmi
John M. Rapp ..... Fairfield
Mrs. I. G. Miller ..... Springfield
Mrs. C. C. Brown ..... Springfield
William Jayne, M. D ..... Springfield
George E. Dawson ..... Chicago
A. W. Crawford ..... Hillsboro

Mrs. E. M. Bacon ..... Decatur
William F. Fowler ..... Aurora
Andrew L. Anderson ..... Lincoln
Smith D. Atkins ..... Freeport
Sumner S. Anderson ..... Charleston
S. W. Baxter ..... East St. Louis
Mrs. Inez J. Bender ..... Monticello
Charles Bent ..... Morrison
Mrs. George D. Tunnicliff ..... Macomb
Clark E. Carr, ex officio ..... Galesburg

COMMITTEE ON MARKING HISTORIC SITES IN ILLINOIS.

Francis G. Blair, Springfield—*Chairman.*

Harry Ainsworth ..... Moline
John E. Miller ..... East St. Louis
J. S. Little ..... Rushville
Charles B. Campbell ..... Kankakee
Miss Lottie E. Jones ..... Danville
Terry Simmons ..... Marseilles
H. S. Hicks ..... Rockford
Miss Sarah M. Gough ..... El Paso
Lewis M. Gross ..... Sycamore
Mrs. Lee J. Hubble ..... Monmouth
Mrs. Leroy Bacchus ..... Springfield
Mrs. G. H. Huntoon ..... Moline
John H. Hauberg ..... Moline
J. W. Houston ..... Berwick
Clark E. Carr, ex officio ..... Galesburg

COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGY AND GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS.

Miss Georgia L. Osborne, Springfield—*Chairman.*

Mrs. E. S. Walker ..... Springfield
Mrs. Thomas Worthington ..... Jacksonville
Mrs. John C. Ames ..... Streator
Miss May Latham ..... Lincoln
Mrs. G. K. Hall ..... Springfield
Mrs. E. G. Crabbe ..... Corpus Christi, Texas

Norman G. Flagg.....Moro
Richard V. Carpenter.....Belvidere
Oliver R. Williamson .....Chicago
Dwight E. Frink .....Bloomington
John C. Foote .....Belvidere
Clark E. Carr, ex officio .....Galesburg

COMMITTEE ON ARCHAEOLOGY.

J. H. Burnham, Bloomington—*Chairman.*

Prof. Frederick Starr .....Chicago
J. V. N. Standish .....Galesburg
Dr. Wm. Jayne .....Springfield
Hon. Wm. T. Norton .....Alton
Clark E. Carr, ex officio .....Galesburg

SPECIAL COMMITTEE TO CONSIDER THE PRACTICABILITY, ETC., OF ASKING THE NEXT GENERAL ASSEMBLY FOR AN APPROPRIATION FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF A BUILDING FOR THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND LIBRARY.

Wm. A. Meese, Moline—*Chairman.*

J. H. Burnham .....Bloomington
E. B. Greene .....Urbana
Otto L. Schmidt .....Chicago
Richard V. Carpenter .....Belvidere

SPECIAL COMMITTEE TO CONFER WITH THE ILLINOIS PARK COMMISSION IN REGARD TO A COMPREHENSIVE LIST OF HISTORIC SPOTS IN ILLINOIS.

Wm. A. Meese, Moline—*Chairman.*

W. T. Norton .....Alton
E. B. Greene.....Urbana

PREHISTORIC ILLINOIS.

THE PRIMITIVE FLINT INDUSTRY.

DR. J. F. SNYDER.

True *flint*—silica with very slight admixture of lime and oxyd of iron—is not one of the native minerals of Illinois. But *chert*—a compound of silica with aluminum, magnesia, lime, soda and a trace of iron—occurs quite abundantly in different parts of the State intercalated in stratas of limestone, and also in free nodular masses. Chert varies in composition and texture from the coarser grades of hornstone to an approximation to true flint; and in color from dusky brown, gray, blue and green, singly or blended, to translucent white. The variety of it known as jasper is often in brilliant colors, and sometimes beautifully variegated. For convenience of description when treating of prehistoric Indian implements, archæologists comprehend all those fashioned of silicious stone in the general class of "chipped flints." As thus designated, flint was indispensable to the aborigines. It was essential to them for obtaining food, for their defensive and aggressive warfare, and for many domestic utilities.

Of that class of Indian relics found in Illinois a large proportion were doubtless made here of indigenous flints; but many also occur that were wrought from exotic material, evidently obtained by the Indians of this locality in distant regions by barter or as the spoils of war—proving the wide intercommunication of the early tribes. Thus, in the country bordering on the Wabash and its tributaries the predominant chipped implements are of dark flinty stone, easily traced to their origin in the chert beds of the same color and composition abounding in the "Highland Rim" that surrounds the silurian basin

of middle Tennessee; having been brought north by the canoe route of primitive emigration and commerce, down the Cumberland river and up the Wabash. In the valley of the Illinois river the material of many—perhaps of the greater number—of its flint artifacts is readily recognized as identical with that of Flint Ridge in Licking county Ohio, from whence they no doubt came. Associated with them here are the peculiar blue arrow and spear points from the upper Missouri; those of milk-white chert common in the Dakotas; rude specimens of Michigan quartzites, and occasional intruders of novaculite, from the environs of Hot Springs in Arkansas. But the most abstruse problem presented in this early aboriginal industry is to explain the (rare and exceptional) presence in Illinois mounds of exquisitely finished implements of *obsidian,* a volcanic glass found in no locality nearer this State than Arizona or Wyoming.

Possibly these fine objects—contrasting so sharply with the local products in that line—were among the *lares et penates* of the first red immigrants from the occident who, wandering to this side of the Mississippi, deposited them, as votive offerings, in their memorial mounds. The extreme scarcity of obsidian here, either fragmentary or in definite forms, precludes the supposition that it was imported in bulk as a raw material, and subsequently chipped into conventional shapes here, as were several varieties of flint from other regions. Cabeca de Vaca relates, in his shipwrecked experience on the rockless shore of Texas, near Galveston, in 1530-'36, that certain Indians, of the tribe that held him in captivity, made periodical expeditions far into the interior of the country for flint to tip their arrow and spear shafts with. Extensive traffic of that kind was conducted by Tennessee Indians with those on the Gulf coast, bartering flint from their hills for marine shells and corals. The Indians of Illinois were not less enterprising. Not finding here the kinds of stone possessing the toughness, and other qualities, to suit their purposes, they procured supplies of the needed article from districts distant

sometimes several thousand miles, bringing it here in pieces of convenient size to carry, or in "roughed out" implements to be afterwards finished at their leisure. On arrival here their stock in trade was *cached* in the ground, for the double object of safekeeping and preserving the natural moisture (water of crystalization) of the stone, that facilitated its cleavage. It may here be remarked that our gun-flint makers, of a century or two ago, discovered that property of the stone and kept it in tanks of water until ready to utilize it. At this late date it not unfrequently happens that the plow uncovers an old *cache* or buried deposit of rudely shaped flints, hidden there long ago by a venturesome trader who forgot their location or fell in battle without revealing their hiding place.

In all parts of the State, excepting in the large prairies, are occasionally seen the remains of the open air workshops where native artisans of the stone age wrought, from the several varieties of flint-like rock at hand, their missive weapons and utensils in daily use. Those remains are now but more or less extensive rubbish heaps of stone flakes and chips, interspersed with broken or incomplete implements and rejects, with bones, mussel shells, charcoal, ashes, and other camp refuse, partially or wholly buried in the soil. They are found usually, but not invariably, near streams, springs, or old village sites. In one of these ancient factories, covering half an acre or more of ground, adjoining a group of large mounds in Brown county, in the vast accumulation of cherty debris, broken pottery, etc., were observed, and collected, fragments of chalcedony, agate, mica, catlinite, and various quartoze rocks, entirely foreign to the geological horizon of central Illinois. For all ordinary purposes, however, the Indians relied upon the supply of cherty flint found here as erratic drift boulders on the surface, or in nodular masses about outcrops of limestone ledges. In but few localities in the State were they compelled to dig in the ground to any extent for this material.

But at one place, the well known "Old Indian Diggings," in southern Illinois, on and near Mill Creek, they carried on mining operations for chert on a very extensive scale, and for a long period of time. The scene of that remarkable industry is in the southern part of Union county and the northeastern corner of Alexander (Plate 1). That district, below the most southern limit of the glacial area of Illinois, is underlaid by subcarboniferous limestone. Upon that basis is red clay and sand to the depth of twelve feet, the disintegrated remains of a former stratum of soft silicious rock, abounding with chert nodules of various forms and dimensions. Over that, to the surface, is fifteen feet of reddish yellow clay. Within a mile of Mill Creek station, on the top and sides of the hills, are seen hundreds of bowl-shaped depressions from twelve to forty feet in diameter closely crowded together, marking ancient pits sunk by the Indians through the surface clay down to, and into, the nodule bearing stratum. When first noticed, many years ago, they were overgrown with large forest trees.* The chert concretions there are in various sizes and forms, generally in flat or rounded elipses from two inches to two feet in length, and from one to eight inches in width and thickness. Exteriorly the nodules are of a rusty brown color. The interior, of flinty hardness, either brown, blueish gray or white, with exterior cortical layer of less density and lighter color. The vast period of time and immense amount of labor expended in excavating many acres of that tenacious clay to the depth of from ten to twenty-five feet can well be imagined. To economize further time and labor of transportation, the chert obtained was manufactured, or roughed out, in desired forms on the ground. Several of the workshops where this was done extend over from one to five acres of the surface, and one covers fifteen acres. "The whole top of the ridge," says Prof. Cyrus Thomas, "appears to be covered to a depth of from three to six feet with an ac-

* Professor W. A. Phillips, in Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. Columbus, Ohio, August, 1899.

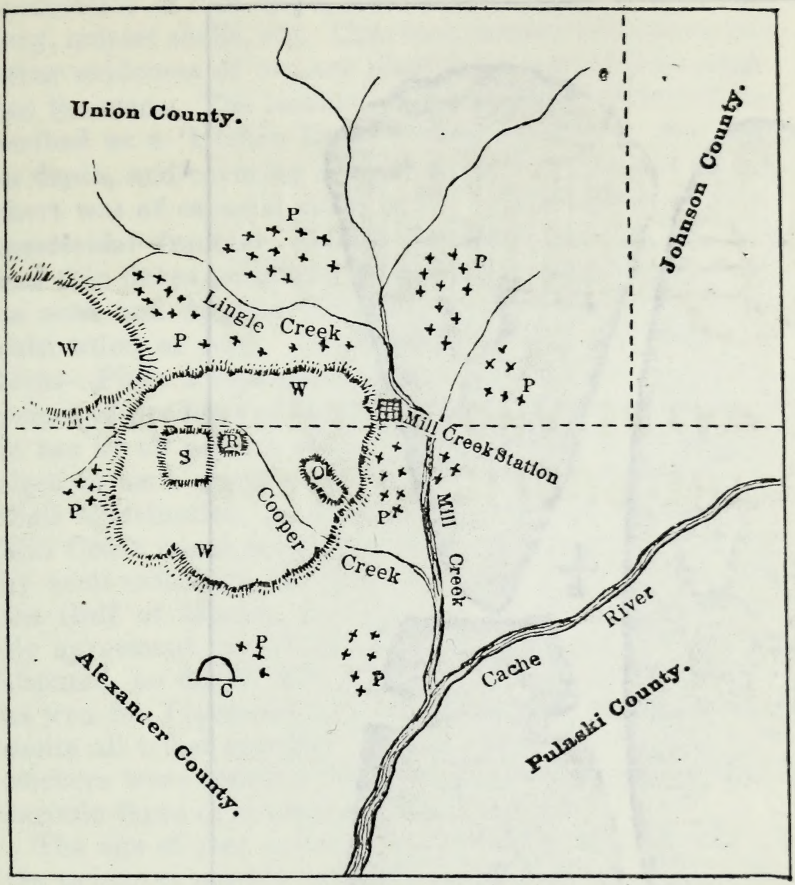
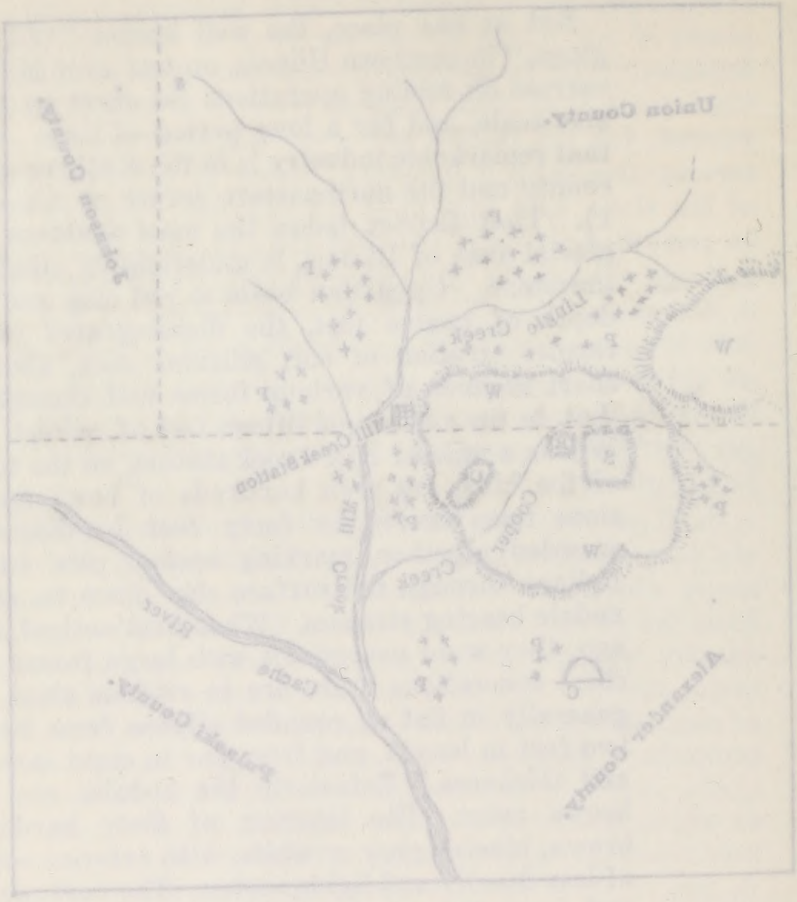


PLATE I.

P. P. P. Ancient Mining Pits.
W. W. W. Flint Work Shops.
S. Square Flat Top Mound.
R. Round Flat Top Mound.
O. Oblong Flat Top Mound.
C. Conical Burial Mound.


Union County.
Johnson County.
Tibbie Creek.
Creek Station
Mill
Cooper
Creek
Cache River
Cache
Pulaski County.
Alexander County.

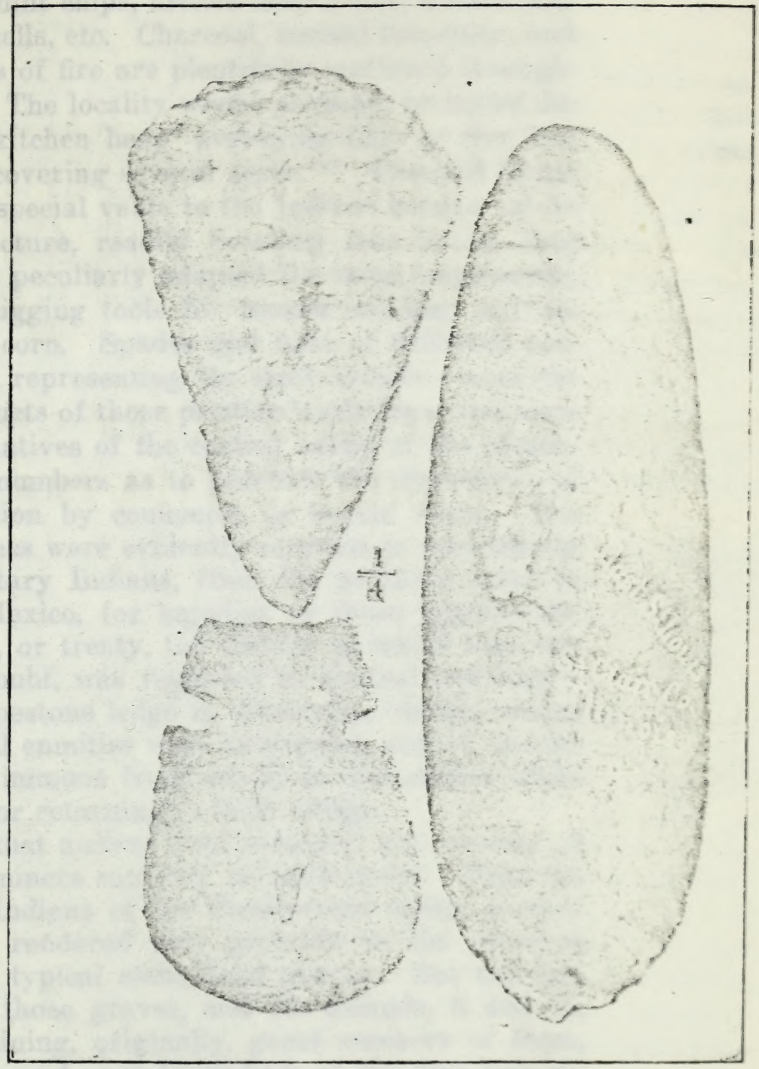
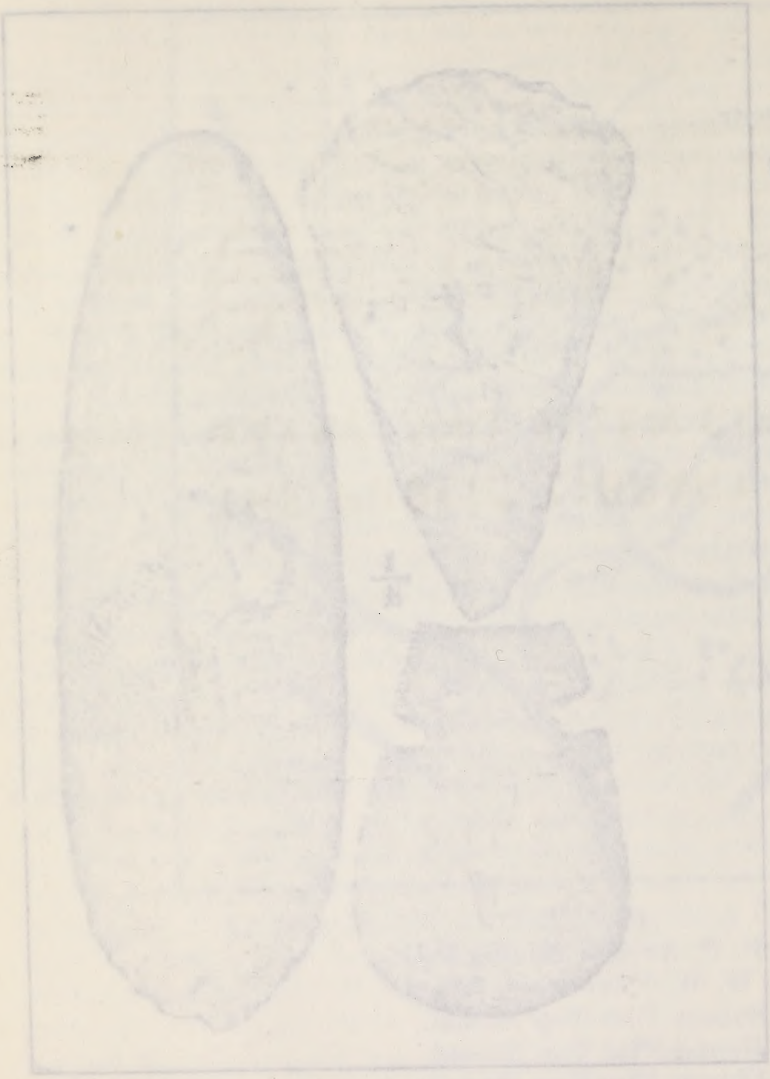


PLATE II.



cumulation of flint chips, broken deer bones, broken pottery, mussel shells, etc. Charcoal, burned limestone, and other evidences of fire are plentifully scattered throughout the mass. The locality would probably be better described as a 'kitchen heap' averaging four or five feet in depth, and covering several acres.''* The Mill Creek chert was of especial value to the Indians because of its conchoidal fracture, readily breaking into broad, long and thin flakes peculiarly adapted for large implements, as axes and digging tools for mound building and the cultivation of corn. Spades and hoes of different patterns—Plate 2 representing the most artistic—were the principal products of those pristine workshops, and were in use by all natives of the central valley of the Mississippi in such numbers as to preclude the hypothesis of their distribution by commerce or barter alone. The Mill Creek mines were evidently resorted to periodically by semi-sedentary Indians, from the northern lakes to the Gulf of Mexico, for supplies of those implements. By agreement, or treaty, the district in which they are situated, no doubt, was regarded as neutral territory—as was the Pipestone ledge in Minnesota—within whose limits all tribal enmities were suspended, and all quarry workers were immune from attack or molestation while enroute there or returning to their village.

The age of that ancient local industry, and identity of the primeval miners can only be conjectured. That the Stone Grave Indians of the Cumberland valley participated in it is rendered very probable by the presence there of their typical stone-lined graves. But the fact that many of those graves, and the mounds, S and O., Plate 1, containing, originally, great numbers of them, are situated in and upon large beds of the flint chip refuse, would indicate the arrival of that tribe of Indians there after an enormous amount of mining and implement making had been done by former occupants—perhaps not until comparatively recent times.

---

* Twelfth Annual Report of U. S. Bureau of Ethnology, p. 148.

The chert nodules, when freshly taken from their clay matrix, were manipulated with some degree of precision, and but little difficulty. Placed perpendicularly on a solid base, a sharp blow on the upper end with a heavy stone as a hammer, usually split off shell-like, slightly concavo-convex flakes, often the full length and breadth of the nodule. With practiced dexterity the flakes were then chipped to the required proportions. When thoroughly dry, chert becomes more brittle, losing much of its shelly, flaking property, and on percussion is apt to break in angular pieces. The old flint workers at Mill Creek met with frequent failures in their vocation, as is seen by the immense number of broken nodules, and spoiled rejects—many of them almost finished—scattered over acres of ground about the ancient pits and workshops.

The largest flint implements of the Illinois Indians were their spades and hoes made of the Mill Creek chert, Plate 2. The smooth, polish of their rounded ends and edges denoted their long continued service in sandy soil—though occasional lots of them, new and unused, have been discovered buried in the ground, evidently the *cached* stock of artisans or traders.* They differ widely from the large chipped flints deposited—in some instances several thousands together—at the base of mounds of the memorial class. In outline the mound flints, disk or leaf-shaped, are invariably fashioned from dark, or gray, hornstone concretions not found *in situ* in this State, and bear no indication of having been used in any manner. While necessarily ascribing them to the flint industry of Illinois aborigines, they were certainly made beyond the limits of this State and brought here for a specific purpose.**

---

* Professor Chas. Rau, in the Smithsonian Annual Report for 1868, p. 401.

**Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, at Madison, Wisconsin, August, 1903, p. 318, *et seq.* A deposit of 1,100 beautiful leaf-shaped implements of variegated jasper was exhumed from the floor of the large Montezuma mound in Pike county, Illinois, in 1905.

Absolutely dependent as were the prehistoric Indians upon edged and pointed stones for subsistence and defense, it is of little marvel that, in the course of ages, they attained great proficiency in working the most refractory rocks. And in that art the Indians of Illinois—judging by the abundant specimens of their handicraft they left us—were unexcelled by any of their race elsewhere. Subsisting by the chase, of nomadic habits and frequently at war, the imperishable portions of their weapons and utensils were broadly distributed over the land, intermingled in places with similar products from other regions. They utilized every variety of stone within their reach that yielded to their artful and patient labor. Of flint they wrought every type of implement, with few exceptions, known to other American Indians. The tiny, delicately barbed and serrated arrow points for small game, the double bevel spear points, the shankless arrow heads for war, every design of knife, chisel, drill, axe, scraper, spade and hoe, of stone, are well represented here. Many objects in stone, to which, in our ignorance of the Indian's method of life, we can assign no use, are also of common occurrence. But they served some useful purpose in their domestic economy, for the noble red man was never so prodigal of labor as to expend the muscular effort required to make them simply for the pleasure of the exertion.

It is probable that all Indian hunters and warriors well understood how to chip flint into arrow and spear points, and at all times kept their war equipment in repair and fully supplied. But there are reasons to believe that in every tribe the flint industry was the special vocation of certain individuals who devoted to it the greater part of their time. To them, we infer, belonged the *caches* of unfinished flints often unearthed in our day.

Collectors of Indian relics find among the stone artifacts they secure a large proportion of rude, clumsy and ill-shaped specimens having some semblance in form to well-known specialized implements, apparently the failures of new beginners in working stone. At first glance

the logical conclusion regarding "botches" or failures of that kind would—in accordance with the theory of progressive human development—assign them a very early origin, as the first attempts of the most primitive savages to adopt the aid of stone in their struggle for existence. It has been claimed, when, by chance, any of them were found in the loess or drift gravels, they assuredly were true palaeoliths, coeval with the glacial agencies of the quaternary period. Half a century, or more, ago the discoveries of M. M. Boucher de Perthes, Lartet, Prestwich, and others, of human remains imbedded in the glacial drift at Aurignac, Abbeville and sundry places in the valley of the Somme, in France, were accepted as indubitably establishing the preglacial existence of man in Europe. Industrious search, since that time, for similar evidences of man's presence in America at that epoch was unrewarded with success until about a dozen years ago, when Dr. C. C. Abbott startled the world of science with his discovery of flints, and other stones artificially shaped, in the drift gravels at Trenton, New Jersey.

A little later, when sinking a well in St. Clair county, in this State, after penetrating the drift clay twelve feet in depth, a rough white flint, represented, in half size, by Fig. 1, was seen on the surface of the exposed till or boulder clay. On examination it disclosed unmistakable hammer marks, showing it to have been rudely chipped to a point and slightly grooved about the middle, as if for the attachment of a handle. Its situation seemed to defy all doubts of its high antiquity. Learned scholars were convinced that it was an irrefragable witness of the existence here in Illinois of man, at any rate, prior to the second ice invasion. It was taken to Washington (by the writer hereof) and submitted to the scrutiny of national savants, some of whom at once classed it with the Trenton flints as a true palaeolith, but others were more reserved in expressing their opinions. Prof. Thomas Wilson, a most estimable gentleman, who was at that time curator of the Smithsonian department of prehistoric anthro-

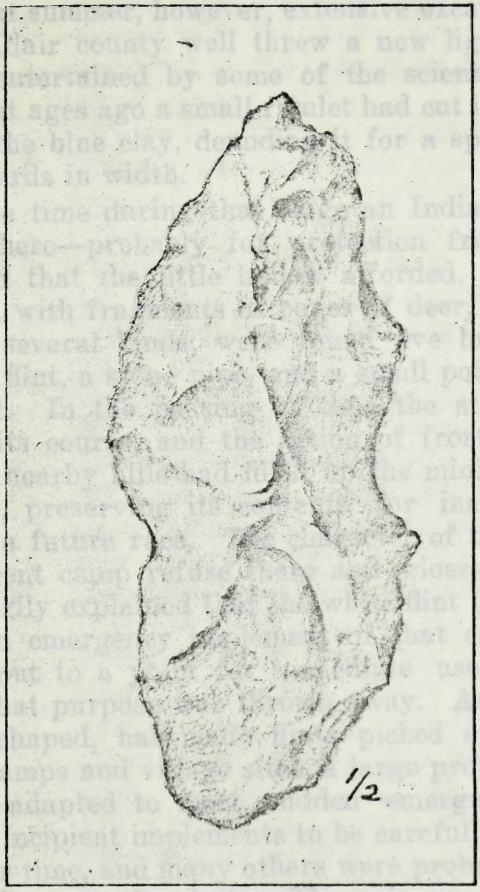
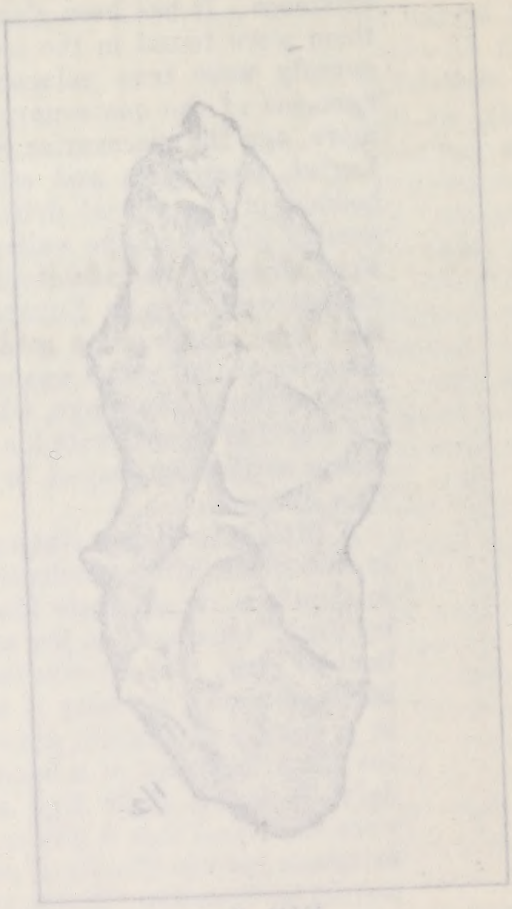


FIG. I.



pology, and who had spent nine years in Europe investigating its archaeology, particularly the human remains from the London clay, and those from the drift deposits of the Solutreen and Somme valley, in France, unhesitatingly pronounced it a genuine interglacial palaeolith. In the next summer, however, extensive excavations near that St. Clair county well threw a new light upon the theories entertained by some of the scientists. It revealed that ages ago a small rivulet had cut its way there down to the blue clay, denuding it for a space of three or four yards in width.

At some time during that stage an Indian camp was pitched there—probably for protection from the cold west wind that the little hollow afforded. Around its fire place, with fragments of bones of deer, rabbits, and birds of several kinds, were found five broken arrow points of flint, a stone pipe, and a small polished greenstone celt. In the passing of time the streamlet had changed its course, and the action of frosts and rains upon the nearby hills had filled up the miniature valley with clay, preserving its contents for inspection and study by a future race. The character of the comparatively recent camp refuse there and glossy little celt, satisfactorily explained that the white flint (Fig. 1.) was simply an emergency implement of that camp, hastily roughed out to a point for immediate use, and after serving that purpose was thrown away. And of all the rude, ill-shaped, half-made flints picked up about old Indians camps and village sites, a large proportion were similarly adapted to meet sudden emergencies, while some are incipient implements to be carefully specialized at another time, and many others were probably the artificer's failures and rejects. There is now little doubt that the Indian on arriving in America was no longer an apprentice in the flint chipping trade, but had already passed to the neolithic, or polished stone, stage of mechanical proficiency.

The Trenton relics attracted the earnest attention of the ablest geologists and archaeologists of the day.

After the most searching investigation and much learned controversy, the conclusion reached by a large majority was, that the gravel deposits there were fluviatile and post glacial; consequently, not probably of great age. The belief that man was a contemporary of the great extinct pachyderms in North America before its was covered with ice nearly down to the Ohio river, is unsupported by the deductions of science, and is now entertained by very few.*

There is a popular impression that chipping flint into weapons, tools and other objects, necessary to supply the wants of savage life, was an art known only to prehistoric Indians, and was lost when supplanted by the metal contrivances of the white man. That art of the stone age, it is true, was discarded by many of the North American Indians on getting into commercial relations with Europeans, but by many others was practiced until very modern times, and in remote parts of the country is not yet entirely obsolete. As late as in 1880 some of the Hupa Indians of California used stone-pointed arrows, and were adepts in making them.** It was a very simple art, requiring, with the Indian's native mechanical skill, only continual practice and ordinary dexterity. During the writer's residence in central California, 1850-52, he often saw Root Diggers—the lowest beings, intellectually, in the scale of American humanity—armed with the finest of bows and arrows tipped with points of agate, obsidian and quartz; and frequently saw them make those arrow points. Soon learning that we prized their work, they came to our cabins, generally quite nude, with only a quiver of arrows slung over the shoulders, and in our presence made arrow points of any flaking material at hand, as quartz, feldspar, obsidian, or even pieces of

---

* In exploring the wonderful *Brae* bog, near Los Angeles, Cal., within the last year, vast quantities of bones of the mastodon, mammoth, gigantic sloth, sabre-tooth tiger, lion, two-toed horse and other members of the Tertiary fauna, were exhumed; but among all the well preserved fossils in that ancient asphaltum lake not a vestige of man or his work has appeared.

** Professor Otis T. Mason, in the Smithsonian Annual Report for 1886, Part I, p. 226.

junk bottles, which, when done, they bartered to us for food or cast off articles of clothing.

Their process was to select, or break out, a fragment of stone, or other material, approximating in form the object they designed making. Then holding it on edge on a smooth boulder as an anvil, by lightly and repeatedly striking it with a small boulder as a hammer, first on one edge then on the other, it was quickly reduced to the proper proportions. The "ingot" was next placed flat on the palm of the left hand—the hand protected by buckskin, or the quiver flap—when the practical application of the fine art of flint chipping began. With the prong of a deer's horn, or a bone, seven or eight inches long, firm and careful pressure exerted along the edge of the "ingot," from point to its base, split off flakes often extending to its center. Repeating the cautious pressure on both sides of the edges, the embryo arrow head very soon assumed the outline of the ordinary leaf-shaped implement. Then reversing the deer horn, or bone punch, to bring its obtusely pointed upper end to bear, by the same mode of pressure, as before, to each side of the broad base of the stone alternately, the indented notches defining the shank were deftly chipped out, completing as symmetrical and finely finished arrow point as could possibly be made of the material; and the entire process not occupying much more than twenty minutes of time. Other Indians no doubt employed different methods, or modifications of the method here described, to accomplish the same object; but the principle of percussive concussion and pressure was relied upon by all engaged in the flint industry.*

Within recent years the art of flint chipping was fully mastered and made a source of pecuniary profit by villainous white men in this country. By long practice they acquired such proficiency in imitating the work of ancient aborigines as to be able to put upon the market great numbers of counterfeit flint implements, and other objects of stone, so well executed as to successfully de-

* The Antiquarian, Columbus, Ohio, 1897, pp. 231-234.

ceive some of the most experienced archaeologists. To satisfy the demand of both venal and ignorant collectors for "rare and fine things," when the craze for Indian relics was raging most intensely, fifteen or twenty years ago, they produced in exquisitely chipped flint a variety of fanciful and grotesque "relics" that astonished scientists, and suggested revision of their theories regarding the Indian's early cultural status. The miscreants were aided and abetted in their rascality by dishonest curio dealers who bought their spurious goods well assured of finding ready and remunerative sale for them. They conducted that infamous business so extensively and ingeniously as to vitiate many private archaeological collections, as well as those of some public museums. They finally incurred the suppressive force of public opinion and the law; yet there is good reason to suspect that the counterfeiting of Indian relics is still a flourishing trade in certain obscure quarters.

When at the height of its activity, several years ago, a lot of the most suspicious looking specimens in the flint department of prehistoric Indian antiquities of the Smithsonian Institution, was sent to the writer for his expert opinion regarding their genuineness. More than half of them were palpable forgeries; those pronounced genuine are represented by Plate III. A flint relic is not to be considered necessarily fraudulent because it is of abnormal figure. The Indian's esthetic faculty was often as well exhibited in the odd and unusual conformation of his lapidary products, as in their perfect symmetry and accuracy of proportions. His most eccentric designs—as several of those shown in Plate III—are not idly erratic, but each embodies a definite idea conceived in custom, superstition, or utility. The purpose of some is plainly apparent, but that of others will perhaps remain wholly unintelligible. They are mainly totem symbols and talismans. With some exceptions, the archaeologist will recognize them as familiar characteristic examples. The totem images are emblematic of animals—mammals, birds and reptiles; the talismans are not designed to rep-

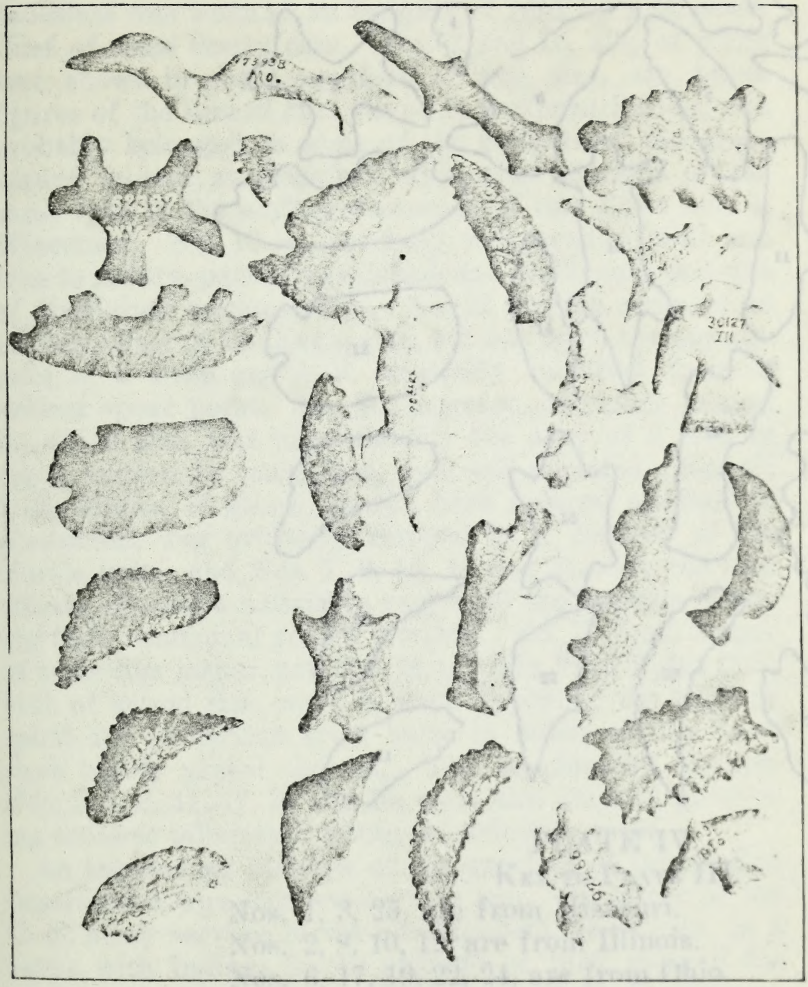


PLATE III.

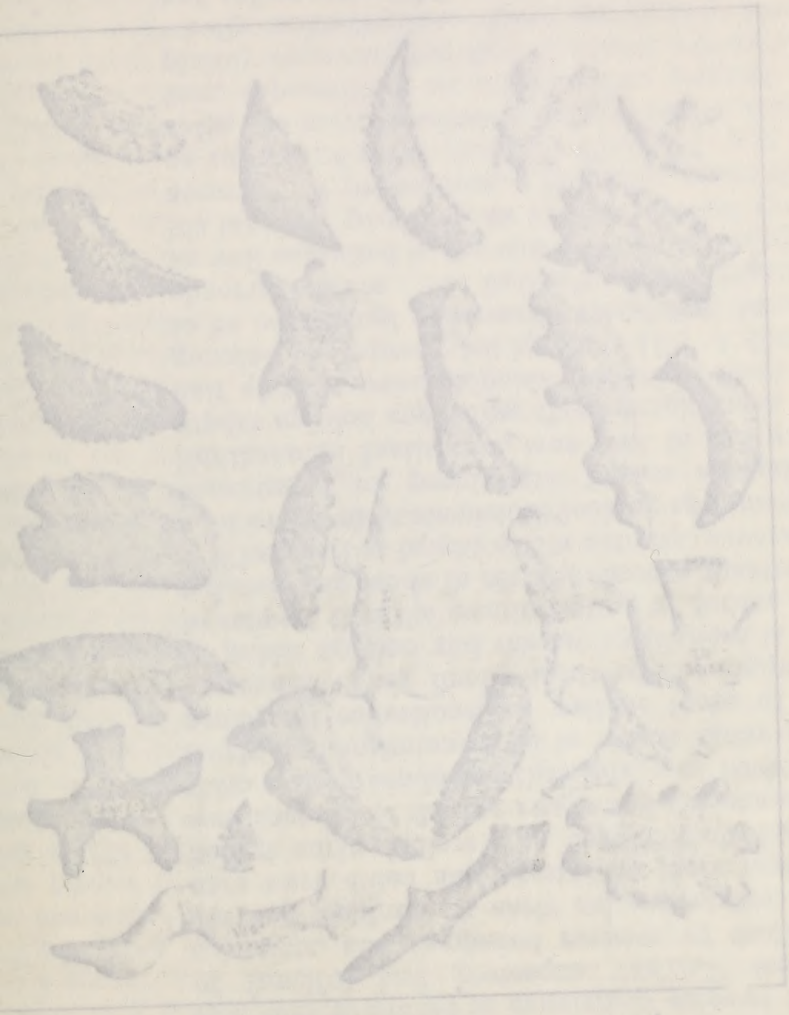
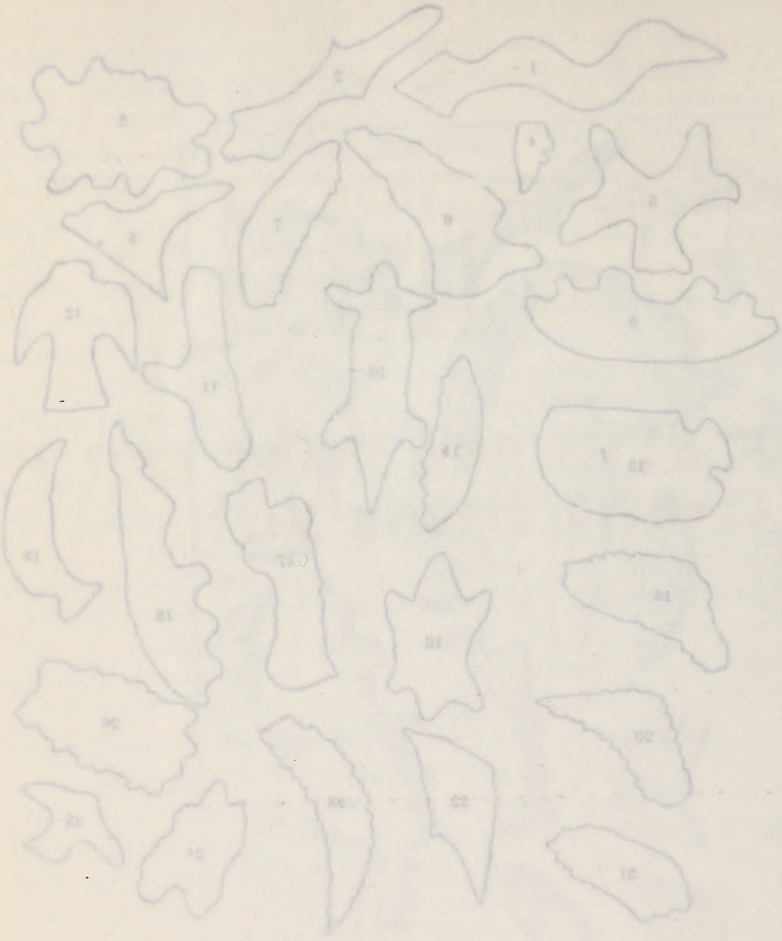




PLATE IV.

Key to Plate III.

Nos. 1, 3, 25, are from Missouri.
Nos. 2, 8, 10, 12, are from Illinois.
Nos. 6, 17, 19, 22, 24, are from Ohio.
Nos. 4, 15, 20, 21, 23, are from California.
Nos. 7, 9 ,14, 18, 26, are from San Miguel Island, California.
No. 5 is from West Virginia.
No. 13 is from Texas.
No. 16 is from Maine.



resent anything in nature, but each has some occult significance.

No. 1, of Plate IV, represented in half actual size, is a fine specimen of white opaque flint, well polished and doubtless was worn as an insignia of rank by a Missouri chief of some Snake clan. Nos. 2 and 10, also of white flint, shown in about one-third of real size, are totem figures of the Lizard clan, found in northern Illinois, and probably belonged to some of the builders of the great Lizard mound at Rockford and other mounds of the same type in the northern counties of this State and in Wisconsin. No. 10 is especially well proportioned and true to nature, partially polished, and an elegant example of aboriginal workmanship. No. 12 may be accepted as a totem effigy of the Eagle clan, but has much the appearance of a worn out drill originally modified from a broken spear point. No. 25, however, of yellow jasper, one-third size, was unmistakably the copy of a bird in flight, correct in conception, and well depicted. No. 10, from Maine, of glassy quartz, here reduced one-half in dimension, was evidently chipped by a member of the Turtle tribe; and Nos. 7, 9, 14, 18 and 21 were the best efforts of native artists to represent the animals claiming their communal gentile worship. No. 13, from Texas, of rosin-like jasper, and No. 19, of Ohio Flint Ridge flint, both of actual size, worn in mute appeal to the tutelary spirit for protection from harm in battle or the hunt, were highly prized charms. The nondescript figures, Nos. 3, 5, 8, 11, 17, 20 and 24, were also amulets possessing esoteric talismanic virtues of priceless value.

An interesting instance of the survival of this Indian superstition was seen some years ago. An officer of the U. S. army serving in the northwestern territories, in a battle with Indians in the summer of 1876, secured the war cap, or head dress, worn by one of the hostile savages, and sent the trophy to the writer as a present. Of Indian make, it was a gaudy combination of modern material and barbaric style, constructed of red cloth, elaborately trimmed and ornamented with eagle feathers,

glass beads and ribbons. Its lower part or band fitting around the head was made quite thick by the infolding of several layers of the cloth, and an enclosed rattlesnake skin—as was discovered upon dissection more than a quarter of a century later. Within the folds of the snake skin, deeply imbedded in the band, were four small stone amulets, which in all that period of time had escaped detection. Beautifully finished, they all four were perfect masterpieces of Indian art in the manipulation of stone. The one in front, resting on the forehead, when the cap was worn, was of pellucid chalcedony in form of a bird; and in the part worn over the occiput was a finely chipped obsidian arrow point. At the sides, over each ear, was a highly polished charm, of catlinite, somewhat resembling No. 3 in Plate IV, each having a perforation at one end as if intended for suspension as pendants.

Tho not appertaining to prehistoric Illinois, it may be pardonable in conclusion to notice the puzzling objects from California, numbered 15, 20 and 23 in Plate IV. In the cut they are represented one-fourth of actual size, and too indistinct to give an adequate idea of their real appearance. When received from the Smithsonian Institution they had but recently been brought to public notice, and excited much interest and discussion, as certain learned antiquarians of national reputation had branded them on sight as frauds. To the present time about 300 of them have been dug up from an old Indian burying ground near Stockton, California, and no where else have anything just like them been found. They were associated with decayed human skeletons, and usually near, or in contact with the skull. The material of which they are made is black pyromachic flint, or obsidian. In technique of construction they are unexcelled by any product of the stone age.

But little thicker than common window glass, some of them describe perfect right angles at one corner, with two straight sides, subtended on the third by the arc of a circle. Some are finely serrated on one edge only,

others on all edges. Specimens are found with the appearance of having been twisted at the tapering part, the serrated teeth there being at right angles with the plane of the implement. Several are notched at the base as if for attachment to handles of shafts, and all are skillfully chipped to a needle point (if not mutilated), and to a razor edge at one or all of the borders whether plain or serrated. It is difficult to imagine to what practical purpose such strange, delicate and fragile objects could have been applied. A clergyman of Stockton, who has himself recovered several of them from the old Indian cemetery there, suggested that they were probably surgical instruments for bleeding and scarifying the sick, stating that some California Indians still practice that mode of treatment.* But why so many lancets should be required for one tribe can not be explained—excepting, perhaps, upon the supposition that every application proved fatal, and the instrument was buried with the victim. Another suggestion of their probable purpose is the old subterfuge of our ignorance, that they were "ceremonials"; a phrase to which any fanciful meaning can be attached.

---

* American Archaeologist, Columbus, Ohio, 1898, Vol. II, pp. 319-322.

ILLINOIS IN MODERN LITERATURE.

E. K. CREWS, Ph. B., A. M.

There is no nation, civilized or barbarous, without its literature. Yea, more, there is no inhabited section of a country—no race of people— no local community without its literature. At first this was traditional, archaic, patriarchal. The eldest chieftain or clansman, or tribesman, would gather representative persons of allied position around him and rehearse their history and exploits. And there grew up a verbal literature familiar to all because of these periodical rehearsals. This method had a tendency to a too highly colored narrative. Whitney in his "Origin and Growth of Language" says: "No one has ever been able to prevent what passes from the mouth to the ear being altered on the way." But by this method, poor as it was, has been preserved to us the "Vedic Hymns of India," the "Iliad" and "Odyssey" of Homer, the "Aeneid of Virgil," the "Brer Rabbit Tales" collected by Joel Chandler Harris, the beautiful legends of the North American Indians of which "Hiawatha" is the best specimen. Had there always been a written language much that is beautiful in the myth and legend of Greece and Rome would have been lost to us; for the imagination of man has the highest sweep and loftiest flights when untrammelled by a written language. To the wandering story tellers of the middle ages do we owe "Nibelungenlied," "Grimes' Fairy Tales," "The Arabian Nights," and the "Scandinavian Norse Tales." The ever welcome story teller and vender of fact and fancy found a ready ear among the Indians and early settlers of Illinois. Hence grew in form the story of "The Boy Who Snared the Sun," "The

Flaming Arrow," "How the Great Spirit Sent Beans, Corn and Tobacco," "The Maid Who Married the Pine Tree," "The Girl Who Loved the Fish," "The Down in Egypt," "The Sucker and the Pike," "The Buried Pot of Gold" and the legends of "Starved Rock," "Lover's Leap" and "Buffalo Rock," etc. Every tribe and every stream in Illinois had their origin in some fact or fancy colored by imagination. The word "Illini" means the complete and perfect man. Brinton in his "Myth of the New World" says that among the Chippeway Indians were ten men whose duty it was to preserve the literature of the race, and one man alone could recite 200 songs. Whose is the skilled hand to interpret for us and gather and weave into literature the carvings, engravings and pictographic writing on shells and rocks made there by those simple children of nature? We alone of all the states have our Piasa, our Black Hawk, our Starved Rock, our Pontiac, our Wau Bun, our Kaskaskia. Great credit should be given J. W. Foster, Edward Mason, Randall Parrish, Frank Stevens, Dr. J. F. Snyder and H. W. Beckwith for a preservation of the literature of the red men before the conquest of Illinois by the pale race. How the replies of the chieftain to the speeches of Marquette and Joliet at that Indian village near Peoria are worthy of preservation: "I thank thee for taking such pains to come to visit us. Never has the earth been so beautiful nor the sun so bright as today. Never has our river been so calm, nor so free from rocks. Never had our tobacco such a flavor nor our corn looked so beautiful. I pray thee take pity on me and all my nation. Thou knowest the Great Spirit who hearest us all. Ask him to give me life and health and come to dwell with us that we may know him." When Black Hawk was leaving Fortress Monroe he made a farewell speech to Colonel Eustace which is a real literary gem: "Brother, I have come on my part, and in behalf of my companions, to bid you farewell. Our Great Father has at length been pleased to let us return to our hunting grounds. We have buried the tomahawk, and the sound of the rifle will hereafter only bring death to the deer

and the buffalo. The memory of your friendship will remain till the Great Spirit says 'It's time for Black Hawk to sing the death song.' Brother, your houses are as numerous as the leaves on the trees, and your warriors are like the sands on the shore of the Great Lakes that roll before us. The Red Man has but few houses and few warriors, but the Red Man has a heart that throbs as warmly as the heart of the white brother. May the Great Spirit bless you and your children. Farewell."

The literature of Illinois has an uniqueness and charm wholly its own. It is composed of Indian, French, Spanish, English and border colloquialisms. We have passed through discovery, exploration, Indian warfare, border outlawry, backwoods log school house times, circuit rider and camp meeting day. In the palmy days of Kaskaskia the court of France visited us in the distinguished personage of Lafayette. One day some skillful hand from the annals of the army officers, once stationed at Fort Dearborn, Armstrong, Apple River, Edwards, Chartres, Gage, Massac, St. Louis, Clark and Johnson, will give us a literature of frontier life more wonderful and richer than we have yet dreamed. The Lincolniana alone now contains more than 1,400 titles. In a paper like this I can only touch on a few things from the unnumbered many, all containing something worthy of mention. The coming of the white man to Illinois, and his reception by the red men, is graphically told by Dr. Snyder in a recent article of Cass county sketches: "At that day, less than half a century ago, there stood near the river bank at Beardstown one of the finest Indian mounds in Central Illinois. It was a sepuchral mound, conical in form, 50 feet in height and 200 feet in diameter at the base, and made of clay brought from the bluffs four miles distant. For ages there was clustered near it the wigwams of a large Indian village. In imagination we can readily restore the primitive conditions existing there when, on one sultry day in August, 1673, the swarthy denizens of the village in wild excitement rushed to the water's edge and covered the western face of the great mound from base to apex, to gaze in awe and speechless wonder at

two strange canoes approaching from below, bearing strange bearded white men of a race never before seen by them. In token of friendship the dusky chief extended to the weary Frenchmen the pipe of peace who, understanding that signal of welcome, came ashore, and here, on the soil of future Cass county, the discoverers of Illinois were entertained by the real natives with generous hospitality.

In the historical sketches by J. N. Gridley, Mrs. Emily Burton, now of Deshler, Nebraska, daughter of James M. Robinson, owner of the once famous Robinson Mills on the border of Menard and Cass counties, gives us one of the most perfect descriptions of home life, domestic science and early days to be found any where and which must be preserved: "On wool picking days the neighbor women and children, who had been invited, gathered in and arranged themselves in a circle around a large pile of wool that occupied the center of the room, each one helping themselves to a portion, and picking out burrs and sticks and trash till it looked clean and fluffy and then tossed it on a sheet spread out for that purpose. In due time a good dinner rewarded the pickers—nice light bread, luscious corn pone, potatoes, cabbage, beans, peas, meats nicely browned, mince pies, pumpkin pies, fruits, sauces of all kinds, pound cake, preserves and pudding. The picking was only the beginning of the work on wool. The next task was to card it on rolls. Next came the spinning and winding into skeins. Girls may be happy now with their music practice, their battenburg and golf, but they were happy then. How pleasant it was to me to watch my sisters in their tidy dresses, as they held a roll to the spindle, give the wheel a touch with the wheel pin, walk backward as far as they could and keep the wheel going, and then walk back again to wind up the thread, perhaps singing or reciting some poem all the while. After the yarn was in the skeins then came the coloring. And what discoveries in chemistry the women made over the blue dye kettles and experiments to get madder and copperas shades. If I remember right they

got green by mixing peach tree leaves with blue dye. Next came the weaving into gray and blue flannels and linseys and jeans. The garments for men, women and children were all cut and sewed by hand and back stitched and pressed, most of which was done by candle lights and grease lamps. The changes which have taken place since then surpass the 'Tales of the Arabian Nights.' We press a button and machinery is set in motion which obeys our every wish and performs the labors which might puzzle the slaves of ring and lamp. Our school house was built of logs and daubed with mud. Our school house seats were log slabs with holes bored in them and pegs to hold them down. Our chewing gum and bon-bons were sassafras buds. And as for roads there were none. The traveler took his bearings from the sun and the course of the streams and struck out with courage and common sense to guide him."

Rev. J. L. Crane, in his laughable book "The Two Circuits," dramatically describes a meeting in the early day of the circuit riders which he is supposed to have held at one point of his circuit one week day: "Nearly all the men who were to compose the congregation were standing near the cabin's front door telling each other the news, discussing crops and weather, fixing and predicting the character and influence of the events of the future. Philip almost quailed before the united stare of their faces. He imagined he was being measured, weighed and sifted and found worthless before he came close to them and before he was allowed a trial. But when they gathered about him with words of kindness and hearty, honest welcome, he knew that his soul was not among aliens. They all followed him into the house and the room was uncomfortably full. The door was left ajar, not for ventilation, but for light. Poles were hanging a few inches from the ceiling and they were thickly encircled with ring, string and circular cuts of pumpkins hung there to dry. The ceiling was of clapboards. The fire place of vast proportions built of stone and brick bats plastered with mud. The chimney, from the

fire place upward, was of mud and sticks. On your left, as you faced the fire, were three or four shelves which contained the queensware, tin cups and pans. A small stool under the shelves held the water bucket and within it floated an old brown gourd. The seats were made of slabs with the round side turned down and pegs 20 inches long were driven into two inch augur holes for legs. There was no window with glass in the house, but opposite the door a log was cut out where a window was expected to be." In such a place of worship did these heroic souls lay the foundation for the future Gothic structures of our city churches.

Clark E. Carr, in the Illini, in speaking of those far away days when Illinois was in the making, says: "The great characters that Illinois has given to the world could never have been evolved from any other than a pioneer life. They will never again be equalled in our country until there appears some equally potential pioneer movement. It may be in morals, it may be in politics, it may be in society, but it must be such an awakening as takes men out of themselves and beckons them toward new and unexplored regions of thought, enterprise and aspiration."

There has no description been written of Old Fort Dearborn surpassing that of Randall Parrish in "When Wilderness was King:" "It stands before me now, clear cut and prominent, its outlines distinct against the background of blue waters or green plains. In that early day the fort was a fair typical outpost of the border—like scores of others scattered at wide and irregular intervals from the Carolina mountains on the south to the Great Lakes on the north. Forming one link in the chain of frontier fortifications against Indian treachery and outbreak. It bore the distinction of being the most advanced and exposed of all, and its small garrison was entirely isolated and alone, a forlorn hope in the heart of a great wilderness. The fort had been erected on the southern bank of a dull and sluggish stream, emptying into the Great Lake from the west, and known to the

early French explorers as "Chicagou." The spot selected was nearly that where an old time French trading post has stood. Here a simple stockade of logs was placed standing on end, firmly planted in the ground and extending upward some fifteen feet, the tops of the logs sharpened as an additional protection against savage assaults. The log stockade was built quite solid save for one main entrance facing the south and secured by a heavy iron gate with a subterranean or sunken passage leading beneath the north wall to the river, protected by a door which could be raised only from within. The enclosure thus formed was sufficiently large to contain a somewhat restricted parade ground about which were grouped the necessary buildings of the garrison; the quarters of the officers, the soldiers' barracks, the commandant's office, the guard house and the magazine. These rude structures were built in frontier style of cleaved logs, and with one exception were but a single story high so that the roofs of rived shingles were well below the protection of the palisade of logs. Besides these interior buildings, two block houses were built, each constructed so that the second story overhung the first. One of them standing at the southeast and one of them at the northwest corner of the palisade walls. A narrow wooden support or walk accessible only from one to the other of these block houses enabled the defenders to stand within the enclosure and look out over the row of sharpened logs." From this most perfect description a painter could accurately reproduce the old fort so shamefully abandoned by its defenders. There are scores of splendid state historians whose worth we can not mention here. There are many first class novels whose plots and scenes are woven into our history.

Maurice Thompson in "Alice of Old Vincennes," has related the trip from Kaskaskia to Vincennes with a pathetic touch. Listen for a moment as he sums up Clark's campaign: "We look back with a shiver of awe at the 300 Spartans for whom Simonides composed his matchless Epic. They wrought and died gloriously—

that was Greek. The one hundred and seventy men who, led by the backwoodsman, Clark, made conquest of an empire's area for freedom in the west, wrought and lived gloriously— that was America." It is well to bear in mind this distinction by which our civilization separates itself from that of old times. Our heroism has always been that of life. Our heroes have conquered and lived to see the effects of conquest. We have fought all sorts of wars and have never felt defeat. Washington, Jackson, Taylor and Grant all lived to enjoy, after a successful war, a triumphant peace. "These American," said a witty Frenchman, "are either enormously lucky or possessed of miraculous vitality. You rarely wound them in battle, and if you wound them their wounds are not mortal. Their history is but a chain of impossibilities easily accomplished. Their undertakings have been without preparation. Their successes in the nature of stupendous accidents." Such a statement may appear crudely sound from a Gallic point of view, but it leaves out the dominant in American character, namely heroic efficiency.

Mrs. Elizabeth Holbrook has a most entrancing sketch of Lafayette's visit to Kaskaskia in her "Old Kaskaskia Days." She says: "The village was all excitement. Everyone was in holiday attire. The preparations were completed to receive Marquis de Lafayette in the best style the village could afford. General Edgar would entertain him. The banquet would be held at the Old Tavern and the ball at night in the old store house of William Morrison. All the finery possessed by the dames and maids would be brought to light. At an early hour the streets were filled with animated groups. Foot travelers, horsemen and charioteers were pouring in from the country far and near. The young men who were to form the guard of honor were dashing back and forth on prancing horses. Old women in linseys with blue handkerchiefs on their heads, young ones in prints with gay madonna handkerchiefs at throat. Men in hunting outfits of dressed deer skins—Indians in blankets—a

motley crowd. Bright expectant faces were on every corner—a laugh—a banquet—a greeting of friend and acquaintance. Old men relating to all who would listen the incidents of the war of '76. Lafayette's bravery, his valor, his generosity, his kindness of heart and his patriotism. The cheers of the villagers announced the approach of Lafayette and the distinguished people from St. Louis and other places, as well as the leading citizens of Old Kaskaskia. There was an equally excited crowd awaiting the arrival and strewing roses before the approaching guest. Governor Coles delivered the address of welcome on behalf of the people of Illinois. The Marquis responded in a most feeling manner."

Mrs. Catherwood, in "Old Kaskaskia," tragically pictures the destruction of the ill fated, but once happy, town by flood: "The noble bluffs had become a sunken ridge, water meeting the forests a little below their waists. Drift of rotten wood stuck to the house sides, and broken trees or stumps jammed under gallery roofs resented the current and broke the surface as they rose and dipped. Strange crafts, large and small, rode down the turgid sweep. Straw beehives rolled along like gigantic pine cones, and rustic hen coops of bottom land settlers kept their balance as they moved, and perhaps the strangest object carried by the tremendous force was a small clapboard house. Its back and front doors stood open and in the middle of the floor stood a solitary chair. One expected to see a figure emerge from a hidden corner and sit down forlornly in the chair. And Kaskaskia was gone."

How rich in information, scholarly worth and literary merit are the good things coming from the State Historical Society! The editorials of our great dailies, our county histories, our regimental war sketches. There are, as has been remarked, more than 1,400 works on Abraham Lincoln alone. We must not close this article without a

brief sketch of W. J. Calhoun's speech at the dedication of the Illinois State Memorial Temple and Regimental Monuments at Vicksburg in 1906: "The Civil War was a great awakening. It stirred the soul of the people with the deepest emotions. To those who lived in it, who labored and suffered in it, it is the one great overshadowing experience. That's why the old soldier of either side never forgets it. Never grows weary of talking about it. It is not the passion of the war that he remembers. It is the solemnity. The consecration and the sacrifice of it fills his soul. He can not forget it. Phidias, the sculptor, carved the beautiful monument which was erected on the field of Marathon in honor of the Athenian dead who were buried there. The monument has long since passed away. No trace of it remains. More than 2,000 years have come and gone since that battle was fought, but the memory of it still illuminates the history of the world. The wind, the sun and the rain may in time disintegrate and destroy this monument. It, too, may pass away, but the memory of the sacrifice here made, the glory of the deeds here performed, will live in song and story to inspire the hearts of coming generations with the love of country which these men proved by death. Amid all my doubts and apprehensions I have an abiding faith in the future of the great country. That faith is inspired by a belief in God and in the destiny He has marked out for us, and a belief in the patriotism of the American people. Give them but light to see the way in which they are to travel, and though it be with naked, bruised and bleeding feet they will go that way as their fathers did before them. For God, for Country and for Humanity. To the Spirit of Patriotism and its sacrifices, and in honor of the dead who exemplified that spirit in life and death, we dedicate this monument."

Here and there all through our history are real literary gems in poetry which scenes and persons and occasion have called forth from poetic hearts. S. E. Kiser, speaking of John M. Palmer, says:

"His conscience alone he served,
However small the cause or great;
Never by friendship swerved,
Never turned aside by hate.
Honest his least intent,
Therefore, let but one line be wrought,
At last upon his monument:
'A man who acted what he thought.' "

And Walt Whitman, speaking of the death of Illinois' greatest son, Abraham Lincoln, says:

"My Captain does not answer.
His lips and pale and still,
My father does not feel my arm,
He has no pulse nor will,
The ship is anchor'd safe and sound,
Its voyage closed and done.
From fearful trip the victor ship
Comes in with object won.
Exult, O, shores! And ring, O, bells,
But I with mournful tread,
Walk the deck—my Captain lies
Fallen cold and dead."

There are two poems on Illinois worthy to live forever. The first one was written by B. F. Stribling. The second by C. H. Chamberlin:

ILLINOIS.

(Stribling.)

"A country in the distant west
With fertile soil is largely blest
With prairies spreading wide;
In summer time full dres'd in green
Like meadows large they may be seen
With blossoms decked in pride.

Here nature's gifts are lavished wide
Profusely as an eastern bride
With gems bespangled o'er;
And when the sun to rest retires,
And smothers out his radiant fires
By us is seen no more.

In slumber sweet he dreams all night
Of beauteous scenes that caught his sight,
This country traveling o'er.
And when he wakes at break of day
On golden cars he rides away
To view this land once more.

He calls up then the moon—his bride—
And down he sits near by her side
And takes her by the hand.
If ever I shall cease to run
And be to earth a radiant sun
I'll settle in this land.

ILLINOIS.

(Charles H. Chamberlin.)

By thy rivers gently flowing. Illinois, Illinois.
O'er the prairies verdant growing. Illinois, Illinois.
Comes the echo o'er the breeze
Rustling through the leafy trees,
And its mellow tones are these, Illinois, Illinois.
And its mellow tones are these, Illinois, Illinois.

From the wilderness of prairie, Illinois, Illinois,
Straight thy way and never varies, Illinois, Illinois,
Till upon the inland sea
Stands thy great commercial tree,
Turning all the world to thee, Illinois, Illinois.
Turning all the world to thee, Illinois, Illinois.

When you heard your country calling, Illinois, Illinois,
When the shot and shell were falling, Illinois, Illinois,
When the Southern host withdrew,
Pitting Grey against the Blue,
There were none more brave than you, Illinois, Illinois.
There were none more brave than you, Illinois, Illinois.

Not without thy wondrous story, Illinois, Illinois,
Can be writ the nation's glory, Illinois, Illinois.
On the record of thy years
Ab'ram Lincoln's name appears,
Grant and Logan and our tears, Illinois, Illinois.
Grant and Logan and our tears, Illinois, Illinois.

REMEMBRANCES OF TWO SPRINGFIELD WEDDINGS OF THE OLDEN TIME.

MRS. JOHN M. PALMER.

"While pondering the changes wrought by the passing years memory carries me to the early days and its customs with regard to weddings. I recall as a child the marriage of my eldest sister, Susan Lamb, in 1848, when to be "engaged" was a sacred event, not to be lightly regarded as is the custom of some in these days, and the deep mystery of the preparations, the quiet sewing upon 'white goods,' the endless yards of cambric ruffling, hemmed by hand and 'whipped' on, sure evidence to a neighbor who had brought her work to sit awhile that *something* is going on.

There was great secrecy observed when the rich 'rep' silk of the wedding gown was selected in the nearest city, St. Louis, and made in the house by Miss Sophia Van Nostrand, the most experienced "mantua maker" of the town, lest the coming event be surmised. But few of that wedding group remain. The bride was attended by my next eldest sister Caroline, a cousin, Mary Johnson, and Miss Eunice Conn of Jacksonville (whose mother was one of the Swanwick family of Kaskaskia); the bridegroom, John Cook, still living, a grandson of Governor Edwards, and son of Daniel P. Cook, was attended by Lucien Carr of St. Louis, Jacob Bunn and Legh R. Kimball of this city.

The simple ceremony, performed by Rev. John G. Bergen, was in the old parlor, at whose windows the starry-eyed jessamine and fragrant sweetbriar clambered for

admission, and then the quiet staying at home to receive calls the next day, the bride arrayed in the charming blue silk 'second day' dress. For weeks the autumn rain poured in torrents, but put no restriction upon the round of evening parties.

I pause, and a later picture of the "fifties" arises. Another sister was the bride, and time in its progress had modified the extreme simplicity of weddings; yet there was still the same shrinking from taking a curious public into confidence. The engagement is not unexpected and hosts of friends are waiting to bestow best wishes. A new house—on the old site—(now the Court of Honor building, on the corner of Second and Adams streets, Springfield, Ills.) erected by my father had just been completed, and it was planned to have the wedding something of a 'house-warming.' Invitations were issued two or three weeks in advance, and were vastly different from the elaborate style now in use. A tiny card lies before me with the names of the parents, 'Mr. and Mrs. James L. Lamb, At Home December 19, 1855' in the center of the smooth, glazed surface, and in the lower left hand corner the names of the prospective groom and bride, William J. Black and Caroline Lamb; accompanying this, another card bearing the names of the wedded couple and her name in the left hand corner.

Amongst the guests present were, of course, many whose names are familiar. Mather, Roberts, Campbell, Opdycke, Prickett, Jayne, Edwards, Remann and Black, for they were 'kin;' Mr. and Mrs. Lincoln also, with no though of the tragic future, Dr. and Mrs. Wallace, our own physician, Dr. Todd and family, Colonel and Mrs. Williams, and the Van Bergens, the Ulrichs and Vredenburghs, the Hursts, and others of the old Taylor family, the Irwins, and it was on this occasion that Wm. H. Marston, who afterward married 'Lila' Irwin, made his entrance into Springfield society. Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Pope, neighbors and long time friends, were with us, Virgil Hickox and wife, Mr. and Mrs. James C. Conkling, and Mrs. Lawrason Levering of St. Louis, formerly the hand-

some Miss Spain, a sister of Mrs. Robert Anderson; the Ridgely, Webster and Huntington families were represented, Major John T. Stuart and his wife, Dillers, Ruths and Corneaus were all there, James Barret and his charming wife, and John Calhoun, a name familiar to older people, and his daughter Lizzie. Time and patience would fail to mention all. Many well known throughout the State, among them Hon. O. H. Browning, Robert E. Blackwell and Ben. Bond. Custom decreed that for weeks before the event the bride-elect should be invisible to the outer world—even at church her presence was prohibited, for the 'invitations were out,' and alas! for the young woman who defied public opinion and became the target for idle curiosity during the intervening time.

How well I recall with what inward quaking, yet outward show of bravery a call was made upon an aunt of the bridegroom (Mrs. Young, wife of Judge Richard M. Young) who with her daughter, had come from Washington, D. C., to attend the wedding and was at the Chenery House. It was due her, yes, but how could she! Common sense won the day and together they made the call.

How vividly it comes back to me! The intense cold of those December days—and that recalls an incident illustrative of the close relationship between the servitor of that day and the family.

A faithful retainer, to whom children had been born during his service in the family, anxious to contribute his part to the wedding festivities took the wood-box which it was his daily duty to keep filled in order to supply the air-tight stove, by which the bridal chamber was heated, and, unknown to all, it was prepared, and with pride he bade us witness the result. Very neatly had the box been covered with pure white, the whitest wood had been selected and between each layer, arranged log cabin fashion, had been placed sheets of white paper. The effect—can you imagine? Alas, that such loving labor should end but in smoke.

That winter night! snow, star-light outside the quickly closed doors. 'A bitter chill it was—the owl for all its

feathers, was a-cold,' but within was light and gaiety, for youth and happiness made warm the heart and heeded not the lack of furnace fire, while wood stove and open grate shed limited heat. I have a vision of the maiden as she stood before our minister and friend, Reverend Richard Varick Dodge, in her white robe of heavy moire and satin; the plain, pointed bodice laced up the back; the low cut neck and puffed 'caps' forming the sleeve with its handsome moss trimming, the full, gathered skirt, white satin slippers guiltless of heels, while the tulle veil, fastened by orange blossoms enveloped the small, graceful figure like an enshrouding mist.

It was my privilege, as first bridesmaid to throw back the veil when the simple service of the Presbyterian church was ended, and the young husband in black dress suit, immaculate gloves, with white brocade waistcoat and tie, bent to bestow the first caress upon the trusting face upturned to meet his own, and in those eyes shone the love of a lifetime.

There were but four attendants, a cousin, and myself; the gentlemen, Mr. McDowell of St. Louis and again Mr. Kimball. Our gowns were of white English crepe over silk slips, after the fashion of the day, with ample skirt and 'baby' waist—a sash of moire ribbon tied at the back, and gloves and slippers to correspond with those of the bride.

After the congratulations of the many guests, supper was announced; the bridal party preceded others to the dining room proper, for there were three—and paused before a table on which were no flowers—for flowers in December as decorations, were then unknown—but its center piece was an immense white cake, with frosting emblematic of the occasion, with its daintily molded figure of a veiled bride; on either end of this table was a tall pryamid of macaroons, skillfully united by icing, and over which was thrown at the last moment a web of spun sugar, the work of our home 'confectioner,' Mr. W. W. Watson, which process was watched with great delight by the children of the household. Branch candlesticks

of silver, with candelabra and old fashioned sconces held waxen candles, whose soft light not only mellowed the beautiful scene, but was sometimes necessary to supplement that of the gas, then a crude production liable to leave us in the darkness, without warning. On the snowy napery were silver cake baskets of various sizes and shapes—not all our own, but loaned by many households of those pleased to be associated in any way with the glad occasion; these were artistic in the arrangement of generous slices of gold, silver, marbled and sponge cakes, with intermingled colors of jelly, composition and dark, rich fruit cake made from a recipe whose excellence had been tested by more than one generation of housewives—not only pleasing to the eye but good to the taste; there, too, were tall, fragile glasses of syllabub, and custards and genuine ice cream manufactured at home and frozen with ice from the subterranean depths of the old ice house, down whose sloping roof the children loved to slide at risk of life and limb. Candied fruits, one of the earlier importations from St. Louis, were a feature of this occasion. In an adjoining room a similar table was spread, save that in its center the pyramid was formed of quartered oranges dipped in boiling syrup and over it the same gossamer web.

For the third room a more substantial feast was provided for those whose masculine taste, or the coldness of the night, demanded different fare. Here were quail, cold turkey, boiled ham, pickles and tongue, with coffee, sparkling and of mahonany color, hot rolls and endless plates of old fashioned bread and butter, sliced to wafer-thinness and appetizing to behold.

No colored servant in evening dress was there, but friendly hands served one another with pleasant jest and repartee. Ah, those were good old days, and the merry company separated, many of them to reassemble on the next day at an elaborate dinner given the bridal party by an aunt, Mrs. Thomas Mather, whose handsome house and spacious grounds, afterwards purchased by

the State, have given way to the present Capitol building of Illinois.

For three hours the guests remained at the table, while various gastronomic wonders were supplied by the imported cook, and the cloth was changed with each successive course. It was the most elaborate and formal dinner that had ever been given in our capital city. We parted, to meet in the evening at eight o'clock at a party, to which one or two hundred guests had been invited by the sister of the bride, Mrs. John Cook, whose wedding has been mentioned in this sketch.

And so for weeks the festivities went on, neighbors, relatives and dear old friends vying with one another to honor the young couple.

No wedding journey was taken, or even thought of; for in those days there were no palatial Pullmans to tempt by their luxurious ease, and then, as now, the ice king held undisputed sway from November until April.

Ah, happy, old-time days and customs, ye come not back again! "The old order changeth," and we who remain must bow to present pomp and circumstances, believing that the youth of the heart is always the same and that love is love, abiding and true in all ages and under all skies.

GOVERNOR FORD AND HIS FAMILY

DR. J. F. SNYDER.

In the April issue of this *Journal* our notice of the death of Mrs. Anna E. Daviess, the last surviving child of Governor Ford, contained several inaccuracies regarding the Governor and his family which now can, in some measure, be corrected by recently acquired information.

Ford's serious disadvantages for the achievement of success and eminence were his small and scrawny figure and homely features, together with his naturally diffident, modest and reserved disposition. Totally wanting in self-reliance and virile force he seemed, until middle-aged, unconscious of the extraordinary mental faculties he possessed. His half brother, George Forquer, six years his senior, who was strongly attached to him, and had energy, ambition and self-assurance enough for both, early discovered young Ford's real worth, and exerted himself so long as he lived to develop his latent intellectual gifts, and to make something of him. He kept him in the local subscription schools all the time he could be spared from the productive work at home, then sent him, to complete his education, to Translyvania University at Lexington, Kentucky. But Forquer, who at the time was engaged in merchandizing, failed in business, and Ford was compelled thereby to return home and go to work again. Then Forquer induced him to study law with Daniel P. Cook, who had been his (Forquer's) partner in laying out and founding the town of Waterloo, in Monroe county.

At a session of the county commissioner's court of Monroe county, begun and held on the fourth Monday in December, A. D. 1820, the following order was made, as

appears on page 47 of book "A" of that court's records: "Ordered that Thomas Ford have a Certificate of his Moral Character;" but no record of his subsequent examination and admission to the bar can be found there. However, the dockets and other records of the Monroe county circuit court show that he was in the active practice of law there in 1823. It is known also that upon Daniel P. Cook's re-election to Congress in 1824, he brought Ford from Waterloo up to his own home town, Edwardsville, and established him there in the legal profession.

On the 12th day of June, 1828, as appears of record in Book 6, page 17, of the Record of Marriages at Edwardsville, Madison county, Illinois, Thomas Ford was married, in that town, to Miss Frances Hambaugh, by Theophilus W. Smith, a justice of the peace. The bride's father, Henry Hambaugh, of remote German descent, was born and raised in the state of Virginia. After his marriage there he moved to Kentucky, and from there came to Madison county, Illinois, in 1823, with his wife, his son, Stephen D., and his daughter, Frances. Other children, if any he had, are not mentioned in what we have of his biography. They were all devout Catholics. Henry Hambaugh taught school for a time in the vicinity of Edwardsville, his son, Stephen D., meanwhile being employed in teaming between Edwardsville and St. Louis, and for one winter clerked in a St. Louis store. In the fall of 1828 the Hambaugh family moved to Schuyler county, locating on a claim near the Perry Springs station, two miles east of the present town of Versailles in Brown (then Schuyler) county, and there resided the rest of their lives, the son occupying the farm, after the death of his parents, the rest of his life.

Shortly after their marriage Ford, with his young wife, went to Galena to establish himself there in the practice of law. Galena, then in the height of its lead digging "boom," was the busiest and most populous town in Illinois, in fact, a large mining camp, filled with adventurers, gamblers and shrewd politicians. As a

pastime Ford wrote editorials for the *Miners' Journal,* and was a candidate for the office of justice of the peace, but the opposition "backed him off the track." (Edwards' Papers, p. 456.) Destitute of the aggressive vigor necessary for success in worldly affairs, Ford did not prosper—indeed could scarcely defray current household expenses. Forquer, apprised of his condition, persuaded Governor Edwards to appoint him State's attorney for the 5th judicial district just made vacant by the resignation of Wm. Thomas, the district comprising all the territory between the Illinois and Mississippi rivers. He received his commission in March, 1830, but before that time had come down from Galena and found a genial home with his wife's people on the Hambaugh farm. He was never a resident of Rushville, but that town was for several years his post office and nearest county seat, as Brown was not detached from Schuyler and organized into a separate county until February 1, 1839. Forquer's influence secured Ford's reappointment, from Governor Reynolds, to the same office in 1831.

In that year occurred Black Hawk's first invasion of Illinois, when, in response to the call of Governor Reynolds for volunteers, Ford, without resigning his office of prosecuting attorney, enlisted in Colonel Sam Whiteside's Spy Battalion. He was not in the military service during the Black Hawk war of 1832. In the ninth General Assembly, 1834-'36, George Forquer represented Sangamon county in the Senate, and there managed to have Ford elected (by the Legislature) judge of the sixth circuit, and commissioned Jan. 19th, 1835. By the close of Forquer's term in the Senate he was in declining health, a victim of that scourge of mankind, pulmonary consumption. Early in 1837 he went to Cincinnati for treatment, and died there that year. Ford resigned his judgeship to go with his brother and benefactor to Cincinnati; and there remained with, and cared for, him until his death.

The Legislature again elected Ford judge (of the ninth circuit) in February, 1839, and in February, 1841, it elevated him to the Supreme Court bench as one of the five

new justices of that tribunal created by the famous revolutionary "Reform of the Judiciary;" the other four being Breese, Douglas, Scates and Treat. Upon this promotion Ford and his family left the Hambaugh farm, moving to Oregon, in Ogle county, a central point in the large northern circuit assigned to him by the division of labor agreed upon among the nine justices. He was residing in Oregon and engaged in holding court at Ottawa when surprised by the information that he had been selected by his party as its candidate for Governor, on May 25th, 1842.

When, at the close of 1846, his term as Governor expired, wrecked in health, and financially bankrupt, he returned with his family to the Hambaugh farm, and there wrote his *History of Illinois*. In 1849 he moved to Peoria inspired by the hope of there regaining his health and commencing anew his professional life; but even then himself and wife were in the grasp of incurable diseases, and became objects of charity. Supported and sustained in their days of affliction by generous, sympathetic friends, Mrs. Ford died of cancer of the stomach October 12th, 1850, aged 38 years; and the Governor, then removed to the residence of Mr. Andrew Gray, already in the last stages of consumption, breathed his last on Sunday, November the 3d of the same year, at the age of 49 years, 10 months and 29 days, having been born December 5th, 1800.

With the exception of George Forquer, and perhaps Daniel P. Cook, no one who knew Ford in his earlier years saw in him any indication of more than very ordinary ability. He was generally regarded as a clever, rather bright, little fellow, and accorded some attention because he was George Forquer's brother. He was a poor speaker, with a "fine, squeaking voice," (Linder's *Early Bench and Bar*, page 107), and so wholly wanting in self-confidence and practical business sense that he was an utter failure as a lawyer, and—like Breese—depended in later life altogether on the salary of office for subsistence. Not until his election to the judgeship in

1835 were his splendid powers and brilliancy of mind manifested. He had reached the place for which nature and studious application eminently fitted him. Profoundly learned in the law, of quick and accurate perception, firm and sound judgment, he proved to be a very superior, clear-headed jurist. But he made the mistake later made by David Davis in descending from that exalted position to the muck and mire of politics. To him the descent was disastrous. To fortify his feeble animation, and acquire artificial courage he had recourse to stimulants, which association with such convivial spirits as Linder, Thompson, Campbell, Mills and others, grew to be a confirmed and ruinous habit.

Ballance, who knew him well, says, in his *History of Peoria,* page 250, "It was the opinion of some that modesty and diffidence were inherent with Governor Ford, and that wherever he exhibited ambition he was spurred to it by Forquer and I have seen some evidence of his native diffidence. * * * I remember that when he was sworn into office as Governor in the presence of the General Assembly, and undertook to read to them his inaugural address, he could not do it. He read but a small way when his voice failed, and he sunk down on the seat or table upon which he was standing. Hon. John Calhoun (of candle-box notoriety) rose as the Governor sank down, and took the paper from his hand and read it with a clear, strong voice." Ballance further says of Ford, page 255, "He was not religious, in the common acception of the word; yet, up to his forty-second year, he lived as pure a life as any man I knew. Like Lincoln, he belonged to no church, opposed no church, and refrained from talking on religious topics. I never did know what were his opinions on those subjects. I supposed him to be an infidel; but this I do not assert to have been the case."

Of Mrs. Ford, Judge Joseph Gillespie says, in his *Recollections of Early Illinois,* page 26, "Ford settled in Edwardsville at an early day, and there married a Miss Fannie Hambaugh, a young lady from Kentucky, who

was very attractive in person and manners, and amiable in her disposition." She is further described by an old lady in Brown county, who was her neighbor there, as "a beautiful woman, of medium height, faultless in figure, with auburn hair and blue eyes, well educated for that period, graceful in speech and manners and noted for her kindness and benevolence."

Governor Ford and wife were survived by five children, three daughters and two sons, who were taken by different philanthropic citizens of Peoria and properly raised and educated. Mrs. Anna E. Daviess, whose death was noticed in the April number of the *Journal,* was the first born. Mary Frances, the second daughter, was born July 26th, 1837. She was adopted in the family of Dr. Edward Dickinson, and married on April 15th, 1858, to Mr. John Jay Bailey, and died, in St. Louis, Mo., the next day after celebrating the 72d anniversary of her birth, on July 27th, 1909. Of her eight children four are now living, namely: Dr. Julie B. Mastler, osteopath; Dr. Katherine B. Woodward, homeopath, who with their brother, Harry C. Bailey, and their father, reside in Fort Smith, Arkansas; their sister, Mrs. Oliver F. Goodell, residing in St. Louis. The third daughter, Julia Ford, died, unmarried, on the 3d day of December, 1862, aged 21 years, and is buried by her parents in Spring Hill cemetery, Peoria. The age of the two sons, Seuel and Thomas, has not been ascertained. Seuel, the eldest of the two, was a volunteer in an Illinois regiment during the civil war, and lost an arm in the service. After the war closed both he and his brother drifted out west. There is but little doubt that Thomas met his death by hanging at some place west of Wichita, Kansas, in the early 70's. A full account of the occurrence was published in contemporaneous newspapers, but different versions of the reasons for it were given; some stating that he had chosen an evil and desperate career, and well deserved his fate; others that he was lynched by horse thieves in the guise of "Regulators," and again, it was reported that when on his way afoot to visit his brother he was overtaken on the road

by a fugitive horse thief in a buggy who invited him to get in and ride, which he did; that a band of Regulators in pursuit of the thief apprehended them, and giving no credence to Tom's protestations of innocence, corroborated by the man who had invited him to ride with him, without hesitation hanged both of them.

Seuel is said to have been a quiet, well-disposed man; but, with only one arm, finding it difficult to support himself by any kind of manual labor, was employed as a barkeeper. On learning of the lynching of his brother, it is represented that he took active steps to have the lynchers arrested and punished, and that they, to evade the threatened legal trouble, waylaid and hanged him, too.

No investigation has ever been instituted to verify or refute these various accounts, and there is nothing authentic on record concerning them. To this time the real facts as to when, where and how the two sons of Governor Ford lost their lives are positively unknown.

THE OLD UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO IN 1867.

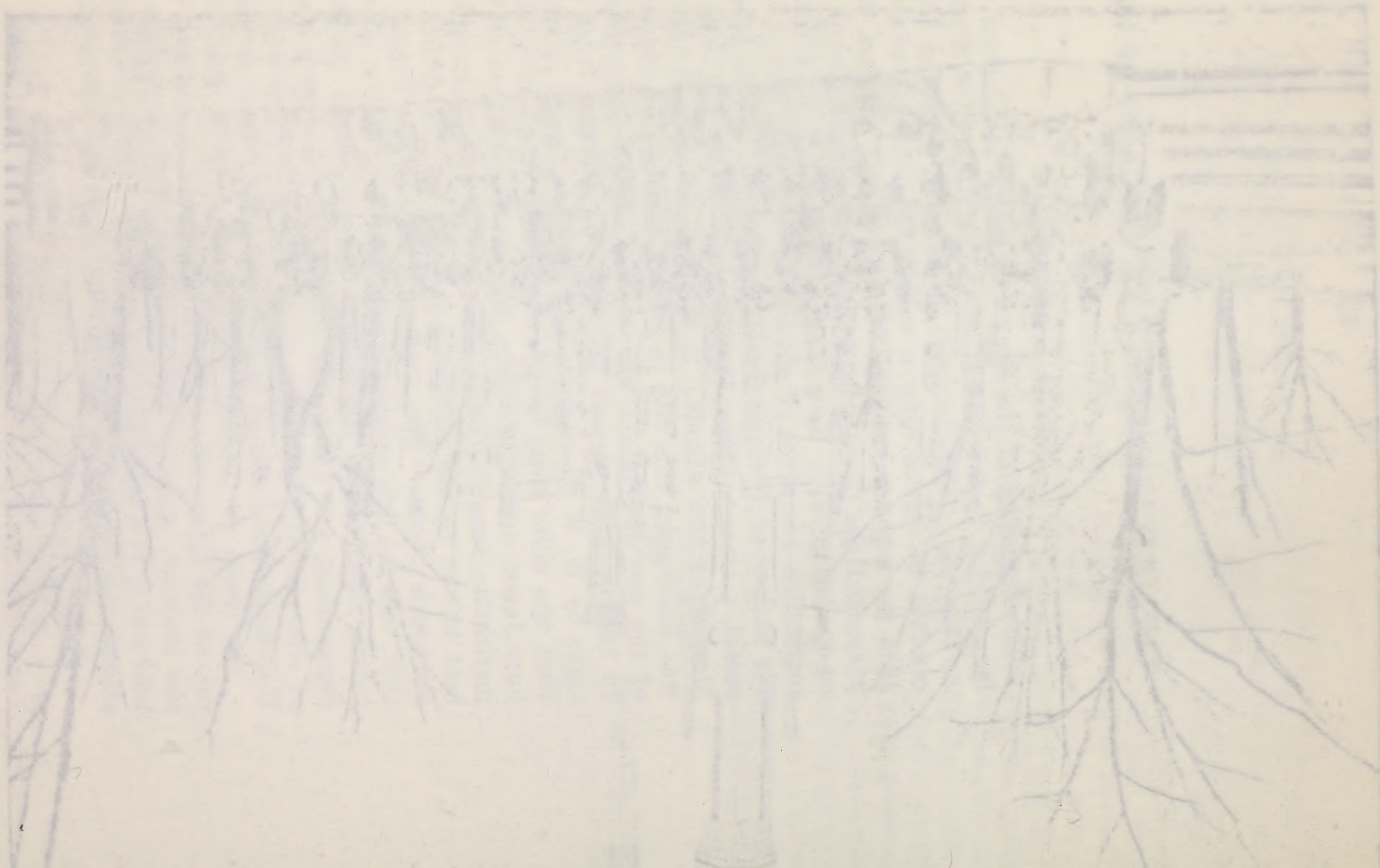
EDGAR J. GOODSPEED.

The founding of the first University of Chicago was largely due to the liberality of the Honorable Stephen A. Douglas. Judge Douglas had already taken an active interest in establishing a college in Chicago, when in 1855 he was approached by a group of citizens, who presented the project in a somewhat definite form. In co-operation with them Judge Douglas gave the new institution ten acres of ground in "Cottage Grove," at the corner of Cottage Grove avenue and Thirty-fourth street, a stone's throw from the spot where the Douglas Monument now stands. A building of white limestone was built upon this site in 1857-8, and in this the work of the new institution was carried on for seven years. In 1865 a large central building was erected, from designs by W. W. Boyington, and this was named Douglas Hall, the older wing being called Jones Hall, after William Jones, a leading citizen and generous patron of the institution, long chairman of its executive committee, but best known to the present generation as the father of Fernando Jones. The work of instruction began in 1857, and the first catalogue was issued in 1860. It shows twenty students in the college, forty-eight in the law department, and 110 in the academy. Those were days of educational beginnings about Chicago; Northwestern University was founded in 1855 and Lake Forest in 1858.

The death of Senator Douglas on June 3, 1861, deprived the University of its chief patron. A meeting of the trustees, regents, and professors was immediately held and it was voted that the members of the University attend his funeral in a body and that the University



OLD UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO IN 1867.



buildings be draped in mourning. Mr. Hoyne on this occasion declared that the University was Senator Douglas' noblest and most lasting monument. The private history of the establishment of the institution will shed more honor upon the motives, intellect and heart of Judge Douglas than any success achieved in his public career, however brilliant. "His ashes are to repose beneath the shadow of the towers of the University." Mr. Hoyne's speech was published in full in the *Chicago Tribune* of the following day, where it may still be read.

The catalogue of 1865-6 is the first to announce the facilities of the Dearborn Observatory with what was then the largest refractor telescope in the world, as forming part of its equipment. This observatory was built adjoining Douglas Hall, through the liberality of the Hon. J. Y. Scammon, from the first one of the regents of the University and always closely identified with its work. The observatory was named in honor of Mr. Scammon's first wife, who was a member of that historic family from which Fort Dearborn and Dearborn street took their names.

This stately group of buildings—Jones Hall, the Dearborn Observatory and Douglas Hall, with its monumental tower—had only recently been fully completed and occupied, when in May, 1867, the national missionary and publication societies of the Baptist Churches of the north held their annual meeting in Chicago. In a body they visited the University on May 30, and a photograph was taken of the delegates and guests of the occasion, gathered in front of the University buildings. Leading citizens of Chicago and prominent Baptists from all over the north gathered on the wooden sidewalk on Cottage Grove avenue and are shown in the photograph in the characteristic costumes of nearly fifty years ago. The picture here reproduced was given to my father, Thomas W. Goodspeed, then of Quincy, Ill., by Kiler K. Jones of Quincy, a brother of Fernando Jones, in 1867. Mr. Goodspeed had been a member of the first freshman class of the University; and as orderly

of the Student Military Company, led that body when, in June, 1861, it acted as guard of honor at the funeral of Senator Douglas.

I am indebted principally to my father, who was present when the photograph was taken, for the following identifications of leading clergymen and citizens who appear in the picture. It will be seen that the group of men seated most prominently in the foreground are trustees of the University, while a few leading professors are standing just behind them.

1. Rev. S. Dryden Phelps, the hymn writer.
2. Rev. G. S. Bailey, D. D.
3. Rev. I. Fargo, Galesburg.
4. Rev. Edgar J. Goodspeed, D. D., pastor of the Second Baptist Church, Chicago; a trustee. (Died 1881.)
5. Dr. Levi D. Boone, once mayor of Chicago; a trustee.
6. Hon. J. Y. Scammon; a trustee.
7. Samuel Hoard, once postmaster of Chicago; a trustee.
8. Hon. Thomas Hoyne, LL.D.; a trustee.
9. Rev. N. W. Miner, D. D., Springfield; a trustee.
10. James E. Tyler, Chicago; a trustee.
11. Rev. William Hague, D. D., Boston, appears standing just behind Dr. Boone.
12. Rev. Reuben Jeffery, D. D., Cincinnati; afterwards a trustee. He is seen standing at Dr. Burroughs' right.
13. Rev. J. C. Burroughs, D. D., first president of the old University. Appears standing just behind Mr. Scammon.
14. Rev. Nathaniel Colver, D. D., first professor of theology, may be seen standing just behind Dr. William Hague.
15. The man seated between (2) and (3) (Dr. Bailey and Mr. Fargo), and leaning forward, is believed to be United States Senator Lyman Trumbull, a trustee.
16. The lady at Dr. Phelps' left is thought to be Mrs. Phelps.

The men on either side of Dr. Boone are probably trustees, like the others with whom they are seated, but I have not been able to identify them. It would be interesting if William Jones (who died not long after) or William B. Ogden could be recognized in the picture.

In 1875 Rush Medical College, the oldest medical school in the west, became the medical department of the University. In the same year women, who, from the first had been allowed to attend classes in the University informally, with no recognized status and without receiving degrees, were admitted to the institution on the same terms with men. Senator Douglas was succeeded as president of the trustees by William B. Ogden, the first mayor of Chicago, and upon his death, in 1877-8, N. K. Fairbank was elected. The management of the University's affairs was in the hands of a board of trustees, a board of regents and an executive board, while the law department had its board of counsellors. The law department was from the first in the charge of Henry Booth. In 1873 it became the Union College of Law, its control being shared with Northwestern University, of which it still forms the law school.

In 1886 the old University closed its doors, overwhelmed with debt, primarily incurred through the erection of the costly building shown in the picture, to pay for which the whole property had been heavily mortgaged. The present writer was one of the last students to attend classes in the spacious old building, where men like Edward Olson (afterwards president of the University of South Dakota), Lewis Stuart, Alonzo J. Howe, Nathaniel Butler (afterwards president of Colby University), J. D. S. Riggs (now president of Shurtleff College) and Galusha Anderson (afterwards president of Denison University) were heroically at work. Soon after, the insurance company, which had taken the property under a mortgage, had the old building torn down, a street cut through from east to west where the tower had stood, and residences erected, so that no trace of the buildings now remains. The Dearborn Observatory was

also torn down, the large telescope which it contained being removed to the campus of the Northwestern University at Evanston.

The connection of Senator Douglas and of Mr. Scammon with the Old University has recently been recognized by the University of Chicago through the erection of bronze tablets on the walls of Scammon Court and of the cloister leading to Mandel Hall. The Douglas tablet bears a portrait of Senator Douglas in low relief and this inscription:

IN HONOR OF STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS
WHO IN 1855 GENEROUSLY CONTRIBUTED
TO THE FOUNDING OF
THE FIRST UNIVERSITY ESTABLISHED
IN CHICAGO THIS TABLET IS
ERECTED IN JUNE 1901 BY THE DECENNIAL
CLASS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

Mr. Ogden's name, too, is perpetuated at the University of Chicago. The Ogden Graduate School of Science bears it, in recognition of a grant of more than half a million dollars made to the University, under the terms of his will, by his heirs and executors.

The School of Education of the University of Chicago occupies the block at the north end of which stood the large rambling old house in which Mr. and Mrs. Scammon spent their last years. Their names are beautifully perpetuated at the University in Scammon Court, the large quadrangle of the School of Education, enclosed between Emmons Blaine Hall and Belfield Hall. Two tablets set in the north walls of the Blaine Hall bear this inscription:

SCAMMON COURT
THIS ENCLOSURE IS NAMED IN MEMORY OF
A PUBLIC SPIRITED CITIZEN OF CHICAGO
AND A LIBERAL FRIEND OF EDUCATION
JONATHAN YOUNG SCAMMON
1812—1890
AND IN RECOGNITION OF THE GENEROSITY
OF HIS WIDOW
MARIA SHELDON SCAMMON

To the north of Belfield Hall lies Scammon Garden, with the trees and shrubbery with which Mr. Scammon had surrounded his house, and here on summer nights Shakespere's plays are given, with no scenery but the maple trees and lilac hedges which this generous friend of the Old University had indirectly bequeathed to the new.

EDGAR J. GOODSPEED.
The University of Chicago.

Some Reprints from Old Books and Periodicals.

Some Reprints from Old Books
and Periodicals.

THE PIONEER PREACHER IN ILLINOIS.

CONTRIBUTED BY J. O. CUNNINGHAM.

The following extracts from an auto-biography written by Rev. Arthur Bradshaw, a pioneer preacher of Illinois for many years, will be read with interest, as it well shows some of the difficulties encountered by those who in the early days sought to minister to the pioneers in spiritual matters:

My first appointment (Conference of 1836 at Rushville, Ills.) was on the Wabash circuit, where I was raised and where I then lived. Rev. William Taylor was preacher in charge.

My second appointment (Conference of 1837 at Jacksonville, Ills.) was Golconda, Pope county, Illinois, on the Ohio river, a rough country and short grub. I have ridden fourteen miles on a hot summer morning, preached at eleven o'clock, led class and then helped beat meal to get bread for dinner. Traveled several miles through cypress swamps and preached again at night. I received this year, all told, furnishing my own house and traveling expenses, sixty-two dollars and fifty cents.

My next appointment (Conference of 1838 at Upper Alton, Ills.) was back to the old Wabash circuit, where twenty-seven appointments were to be filled every four weeks. Where there was a society we had class after preaching. I received one hundred dollars salary and furnished my own parsonage.

My next appointment (Conference of 1839 at Bloomington, Ills.) was Urbana Mission. This caused a move of one hundred and fifty miles. We were compelled to move in an ox wagon and camp out about half the nights

and take the weather as it came; so we had rain, mud and storm. When we arrived at Urbana our goods were all wet, a fierce wind blowing from the northwest and no empty house in town. We took up lodging for a few days with Simon Motes, in his cabin in the north part of the village. The little society and friends had put up the body of a hewed log cabin with rafters, but no roof, floor or chimney. I organized a society four miles north of Urbana, at Esquire Rhoades'; another east of Rhoades' three miles, at the house of John Gilliland; another down east of Urbana ten miles, at Widow Bartley's, and another still east of that on the road leading to Danville, at Poagues, then to Homer.

My first visit to Homer was on Sunday morning, hunting a place to preach; but there was neither hall, schoolhouse, church nor empty house, so the prospect was gloomy. At last a gentleman remarked: "Do you see that little white house in the north part of the village?" I said, "Yes." "Well," said he, "they have dances there and may be you might get in there." So I went and stated my business. "Well," said the Doctor (Stevens), "We have dances twice a week here. I don't know how that would work. What do you think of it, wife?" "Well," said she, "I don't know." I said, "You don't dance on Sabbath?" "No," said the Doctor. "Well," said I, "let me preach on Sunday; we'll have no friction." So they consented. Before the year was out the doctor and his wife professed religion and joined the Methodist Church, and we organized a society. I never knew what became of those dancers.

I then organized a church in Sidney. I went from Urbana to Sadorus' Grove, fifteen miles, without a house to stop at, making it a cold ride in bad weather.

Nine miles below, or south of Sadorus, we had a small society at John Haines'. Five miles below, on the Okaw, was where John Brian lived in a small cabin. Here we organized a society. Continuing down the river five miles, we came to old Father West's. Here we organized a society. Still continuing down the river, we came to

Flat Branch, where we organized another society in the cabin of John and Sarah Poorman. We were now forty miles from Urbana. This entire round was made every three weeks.

In 1840 we put up the frame of a small church, 30x40, in Urbana and enclosed it, and in the fall, as I was leaving for my next appointment, I was sued for the shingles that went on the church.

It was at a campmeeting, one and one-half miles east of Urbana, that Jake Heater, said to be the bully of the county, got under strong convictions. He was told to go to the altar and pray and he'd feel better. So Jake went and kneeled down, and his first prayer was: "Oh, Lord, God, rim-rack and center shake the devil's kingdom."

My next appointment (Conference of 1840 at Springfield, Ills.) was at Decatur. After one year spent there I was returned (Conference of 1841 at Jacksonville, Ills.) to Urbana circuit, with some new appointments added, to-wit: Wallace's Tavern, not far from where Arcola now stands; Greasy Point, Oakland (called also Pinhook), thence up to Snowden Sargent's; then north to Rev. S. Lowe, near where Newman now stands; then west to New Albany, now Camargo.

The year I was on Decatur circuit I had no horse. I told William Brian of the matter, remarking that I would be obliged to travel on foot or quit, and asked him what I should do. That noble hearted man said: "I have one horse on my farm that is fit for use; you take that horse and stick to your circuit. I have four yoke of oxen. The boys and I can raise a crop with them. We can't do without the gospel."

During my first winter on the Urbana circuit I had no overcoat, and had some very long, cold rides to make. This was more than Uncle Billy could stand. So one day he said: "Anna (that was his wife's name), where is that overcoat I had made in Ohio, out of navy blue broadcloth?" Anna pulled a box from under the bed and remarked that it was in there. Mr. Brian said to me, "Put it on." So I put it on and he said: "It's a perfect fit.

You take that overcoat and wear it out, and I'll wear my wamus." I wore that coat six years, and then my wife made a splendid suit out of it for our little boy. In those days goods were cheap, and yet it cost about thirty-five dollars.

During my second year on this circuit Brother Brian said to me one day in harvest: "Do you know how to harvest?" I said I did. "Well," he replied, "I have an oats field, and you may have all that you can cut and put up in one day." I said: "May the boys help me?" He said: "Yes, I don't care." So at it we went, and at night we had four acres in the shock. I got eighty bushels of oats for my day's work. Uncle Billy said that if people would they could support a preacher, money or no money. He often gave the preacher a cow when money was scarce. Do you blame me when I say that I love the name of William Brian? And I hope to meet Anna and him where the tree of life is blooming. Amen.

From Urbana I went to Georgetown, and had a good time, with some grand campmeetings. I staid here two years and went back to old Wabash circuit for one year. I then went to Mt. Vernon circuit, where I remained two years, during which time we had about four hundred conversions and accessions to the church.

I next went to Danville circuit, Rev. J. C. Baker, junior. We had grand revivals—about two hundred accessions. Then to old Sangamon circuit, where old Peter Cartwright lived and died. I then went to Carlinville one year, after which I located for one year.

When I rejoined conference (Conference of 1853) I was appointed to Danville district for two years. I then superannuated and lived in Urbana two years, when (Conference of 1857 at Decatur, Ills.) I went to Camargo circuit, where I remained two years and had revivals at each society except Scattering Fork, receiving on probation about three hundred probationers.

SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT URBANA, ILL.

CONTRIBUTED BY J. O. CUNNINGHAM.

The members of the M. E. Church of Urbana, Ill., on Sunday, September 5, 1886, celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of the establishment of their church here. It seems that in 1856 a feeble class of that persuasion was organized in the Big Grove near here out of the few settlers then living here, which effort finally resulted in the building of a church in Urbana, the predecessor of that now in use. It was therefore proper that a day should be set apart whereon to properly celebrate so important an event. The morning proceedings consisted of the usual religious exercises at the opening, mingled with the singing of old hymns, which was followed by the reading of historical articles pertaining to the church, as follows:

EARLY HISTORY OF METHODISM IN THIS PLACE.

Ever since our race followed the star of empire westward, the herald of the cross has pressed hard upon, or even preceded its emigrations, in its endeavors to lay the foundations of every new community upon the rock Christ Jesus. As long ago as the seventeenth century the Catholic fathers, in their zeal for Christianity, had taken their lives in their hands and literally without purse or scrip, had set up the banner of the cross in the Illinois country before the white man had reared a cabin. Converts they had few, for their audiences were gathered from the pagan tribes who roamed these prairies and erected their wigwams beside our rivers and creeks. But it remained for another people and another faith to

take permanent possession of this beautiful country and to honor the God who made it by the establishment of a civilization as advanced and permanent as any the world ever saw. In 1763 the fortunes of war transferred all this country from the actual possession of the French and from Catholicism to the English and to Protestantism. Again in 1778, by the fortunes of a frontier war, carried on by the little army of Gen. George Rogers Clark of Virginia, the same territory became the conquered territory of the new American republic, and of course was soon actually occupied by the frontiersman. With him came, in all cases, preachers, who founded churches and schools. To this rule the early settlement of our own county and community formed no exception. The first settlers, who were squatters upon government lands, without other title than occupancy, were scarcely settled in their cabins than the itinerant made part of the circle about their cabin fires, and, faithful to the injunctions of his divine commission, he "reasoned of righteousness, temperance and a judgment to come."

The first settler about this grove, and I speak of the grove synonymously with the community here planted, was one Runnel Fielder, who came in 1822. He was soon followed by others, who settled for the most part around the north side of the grove, where the first religious efforts were made. In 1831 one John Dunham, an itinerant of the United Brethren denomination, preached at the house of Matthias Rhineheart, the first sermon ever delivered in the territory afterwards formed into this county. That was two years before Urbana or Champaign county had a habitation or a name and while this was a part of Vermilion county. His ministrations were repeated at frequent intervals as he passed through after this date. It is related of him that he rode an ox from point to point, and that while the itinerant roared and bellowed within, the ox, tethered to a sapling outside, roared and bellowed without.

The first Methodist who put his sickle into this harvest was Rev. James Holmes, who came to the settlement

in 1835. Mr. Holmes, while probably an ordained minister—for he officiated at weddings among the settlers—does not seem to have held active relations with any conference. He was a millwright by occupation, and, like Paul, wrought at his craft. The settlement was without any adequate milling facilities, without traveling beyond the Wabash river, and Mr. Holmes came here to build a grist mill for John Brownfield. Seeing the opening for evangelical work, like a true missionary, he accepted the call and set about proclaiming the gospel. Near Brownfield's house was a school house. Such a school house our young people of to-day never saw. It is described by Martin Rhineheart as "built of split logs, puncheon floors, bass-wood bark loft, greased paper windows, half log benches—flat side up—and cost, furniture and all, $25." The good brother adds to his review of the work and this description, this invocation: "Bless the old school house." In this house or in the cabins of the nearby settlers Mr. Holmes preached his Divine Master to the frontiersmen; and soon after, probably in the winter of 1836—fifty years ago—organized the first Methodist class in Champaign county. That class, while not in Urbana, was the germ of the subsequently formed Urbana mission, Urbana circuit, Urbana station and of this church. Then there were no Methodists in Urbana, and indeed very few people of any kind. Three or four log cabins constituted the town. Main street was only a trail and the court house square a thicket of hazel brush. The ground occupied by this church and that contiguous to it was in the cornfield of Mr. Isaac Busey, who lived in a log cabin near Brother Halberstadt's mill. There was no school house nor school in Urbana. On the north was the unbroken forest and on the south the trackless prairie, reaching more than a hundred miles away.

It would afford us great pleasure could we here accurately record the names of all the persons who formed this first Methodist class and held aloft the gospel torch in this wilderness. For their names, as well as for most

other facts here given, resort is had to tradition and the dim recollection of those yet living who lived cotemporaneously with the events. A letter from Martin Rhineheart, who was then a young man living with his father on the north side of the grove, and just home from a year's military service against the Indians in the north part of the State, gives the names as follows: Walter Rhodes, leader, and Mary Ann, his wife; Lewis Adkins and Nancy, his wife; William Adams and Nancy, his wife; Susan Trickle, Sarah Brownfield, Anna Brownfield, added to whom was the preacher, Rev. James Holmes, his wife and daughter. Alexander Holbrook, an exhorter, who lived on the west side of the grove, two miles north of town, was also probably a member of this class. Certain it is that he often made the woods ring with his wild eloquence. William Phillips, called "Bub" Phillips, an exhorter, came early and was much beloved. He aided and was probably an early member of this class. His name figures prominently in the subsequent minutes of the local quarterly conference.

These, Brother Rhineheart says, constituted the church of the settlement until the holding of a camp-meeting at the Haptonstall mill ,about a mile below this town on the creek, in June or July, 1839. Elder Chase of Bloomington then "preached his famous anti-Baptist sermon," says the same authority. Whether it was the spirit of controversy or the spirit of Christ abroad, certain it is that a great awakening was had, and from it Urbana came to be known upon the minutes of the Illinois conference as a place and people to be provided for. The conference which met that fall (1839) organized what was then known as "Urbana Mission," embracing a large territory within the Danville district, presided over by Rev. Hooper Crews. To this new field of labor was assigned Rev. Arthur Bradshaw, a tall young Kentuckian, who, by the aid of an ox team, had a year or two before, with his young bride, emigrated to Illinois. It can hardly be said of the new work that "the harvest was great," for in this field it was exceedingly small

Here and there a settler in the edges of the timber belts, with all beyond and the broad prairies uninhabited. But the fields were truly great. The district over which Elder Crews traveled extended from Edwards and Wabash counties on the south to Iroquois county on the north, a distance of two hundred miles by fifty or more miles from east to west, while the circuit embraced in the Urbana Mission covered the entire counties of Champaign and Douglas and part of Vermilion. Brother Bradshaw borrowed a horse from some old brother down on the Okaw to travel with, and upon returning the animal months afterward he says the owner was "mighty glad to get him back." The coming of the new circuit rider to Urbana was an event in the history of the town as well as in that of Methodism. He was the first settled pastor in the county of any denomination. The Baptists of this neighborhood had a year before organized the church of that name, which is now our co-worker, and those on the Sangamon had before then effected an organization, but neither were regularly supplied. Father John G. Robertson, a zealous Baptist layman and pioneer, had done much to bring about these organizations and was the first of any denomination to hold religious services in Urbana. He was a noble man and contributed largely towards maintaining here a moral and religious sentiment in the absence of organized churches. Soon after the coming of Brother Bradshaw the converts of the campmeeting at Haptonstall's mill and the non-affiliated Methodist residents here were gathered into a class auxiliary to the older class before spoken of. The members of this class are given to me as having been Jacob Slater and Rebecca, his wife; Mrs. Benedict, Samuel Motz and Sarah, his wife; Simeon Motz, Noah Bixler and Matilda, his wife. Accessions to this number followed during the pastorates of Brother Bradshaw and Brother Parsons, among whom was Mrs. Harriet Harvey, who, after nearly fifty years, is still a member here. No record preserves the names of the members of that day and we have resort only to the recollections of those

who remain to us. The Brother Parsons above named was John W. Parsons, who was sent here in 1840. In 1853 he located on a farm near here, soon after died and now reposes in the old cemetery here.

A statement of what Urbana was in 1839 will better enable the reader to correctly understand what I am trying to relate. The town then had but eleven families, living mostly in log houses. There was no parsonage or place to put the young pastor. Accordingly all hands turned out under his leadership to build a parsonage. Logs were cut and the lumber got together and in a few days a cabin—the first parsonage—was built and the pastor was duly installed. It was built of logs, with mud and stick chimney, near the Wabash depot, on the lot now occupied by Mrs. O'Brian. It was not a stylish dwelling, but it had the merit of being as good as any in town. Church building there was none. Meetings were held at the houses of members, and Mrs. Harvey remembers of attending her first religious service held in a vacant cabin, which stood in the north end of Wallick's park. A small frame house across the street from and east of the jail was also frequently used for religious meetings. Some one had with black paint made a letter B upon the front door, from which it was known then and afterwards as the "B house." At that time Main street was but a trail through the hazel brush, which growth occupied thickly the entire business portion of the town and extended far to the southward. Soon there appeared upon this scene, or perhaps in some cases ante-dating what we are relating, several exhorters and local preachers, who assisted the pastor, or in his absence kept the fire burning. These men and their services rendered to the infant settlement I would by no means omit to mention, and here give them as far as known: A. H. Blanchard, Joseph Lane, T. J. Atkeson, John Williams, Charles Heptonstall, John Cantner and Noah Bixler. In addition thereto should be named "Bub Phillips," above named who, after having had his character vouched for, many times fell a victim to temptation, took Vincent Williams'

rails, and when criticised therefor by his brethren, in a sermon at Urbana denounced them as "wolves," "dogs" and other epithets. He was tried, convicted and expelled from the church. The old records of the work show quarterly conferences to have been held at John Gilliland's, where Mr. Bowers now lives, four miles northeast; at Walter Rhodes', where Brother Fauley now lives; on the Okaw river below the present village of Sadorus; at Homer; at Camargo, Douglas county; at Butler's Point, now Catlin, Vermilion county; at the Big Grove meeting house; at Urbana and at other places, the exact location not appearing. From this it will be seen that the field was a large one.

I can not here enter into all the details of church progress, for but few are known and the records which were kept and have come down to us are very meagre. The presence here of an organized body of Christians and of a pastor, though the former were few in numbers and rude in speech, and the latter young, unlearned and inexperienced, was a power for good not to be overlooked or despised. It was truly "the day of feeble things," but was blessed of God. A campmeeting was held at Billy Adams', then living on the Stewart farm, two miles north of Urbana. It is related of this meeting that it was much interfered with by "rude fellows of the baser sort," who put green buckeyes under the sisters' coffee pots, causing explosions not pleasant to contemplate. It seems that the preacher made fruitless war upon the boys, who in turn made the occasion an unprofitable one. Another like meeting was subsequently held by the presiding elder, Rev. N. S. Bastian, who subsequently became a leader in the Disciples Church. Elder Bastian, by observing a milder course towards the disturbing element, disarmed opposition and secured a quiet and prosperous meeting. This was held near where Mr. Bowers now lives in section one of this township. These campmeetings are now remembered by the few who remain to us of that day for the incidents connected with them of various kinds. It said, among other things,

that Mrs. Landers, who lived some miles east with her two daughters, Mary and Frances, attended both the latter named meetings, and with their beautiful singing added greatly to the interest of the occasion. Mary afterwards became the first wife of William H. Webber. Doubtless these meetings made impressions, the true measure of which will only be known in eternity. It was at the first one spoken of that Jake Heater was converted, and in his new-born zeal prayed that God would "rim-rack and center shake the devil's kingdom."

As we have seen, soon after the coming of the first preacher to this mission, a parsonage was built, and I find that the deed for the lot upon which it was built bears date August 12, 1840, probably not until after the house had been built upon it. So, too, among the first acts of the pastor was to engage in the erection of a church, the first built in the county. The record of the first quarterly conference held for Urbana Mission at John Gilliland's June 30, 1840, shows the appointment of trustees for the "meeting house lot in Urbana." William Adams, C. Heptonstall and Dr. Bobbett constituted the board. The same record shows the amount of quarterage collected to have been as follows:

Adkins' class, $5.75; Lane's class, 50 cents; Public collection, $4.40; total, $10.65.

This income could not have been very suggestive of such an enterprise as the building of a church, but to those men of stern wills and iron muscles it does not seem to have entered into their calculation at all. A lot was secured, that whereon Heller & Toy's livery stable now stands, by a donation from the county authorities. The deed of record bears date September 1, 1841. So far as appears this enterprise was not encumbered with that thing so odious in our day, a subscription paper. They do not seem to have built churches in that day by such instrumentalities. I suppose, in fact, a subscription paper, whereby men proposed to pay money, would have been a deceptive snare, for there was very little money in those days. No, they did not build parsonages and

churches in those days in that way. Then do you ask, how did they do those things so difficult now to accomplish, even with the subscription paper? I answer: Before them lay the big grove, full of the finest oaks, walnuts and ash that ever grew. Pastor and people alike, muscular and zealous, turned out, went to the woods, cut, scored and hewed the timbers, studding and rafters from the trees. Logs were cut in like manner and hauled to Col. M. W. Busey's mill, which stood on the bank near where the bathing house is now located in the park; and the colonel, who, although not a member of the church, voluntarily sawed the clapboards, he being always a public spirited citizen and foremost in every good work. The shingles were got from a manufacturer of such in the grove and the house was inclosed. Right here an episode connected with the shingles. The seller, not blessed with the generous spirit of Colonel Busey, did not donate, but charged them up to the preacher, thinking, perhaps, that he was the most responsible man in the church. They were not paid for, and in the fall, when conference had assigned Brother Bradshaw to another field, when the good-byes had all been said and he, with his family and goods, was well on his way out on the prairies west of town several miles, a constable, armed with capias—which means an arrest of the debtor —hailed the travelers and arrested the sacred person of the ex-pastor for the debt incurred for the shingles for the meeting house. He was returned to the justice who had issued the writ, in the custody of the constable. Here the inexorable demands of the creditor were staid by the assumption of the debt by some one of the laymen and the defendant was released, to go on his way rejoicing. I have no doubt he felt relieved at his escape from imprisonment for debt, which then prevailed in this State in all its rigors. At first only flooring enough was got to lay the floor under the pulpit and in the amen corners. Here the pulpit, such as it was, and a few seats, consisting of slabs in which holes were bored and legs inserted, were placed. This floor was connected

with the door by a few loose boards laid upon the sleepers. On the seats thus constructed and on the floorless sleepers, without windows, the worshipers and congregation were seated during the first months, or perhaps years, of the history of this church. About 1843 the windows were supplied with sash made and contributed by Matthias Carson, father of T. B. Carson, and by glass contributed by Archa Campbell, for a long time thereafter a most zealous and useful member. More lumber was given by Col. Busey and the floor was finished. Lathing was split from oak trees and lime obtained by burning limestone boulders, found in considerable quantities on the surface of the ground. Paint there was none. Such a thing as a painted house was probably unknown to the whole county. Two sisters, Harriet Harvey and Susan Cantner, with commendable zeal for the outside appearances of the house of the Lord, unassisted, whitewashed the entire outside of the house and the plastering on the inside, using a preparation of lime and other ingredients, including salt. The house looked well, but the town cows then, as now, of a predatory character, lost to reverence for the sacred character of the edifice, were over tempted by the salt in the whitewash to lick the clapboards, which they continued to do as long as the taste of the salt was left in the lumber and until the clapboards were worn and rounded. At times is was necessary to station a guard of boys on the outside to prevent the public worship from being disturbed by these cows.

This narrative would not be complete if it failed to name those outside the Methodist church who took hold with a will to aid in the erection of this visible token of the presence and power of christianity. Mention has already been made of Col. M. W. Busey, who died, greatly lamented, in December, 1852. His wife, Elizabeth Busey, a Presbysterian, was likewise always a good friend of the infant church here planted. Mrs. Nancy Webber, a Baptist, the widow of William T. Webber, one of the founders of this town and mother of a numerous family, among whom were T. R. Webber, Wm. H. Webber and Geo.

Webber, took a very active part in the erection of this church. Her timber lands contributed much, or perhaps all, of the timber out of which the house was built. She sent her boys and teams to help cut and haul the logs, and always stood ready to speak an encouraging word and render a helping hand to the pastor. She died about 1860. Blessed be her memory. It is proper further to say that this same fraternal feeling has from that day to this always been manifested in a striking degree by members of other churches and faiths toward this church in all its undertakings. Have we wished to build or repair a church or build a seminary, the Baptists, Universalists, Presbyterians and Episcopalians have recognized the merit of the undertaking and contributed liberally in money and kind words. Urbana has never known a fight between its churches.

Thus the old church, a building about 20x30 feet on the ground, with a ceiling not over nine feet high, with never a bell or belfry, was built, and with hearts as devout and grateful as if it had been graced with architectural ornamentations, that people reverently dedicated it to the worship of Almighty God. The first preacher who occupied it after its completion was Rev. W. D. Gage, who came here in the fall of 1843. He was from New York.

The first religious services attended by me after coming to Illinois was in this house, on June 19, 1853. Rev. Wm. W. Blanchard, a Congregationalist officiated. It was still the only church in town, but the court house, then a good-looking two story brick structure, was used by all denominations for public worship. In 1856, and before the completion of the new church, this old structure was sold and converted into a livery stable, and so continued until it was consumed in the great fire of October 9, 1871.

Reference has been made above to the Big Grove meeting house as a place for holding quarterly meetings. This was a small frame structure standing about one-half mile west of Brother Fauley's, and was a preaching place for

our preachers until after Urbana had become a station. Until as late as 1853 the classes on the north side of the grove and about this chapel outnumbered that at Urbana and far exceeded it in the amount contributed to the support of the common pastor. In time the membership there had so decreased that no organization was in existence, the members having all died, removed or having been enrolled here.

SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

The question is often asked when and by whom was the first Sunday school organized here. I asked this question of Martin Rhineheart, who was early in the work. He answers by saying that the first school was not an organized school, but an unorganized effort of one Enos Fielder, a son of Runnel Fielder, the first white inhabitant of this county. As far back as 1831 this man, then a young man, got together the young of the neighborhood on Sundays, and taught them, says Mr. Rhineheart, "merely to read and hear some good advice." This work was afterwards, in 1832-3, continued by William S. Coe, son of the widow Sarah Coe, another early settler, who entered the first land in Somer township. Mr. Coe lived in the county when I came here and I knew him very well. In a report made to the quarterly conference, held at some point on the Okaw, probably in Douglas county, on August 28, 1841, by Rev. J. W. Parsons, then in charge of the work, he says, "One school has been commenced under our regulations in the town of Urbana, but I can not report any school as in a very prosperous condition." He reports a want of interest on the part of the parents, want of books and of competent and willing teachers as standing in the way of success. This is the first definite note of success in the Sunday school work although the church had not before then been entirely oblivious to its duty to the young. From that time on the reports preserved in the records show the existence of schools which were in operation part of the year, but suspended in the winter. In 1848, Rev. W. G. Moore, commonly called "Little Billy

Moore'' on account of his size, was sent to this circuit and by his energy gave an impetus to the Sabbath school cause. Schools were organized in the classes in the grove and here in Urbana by him. Martin Rhineheart was then and for some years subsequent thereto superintendent.

CONCLUSION.

I have thus, from the memories of persons well advanced in life and from the records of the church which have come down to us imperfectly kept, gleaned and present to you the stray threads of our earliest history as a mission in the wilderness and a church of the living God. The actors herein referred to were for the most part ignorant and unlearned, both pastor and people, but all will say they were honest, devout christians, desirous of honoring God and blessing humanity. Regarding them as such, it has been a pleasure to me—a labor of love—to rescue their names and deeds from the oblivion of long past years and to here present them to you for your admiration, and to inscribe the same in some form for perpetual remembrance. To them we owe a debt of gratitude which can never be repaid by us except as we, in our pilgrimage through life, act a noble part towards those who may follow after us.

Editorial Notes.

Editorial Notes.

THE ELEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, MAY 5-6, 1910.

The eleventh annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society was held in the Senate chamber of the State capitol at Springfield on Thursday and Friday, May 5th and 6th, 1910.

The business meeting was held on Thursday morning, at which time the reports of the officers and committees were made to the Society, officers of the Society for the ensuing year were elected and miscellaneous business was considered. A list of the officers elected and the committees appointed appears in this Journal.

On Thursday afternoon the literary exercises were opened by General S. D. Atkins in an address entitled "Some Illinois Editors I Have Known." General Atkins has had large acquaintance with the editors and other public men of the State for half a century and his reminiscences of Joseph Medill, "Long John" Wentworth and others form an interesting chapter in Illinois history and it is important that the experiences of such men as General Atkins be recorded in some permanent form. The State Historical Society is attempting to do this work and it is fortunate in having this address to publish and add to its collection of such material.

The address of Judge John P. Hand on "Negro Slavery in Illinois" is a distinct addition to State history. Judge Hand treated the subject in a direct and forceful manner and gave instances and citations in the course of the address which give to it the force of a legal document.

The address of Judge H. J. Strawn, of Albion, Illinois, on "The English Settlements in Edwards County, Illinois," was an interesting one and contained some hither-

to unpublished information in regard to the English colony.

The address of Judge James A. Creighton on "The Life and Services of General Alfred Orendorff, the Late President of the Illinois State Historical Society," was a just and graceful tribute to the memory of General Orendorff, from one who was associated with him in many ways and during many years and who was able to present a just and appreciative account of the man.

The lecture of Prof. W. K. Moorhead with stereopticon views was much appreciated by the audience. The title of the address was "The Archaeology of the Mississippi Valley." The pictures were very fine and the travel talk most interesting, but it is to be regretted that the lecture furnished so little new information for the study of the archaeology of the territory mentioned.

The address of Mr. Ensley Moore on "General Grant's First March," was thoroughly enjoyed. Mr. Moore had written many letters to persons who remembered General Grant's visit to Jacksonville with his regiment and he read many interesting recollections of persons who replied to his enquiries.

Professor J. A. James has been engaged for many months in the study of the American revolution in the west and his paper upon this subject furnishes some most interesting and rare material for the student who is interested in the career of George Rogers Clark and the operations in the west during the Revolutionary War and the early days of the Republic.

President E. J. James gave a brief account of what the Illinois State Historical Library has accomplished in its twenty years of existence. President James was for thirteen years, from 1897 to 1910, a member of the board of trustees of the Library and recently resigned from the board. He is therefore in a position to give a comprehensive account of the Library's activities which he did.

General Charles A. Partridge gave an account of the part taken by the Ninety-sixth Illinois Regiment of Vol-

unteers at Chickamauga, in that great struggle of the war between the states.

It is the desire of the Society to have at each annual meeting at least one address on some phase of the history of the civil war. General Partridge gave a clear and forceful account of the part taken by the Ninety-sixth Illinois at Chickamauga, and it, with Mr. Moore's paper on General Grant's march, makes a valuable addition to the Society's civil war history.

The paper on the Illinois Bill of Rights presented by Mr. Herman G. James of Urbana, was a well prepared and exhaustive article, showing great care and labor in its preparation.

Mrs. S. P. Wheeler was, by reason of sickness, unable to present her address.

One of the addresses which attracted much interest was that of Prof. George T. Flom on the Kensington Rune Stone. Professor Flom described the finding of the stone and in a thorough manner discussed the evidences of its authenticity. The stone was found on a farm in northern Minnesota, buried under a tree. Upon the stone was carved an inscription giving an account of some adventurers in that country and bearing the date 1362. Professor Flom, who is a professor of Scandinavian languages in the University of Illinois treated the subject from a philological standpoint and furnished much interesting information as to Runic characters, and the history of the languages and dialects of the Scandinavian countries. The Society has published his address in pamphlet form and the Minnesota Historical Society has asked for a large number of copies, and is considering purchasing the stone if convinced of its authenticity. Professor Flom's argument is entirely opposed to a belief in the genuineness of the stone as a specimen of ancient runic inscriptions.

The annual address on the West and the growth of the National Ideal was delivered by Professor Frederic L. Paxson of the University of Michigan, who goes next year to the University of Wisconsin. It was a fine and

well delivered paper, containing much material for thought, and presenting new views of some historical questions.

The reception to the Historical Society and its friends was by the courtesy of Hon. James A. Rose, the Secretary of State, who is himself a member of the Society, held in the State Library rooms, and was a very pleasant affair. Committees of ladies of the Society had charge of the decorations and the refreshments. Mrs. C. C. Brown, Mrs. James A. Rose, Mrs. Kate K. Reeves, Mrs. I. G. Miller and Mrs. Leroy Bacchus were in charge of the affair, and were assisted by several young ladies.

We give in full the program of the meeting:

ELEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF

THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

IN THE CAPITOL BUILDING AT SPRINGFIELD, THURSDAY AND FRIDAY, MAY 5TH AND 6TH, 1910.

PROGRAM OF EXERCISES

THURSDAY MORNING:

9:00 O'Clock.

Meeting of the Board of Directors in the Office of the Secretary of the Society.

10:00 O'Clock.

Business meeting of the Society.
Reports of Officers.
Reports of Committees.
Reports of Delegates from Local Historical Societies.
Miscellaneous Business.
Election of Officers.
Unfinished Business.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON:

2:30 O'Clock.

Address—Some Illinois Editors I Have Known....
.....Gen. Smith D. Atkins, Freeport, Ill.
Address—Negro Slavery in Illinois.....
.....Hon. John P. Hand, Cambridge, Ill.
Address—The English Settlements in Edwards County, Ill.....Hon. H. J. Strawn, Albion, Ill.

THURSDAY EVENING:

Address—The Life and Services of Alfred Orendorff, Late President of the Illinois State Historical Society ....Hon. James A. Creighton, Springfield, Ill.

Lecture with Stereopticon Views—The Archaeology of the Mississippi Valley.....
Dr. Warren K. Moorhead, Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.

FRIDAY MORNING:

9:30 O'Clock.

Address—Grant's First March.....
.....Mr. Ensley Moore, Jacksonville, Ill.

Address—Illinois and the Revolution in the West, 1779-1780.....J. A. James, Ph. D., Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.

A Brief Sketch of the Work of the Illinois State Historical Library....President E. J. James, University of Illinois.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON:

2:30 O'Clock.

Address—The Ninety-Sixth Illinois at Chickamauga.
.....Gen. Charles A. Partridge, Chicago, Ill.

Address—The Illinois Bill of Rights.....
.....Herman G. James, J. D., Urbana, Ill.

Address.....Mrs. S. P. Wheeler, Springfield, Ill.

Address—The Kensington Runestone.....
.....Geo. T. Flom, Ph. D., Urbana, Ill.

FRIDAY EVENING:

8:00 O'Clock.

Annual Address—The West and the Growth of the National Ideal...F. L. Paxson, Ph. D., University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.

Reception—In Illinois State Library.

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, MAY 14, 1909, TO MAY 5, 1910.

To the Board of Directors of the Illinois State Historical Society:

Gentlemen—I beg to submit to you my report of the work of the Society for the past year.

The Society has lost by the hand of death since its last annual meeting its President and protecting friend, General Alfred Orendorff. The Board of Directors took note officially of this sad event at its meeting of December 2, 1909, at which time the Secretary was directed to invite some competent person to deliver an address at this meeting upon the death of our President. I consulted with the members of the family of General Orendorff as to their preference in the matter, and Hon. James A. Creighton has been invited and will deliver an address at this meeting on the life of General Orendorff. Since the death of the President of the Society, Colonel Clark E. Carr, the First Vice President, has been acting as its President.

In spite of the death of the President of the Society and of several of the active members, it has been a year of growth and prosperity. We have had a large number of new members added to our list. One member of the Society alone has succeeded in procuring about fifty new members in his county. If each active member of this Society should this year procure one new member it would mean an addition of 800 members; for, exclusive of our honorary and newspaper members, we have more than 800 members; and including all classes—honorary, press association, life and active members—we count 1,000 strong.

This year one of our women members has become a life member and she is a pioneer, being the first woman to become a life member of the Society.

The interest in the Society and its work is growing throughout this and other States, and many newspapers

have commended our work and urged their patrons to assist the Society. A good deal of this interest may, I think, be fairly given to the quarterly *Journal* of the Society.

The *Journal* is receiving favorable comment from many sources. The board of editors of the *Journal* ask members of the Society to contribute to its pages and to make suggestions to the editors. This organ of the Society is, we believe, improving with each issue, and the editors hope that it may in time become a model publication of this class. We beg, as I have said, for advice and assistance for the *Journal* in attaining this goal.

The committees of the Society are urged to greater activity. We will have reports from several of them, and I suggest that some plans be devised to enable members of committees to more clearly understand their duties, and that chairmen of committees make attempts to hold more meetings of their committees.

I will also repeat what I have said to you in other reports, that I think the Society ought to hold special meetings to celebrate historic anniversaries or events. These might be special lectures, or be held with local societies, for I believe some of them should be held in different localities. We have been invited by the LaSalle County Society to meet at Starved Rock. This, I think, is a most admirable suggestion. I would also like to attend a meeting in the neighborhood of Kaskaskia, and I am still hoping that exercises will be held at the dedication of the monument to Governor Bond. This celebration, a local one was planned, but the date of it has been postponed a time or two.

The correspondence of the Secretary of the Society is very heavy, and we do a great deal of research work for our correspondents, students and for the other departments in the State House.

As President James is to give a review of the work of the Historical Library, I will not, as I have heretofore done, tell you of the collections and purchases and other

work of the Library. The work of the Secretary of the Society and of the Librarian of the Library go so closely hand in hand that I find it difficult to separate them in making a report. The *Journal* gave a list of the books purchased by the Library in England. This is a most valuable addition to the Library. The collection of old files of newspapers is being vigorously made and the department of genealogy is making long strides. The chairman of the genealogical committee will report on some of the most important additions to the collection.

The program committee would like to have members of the Society make suggestions as to topics of State and western history, upon which they would like to hear papers at the annual meetings. The committee will also be glad to know of persons who might contribute addresses for the annual meeting, manuscripts, old letters, etc., for the department of contributions to State History in the annual transactions of the Society or, as has been before mentioned in this report, material suitable for publication in the *Journal.*

In the current number of the *Journal* we have published a circular letter asking for this kind of contributions. The President of the Society has appointed a committee on archæology, and it is hoped and believed that this committee will evolve some plan for calling public attention to the important archæological remains in the Mississippi valley. So much has been said about the great Cahokia or Monk's mound, which is located in the southern part of Madison county, Ills., and which is one of the greatest and most interesting specimens in America, that I will not now repeat it. The Illinois Park Commission created by the last General Assembly for the especial purpose of trying to preserve Starved Rock, has authority also to consider the claims of other historic places. By the direction of the Directors of the Society, I called the attention of the Park Commission to the Great Cahokia Mound, and they have agreed to consider it. In the 1908 Transactions and in the January *Journal* full accounts were given of the important gift to the

Historical Society by Mr. Clinton L. Conkling of Springfield of the original letter of Mr. Lincoln addressed to Hon. J. C. Conkling, Mr. Clinton L. Conkling's father, which was read at the Union Mass Meeting of September 3, 1863. In addition to this letter, Mr. Conkling presented a short letter, transmitting the letter to be read at the Mass Meeting and two telegrams in regard to the same matter. These valuable gifts have been acknowledged, but I suggest that the Society take some action upon Mr. Conkling's generous gift.

Miss Louise I. Enos of this city has presented to the Society some rare early laws of the State, all valuable, some volumes excessively so. Miss Enos has also made other valuable contributions.

Mr. Dan Sheen of Peoria owns some property on which he believes was located LaSalle's Fort Creve Cœur. He asked that the Historical Society investigate the remnants or remains on this land, and at least attempt to form an opinion as to the probability of this being the location of the disputed French fort. Accordingly a committee of the Society visited Peoria for the purpose of looking over the ground and the remains of the fort. I hope that a member of this committee will tell the Society about their visit. I have received a letter lately from Mr. Sheen, asking the committee to make another visit to the location of the supposed old fort.

You will remember that at our last meeting Hon. Frank O. Lowden offered us a generous gift. We hope to hear from the committee today in regard to it.

I have to report the deaths of several of our members. Some of them have been noticed in the *Journal* and some occurred before our last annual meeting, but had not been called to my attention until a later date. I again beg the members of the Society to inform me of deaths in our membership. The Society is so large and the membership is so scattered over the State, that unless the deaths are noticed in the city papers and associated press dispatches, I have no means of learning of them. I have several times caused the family of the

deceased member much pain and myself much mortification by sending books and other notices addressed to the deceased member of the Society. Will the members kindly bear this in mind? The names of the deceased members, so far as they are known to the Society, are:

Col. Risdon M. Moore, San Antonio, Texas.
Col. W. L. Gross, Springfield, Ills.
Hon. Thomas Lowry, Minneapolis, Minn.
Mr. Henry C. Withers, Carrollton, Ills.
Hon. George A. Sanders, Springfield, Ills.
Dr. A. W. French, Springfield, Ills.
Dr. Marcus P. Hatfield, Chicago.
Hon. R. W. Mills, Jacksonville, Ills.
Mr. H. C. Todd, Oak Park, Ill.
Gen. Alfred Orendorff, Springfield, Ills.
Mrs. Louisa I. Black, Springfield, Ill.
Rev. John B. Fairbanks, Jacksonville, Ill.

And Mr. John W. Good of Moline, Ill., who died in far away India.

I do not know exactly as to who is our oldest member, but I rather incline to give the honor to Dr. Samuel Willard of Chicago, and I am sure that our youngest member is McLaren Fox of Fairfield, though we have a number of student members, both young men and young women.

As I have said, I will not touch upon the work of the Library, because President James is to do that in a larger and far better way than I can do; but I wish to once more call your attention to the crowded condition of the Library. We are crowded in every branch of our work. A gentleman said to me that the Library Board ought to provide a handsome case for the collection of books already mentioned as having been purchased in Europe. I said I am sure that the Library Board will see the necessity of the case and will gladly purchase it, if I can show them the space in the Library where the case can be placed when purchased. The collection of Lincolniana continues to grow and our walls are overcrowded. We have no space for additions, and our frames of material illustrating other and very in-

teresting phases of State history are stored away. We are unable to place the files of the newspapers. These papers are packed away. In every single line of our work we are hampered for want of room. Does not the Society feel that we are very near the time when we must besiege the Legislature for an appropriation for a building? Are we willing to remain behind our neighboring States of Wisconsin and Iowa? Are we willing to have our students compelled to go to Madison or Albany for their source materials? Dr. J. F. Snyder has spent years in collecting a great archæological and anthropological collection and he wishes to give it to this Society, but he makes the necessary stipulation that we provide for its reception a fire-proof building. This at present we are unable to do. Gentlemen and ladies, I think the time is at hand when we must face the question of a building for the Historical Society and its growing needs. It must not be decided hurriedly, it must not be decided from a narrow point of view. We must soberly and thoughtfully consider the question, and when we have formulated a good plan and submitted it to the proper persons to advise us as to its legal correctness in form and manner, and adjusted it to meet the requirements of the interests concerned in it, we ought to work hard for it, and we ought to work in harmony.

Very Respectfully,

JESSIE PALMER WEBER.

MEETING OF THE MISSISSIPPI VALLEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Third Annual Meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association, together with a program presented under the auspices of the State Historical Society of Iowa, was held at Iowa City, Iowa, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, May 25, 26, 27, 1910. The Illinois State Historical Society was well represented. Two of its directors, Mr. Wm. A. Meese and Professor E. C. Page, besides its secretary, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber, and a large number of its members, being in attendance upon the sessions. Professor J. A. James, Professor C.

W. Alvord, Professor Olynthus B. Clark and Professor A. C. McLaughlin, members of the Illinois State Historical Society presented addresses, and the secretary of the Society reported to the Mississippi Valley Association, some of the activities of the Illinois Society.

The meeting was held at this time and place upon the invitation of the State Historical Society of Iowa. The sessions of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association and the program arranged by the State Historical Society of Iowa were much enjoyed. The conference of Mississippi Valley historical societies and departments of history and archives was held on Thursday afternoon. This program was of special interest to persons actively engaged in historical society work. The conference of local historical societies in Iowa was held on Wednesday afternoon and had been arranged by the State Historical Society of Iowa for the benefit of those who are especially interested in Iowa local history.

The members both of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association and the State Historical Society of Iowa were invited to attend a luncheon tendered by Mr. and Mrs. Arthur J. Cox on Thursday, May 26, and the luncheon tendered by Mr. Euclid Sanders, President of the State Historical Society of Iowa, on Friday, May 27.

Members of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association who arrived Wednesday, May 25th, were invited to the dinner at the Burkley Imperial Hotel as guests of the State Historical Society of Iowa.

The attendance was large and all of the guests were entertained most hospitably and pleasantly, Professor B. F. Shambaugh and his assistants showing many courtesies to the visitors.

THE GREAT CAHOKIA MOUND AGAIN.

Early in May the Schubert club, of East St. Louis, adopted resolutions memorializing the Congressman of that district, Hon. Wm. A. Rodenberg, to introduce in the House a bill providing that the government shall secure, by purchase, the Cahokia mound and certain speci-

fied adjacent territory and convert it into a national park. This movement, having lain dormant for a year or more, was revived in the latter part of April by the Federation of Women's clubs in convention at Granite City, and has since been given additional endorsement by all the women's clubs, one after another, in that part of the State.

It would be very gratifying indeed to have the general government take earnest action in this movement and push it through to concrete results. But still more gratifying would it be to the citizens of Illinois if our Legislature would gain possession of that wonderful monument of a prehistoric Illinois race—the largest and most imposing in the United States—and preserve it as a State park. The bill introduced in the last Legislature, by Hon. Norman G. Flagg, for the appointment of five commissioners "to investigate the historic importance of the Cahokia mound; to ascertain its adaptability for the purpose of a State park, and ascertain the price for which the State can purchase the property," etc., should be reintroduced early in the next session, and speedily passed. In the meantime, however, should Congress seriously undertake the acquisition of the mound for a national park, the State Historical Society and the people of Illinois generally, will most willingly lend their aid and encouragement to the accomplishment of that end.

THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORCAL LIBRARY.

Communicated by Dr. J. F. Snyder.

To the Editors of the Journal:

As is generally known, the Illinois State Historical Library was instituted by the Legislature in 1889, and placed in the control of three trustees appointed by the Governor; and that ten years later, in 1899, the State Historical Society was organized with only Legislative sanction of the State incorporation laws. In 1903 Judge Beckwith caused the Legislature to enact an

amendment to the law creating the Historical Library, providing "That the Illinois State Historical Society be and the same is hereby declared a department of the Illinois State Historical Library," to be furnished by the Library with stationery, postage, etc. The intention of that control and oversight by the Library, Judge Beckwith explained, was that the Historical Library, a State institution, should watch over and foster the Historical Society until it became strong enough to stand alone. The appropriations since made by the Legislature for maintenance of the Society have always contained the mandate that "said sum shall be expended by order of the board of trustees of the State Historical Library," and have been so expended. It must be generally conceded that the Illinois State Historical Society, under the fostering care of the Library trustees, has grown to be quite a robust infant; and it is the opinion of very many that the time specified by Judge Beckwith for it to lay aside its nursing bottle and swaddling clothes and assume management of its own affairs, has now arrived. A majority of the members of the Society believe that it should now be relieved from the incubus of that paternalism and be permitted to claim rank with the Historical Societies of other states. They think the Legislature should be asked to make its appropriations for support of the Society payable to the order of the directors of the Society, instead of to the trustees of the Library, as heretofore.

And why not? True, the directors of the Society are not required to give bond for security of State funds or property entrusted to them. Neither are the trustees of the Historical Library. The board of fifteen directors of the Historical Society includes the three trustees of the Library. The high standing of those fifteen guardians of the Society is well known for intellectual ability, probity of character, moral integrity and conscientious honesty that can not be excelled in the State. Why, then, can not, and should not, they be entrusted with the pittance biennially appropriated by the Legislature for the

Society as well as the three trustees of the State Historical Library? Can anyone advance a sensible reason why this change should not be effected?

J. F. SNYDER, M. D.

Virginia, Ills., June 1, 1910.

ANOTHER MORRISON ANECDOTE.

With his fine classic features and Apollo figure, his splendid gift of oratory, and great ability as a lawyer, Col. Don Morrison was an energetic, industrious and very successful financier. Seeing with prophetic vision the coming greatness of Illinois, and rapid enhancement of its land values, he commenced immediately after the close of the Mexican war to secure possession of large tracts of land. Each volunteer serving in that war received from the government a warrant for 160 acres of land. Very many of those enlisted men, improvident and unthrifty, caring nothing for land and wanting ready money, sold their warrants for sums ranging from $150 down to $50, and even less. Don saw his opportunity, and having a rich old bachelor uncle, Guy Morrison, who loaned him all the money he wanted on easy terms, he bought warrants and with them entered thousands of acres of government land in this State and Iowa.

While at that, it was said, that in his greed for land, Don "entered out" several old pioneer settlers who, too careless and negligent to pay the government for their claims, had for years lived upon them and improved them into fine farms, with no legal title to them whatever. There were those, or course, who envied Don's prosperity, openly declaring that he had the title to many an acre of land that he dared not set his foot upon, and attributing to him a great deal of crookedness that he was doubtless innocent of. About that time Governor Reynolds, just home from a session of Congress, met Don one day on the street, and after cordial greetings, inquired, "What are you doing these days, Don?" "I am still entering and buying land," Don answered. "Well," said the Governor, "you must have a lot of it by

this time." "Yes," said the Colonel, "I have, and I expect to be a rich man if I live twenty-five years longer." "I guess you will be, Don," remarked the Old Ranger, "if you can manage to keep out of the penitentiary that long."

TO OUR READERS.

The chief want of the *Journal* is original papers, upon any topic connected with Illinois history. Biographies of noted pioneers, sketches and anecdotes of men and women prominent in the early political, social, military, or industrial affairs of the State; personal reminiscences of bygone events, natural phenomena or extraordinary occurrences, still remembered, are particularly desired. Original contributions are obviously of much more interest and value in a periodical of this kind than reprints which, tho new to many, to others bear the flavor of a twice told tale. In every county of the State are scraps of local history, as that of important suits or criminal trials, and other proceedings, in the courts; the inception and growth, or failure, of certain industries; in river counties, of the old-time boating and river traffic; in a limited number of counties, of former contests for location of the county seat; and in many, of the laying out or founding of new towns, their success and growth, or their decline and disappearance—scraps of history preserved in the main by oral transmission from one generation to another, fractional parts of the integral history of the State and its people, in many instances well worthy of perpetuation in permanent form in these pages.

One function of the *Journal* not yet recognized by its readers—indeed not yet mentioned by its managers—is that of a medium of intercommunication of opinions concerning the progress of State historical studies and research, and of recently published books and addresses bearing upon Illinois history. It would be very satisfactory to members of the State Historical Society to exchange views and ideas, between annual meetings, upon the course, progress and management of the Society, on

the changes and reforms needed, on what is done or can probably be done to secure a new State building for the Historical Library and Society, and other kindred matters. Space in our pages can well be afforded for free expression of sentiments and suggestions on these lines, the writers, of course, signing their communications and bearing the responsibility for what they contain.

OLD FORT CREVE COEUR.

Dan R. Sheen Will Take Newspaper Men to Visit Its Third Site.

In the belief that he has discovered the actual site of Fort Creve Coeur, built by the Sieur de La-Salle in 1680, on the eastern shore of the Illinois river, opposite the now existing city of Peoria, Dan R. Sheen, the attorney, will take a party of newspaper men across the river to make an investigation.

This constitutes the third discovered site of the historic fort, but Mr. Sheen is convinced that the site on his land in Tazewell county is the only one entitled to recognition. In latter-day investigations the first site was discovered by the late Major Wightman, for a number of years city engineer, and he located it at a point on the crest of the hill opposite the lower end of the village of Averyville and more than half a mile from the shore of the river. This site received the approval of John King, the veteran local historian, who, at his own expense, erected a stone there with a suitable inscription. The other site is two or three miles below the city near the coal mine operated by the late J. R. Hilliard and there the local chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution has placed an inscribed stone. Now comes Dan Sheen with his site nearly midway between the other two and located at a point opposite the foot of Hamilton street.

He declares that distinct traces of the old fort are still visible at this point and that it tallies exactly with the description of Father Hennepin, who accompanied the La-Salle expedition and wrote its history. It is nearer the

river than the other two sites and as the party had eight canoes to look after and built a boat forty feet in length which had to be protected in the course of its construction it is natural to believe that the fort was not far from the shore. It is the regret of Mr. Sheen that a number of decayed hewn logs and others sawed in half with holes on the round side indicating that they had been used for settees, were burned when they were clearing off the land before evidences were observed that it was the site of the historic fort, but he states that he still has enough to show traces of the settlement of an advance guard of white men in the Illinois valley and that the contour of the site and its location as described by Father Hennepin can be readily recognized. He will, therefore, invite a party of newspaper men to accompany him to the site and allow them to make their own comparison with the history as left by Hennepin. A committee of the Illinois State Historical Society visited Mr. Sheen's property some months ago.

QUINCY HISTORICAL SOCIETY MEETING.

The Quincy Historical Society held a most interesting session recently at the historical home at Twelfth and State streets, Quincy, Ill.

The principal feature of the evening's program was the reading of an historical paper by Miss Katherine Holland Brown, Quincy's popular author and student, on the founding and history of the Icarian movement which began in France and which sent a colony to this country in the early years of the nineteenth century and occupied for a time the town of Nauvoo, Illinois.

Miss Brown is the author of a popular novel, "Diane," which is founded on the Nauvoo settlement, where Miss Brown dwelt for a time, while securing material for her novel.

THE PRAIRIE FLOWER.

The Library has recently purchased a little pamphlet which is Vol. I, No. 1 of a little periodical edited by Joseph C. Duncan entitled The Prairie Flower.

This little book of twenty-four pages is not dated, but the contributed articles are all dated 1841, and in the editorial part of the magazine the editor informs the public that future numbers will be issued from Shelbyville, Ill. It appears that the number which we are describing was probably published at Charleston as some of the articles are dated from that place.

By consulting the history of Shelby county, published in 1881 by Brink, McDonough & Co., we find an account of the publication of the Prairie Flower in that place. In speaking of the Prairie Flower the history says "It is remembered by the older citizens as an extremely neat and well edited paper. Mr. Duncan was a man of scholastic attainments, but was not adapted to the rude beginnings of pioneer journalism in Illinois. He published a few numbers and then the "Prairie Flower" ceased to bloom and spread its fragrance around upon a community who were then more exercised in clearing and opening up a new country than in reading well written and scholarly articles upon abstruse subjects. Mr. Duncan removed to Bloomington, Ill:, where he engaged in the mercantile business and failed. In the year 1849 he followed the stream of emigration to California, where in later years he attained some prominence as a banker. When last heard from he was a resident of the "Golden State."

The Historical Library will be very glad indeed to obtain a complete file of the Prairie Flower, and will be glad to receive any information in regard to the publication.

A NOTED ILLINOIS WOMAN.

A Sketch of Mrs. Nancy Steward Connelley.

Avery N. Beebe.

The subject of this sketch, Nancy Steward Connelley, was the third daughter of Nathan and Drusilla Steward; she was born at Waterford, New London county, Connecticut, on the 31st day of December, 1810, died at Plano, Ill., March 20, 1897.

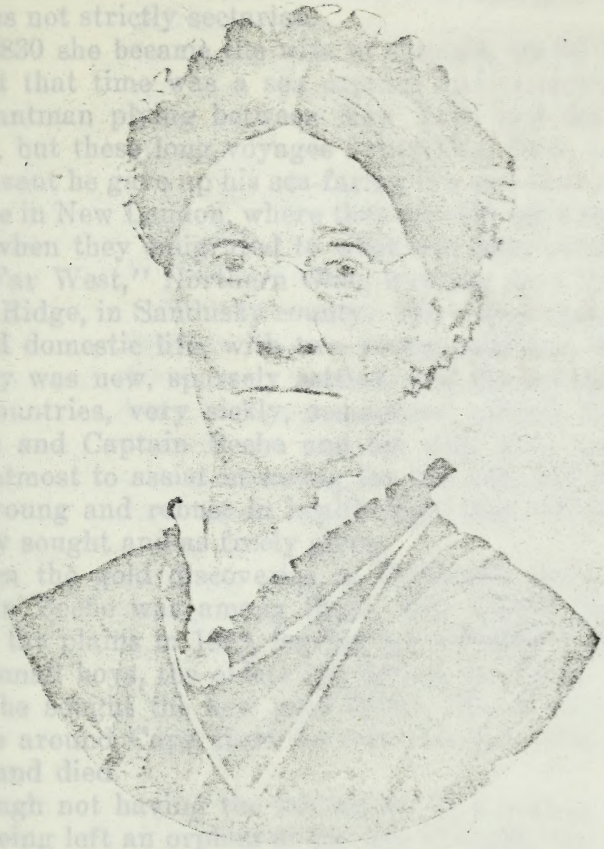
Her parents resided on a farm; they were of the New England type, of the highest character and respectability, and by their industry and rigid economy a large family were reared.

Nathan Steward, though limited by only four months' schooling, by his indomitable energy and perseverance, became a perfect type of the "self-made man," and acquired a good practical education, which enabled him to successfully teach public schools during the winter seasons. He soon distinguished himself as a mathematician and was able to solve very difficult mathematical problems which came to him from all parts of the country. He could sit down on a winter evening and calculate with correctness the eclipses of the sun and moon for the current year.

Her mother, Drusilla Steward, whose maiden name was Rogers, descended from the historic John Rogers, who suffered martyrdom as a minister of the gospel, at Smithfield, under the reign of Queen Mary.

A large family, comprising eleven children, were born to them: Ira, R., Marcus, Eunice (who died in infancy), Charles L., Lansen, Josiah R., George H., Mary, Nancy, J. Pember and Leander (who also died in infancy), all being now deceased.

When Nancy was eight years old her father died, and but a few years later her mother also died, thus leaving her, with other children, to care for themselves, but she was self-reliant and possessed of an independent spirit, a characteristic which always contributed more or less to her success in life.



MRS. NANCY STEWARD CONNELLEY.



MRS. NANCY STERNARD COSNELLEY.

At the age of thirteen she joined the Baptist church of New London, and when she finally removed to Plano she there joined the same church upon its organization, and remained a member to the end of her days, though she was not strictly sectarian.

In 1830 she became the wife of Captain David Beebe, who at that time was a sea captain and commanded a merchantman plying between New York and the West Indies, but these long voyages separating them were so unpleasant he gave up his sea-faring life and they erected a house in New London, where they resided until the year 1834, when they emigrated to what was then considered the "Far West," Northern Ohio, locating on a farm on North Ridge, in Sandusky county. Here they again commenced domestic life, with two young children; but the country was new, sparsely settled, and like many other new countries, very sickly, sometimes visited by epidemics and Captain Beebe and his wife were taxed to their utmost to assist in caring for the sick, but as they were young and robust in health their kind offices were eagerly sought and as freely given.

When the gold discoveries in California were made, Captain Beebe was among those who made the trip across the plains in 1849, leaving his estimable wife and three small boys, the oldest but fifteen, in charge of the farm, he sought the new gold fields; but on his return voyage around Cape Horn he was stricken with yellow fever and died.

Though not having the advantage of a classic education, being left an orphan at the age of eight years, Mrs. Beebe's poetic talent was often recognized in the community where she resided and she was often called upon to write on topics that were the subjects in controversy at the time. About the year 1852 the country had become quite thickly settled, and a post office had been established in the neighborhood and a vacancy occurring, Mrs. Beebe was appointed postmistress, and so capably did she administer the duties incumbent upon her, that when a hungry aspirant had sought the coveted place every

patron of the office signed a remonstrance against her removal.

At this period of our nation's history, and even before, the fugitive slave law was in operation, and the poor African slaves were seeking their freedom by escaping to Canada, they never left the hospitable roof of Mr. and Mrs. Beebe without several days' rations, with perhaps some clothing and a little money to help them on their way.

In the year 1855 she was married to Robert Connelly, they then still living on North Ridge, but soon after removing to Plano, Ill.

Since the organization of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union she had, for a period of eight years or more, been its presiding officer, until failing health forbade her longer continuing in that capacity. She was a zealous and faithful worker in church and temperance organizations, and a tireless laborer in the moral vineyard where her strong personality was always manifest.

She was a strong advocate of woman's suffrage and aided the cause to the extent of her ability, always protesting when paying her annual taxes that it was "taxation without representation," and was much encouraged when the Legislature of Illinois finally gave the ballot to woman in electing school officers and trustees of the State University.

Of Mrs. Connelly's seven children, but two survive her.

Her oldest brother, Rev. Ira R. Steward, born in New London, Conn., April 3d, 1795, and died in January, 1868. He engaged in the ministry at an early age and was finally called as pastor of the Mariners' Baptist church in New York city, where he was engaged during the remainder of his life, though he had twice asked his parishoners to accept his resignation on account of his failing health.

Her second brother, Marcus Steward, was also a native of New London county, born June 1st, 1796; first emi-

grating to Wayne county, Pennslyvania, then to Plano, Illinois, in the year 1838, and became an extensive farmer, having acquired large tracts of land. He was one of the founders of the little city of Plano. He reared a family of nine children, the eldest, Hon. Lewis Steward, was the fusion candidate for Governor. the Democratic-Greenback party in the year 1876, being defeated by Shelby M. Cullom, the latter winning by less than four thousand votes. He was afterward elected to Congress of the eleventh Illinois district, where he served with honor and distinction.

Rev. Oliver B. Kinney, pastor Baptist church, Falls, Philadelphia, March 21st, 1897, writes:

"In the passing beyond of Mrs. Nancy Connelly, the community has met with a great loss, and the hearts of many beside her children are left in darkness. She was a unique character, strong and original in vigor, thought and action; standing out in bold relief and contrast against the background of moderate and even humble circumstances.

She was of heroic mould and would have fitted admirably the age of the Revolution, or that golden age we all long for and expect.

A little incident she related to me will illustrate her ability to execute a high resolve:

At the age of fifteen years, being left in charge of younger children at New London, Connecticut, a little brother fell into the sea where the water was very deep; without any knowledge of the art of swimming, she immediately sprang into the water and swam with her burden around a projecting point of rocks to a shallow place, and thus saved her own and the child's life. And thus, from a sea of trouble, she saved many a sinking soul since.

I do not say too much when I say that upon the pages of history there is not recorded the name of a more God-fearing and resolute character.

At one time she could repeat, chapter and verse, the entire Bible, and without university training, measure lances with doctors of divinity on theological questions, and her strength was only equalled by her kindness and sympathy for the unfortunate and erring.

You may well be proud of such a mother."

Book Reviews.

Book Reviews.

HISTORY OF THE SWEDES OF ILLINOIS.

Edited by Ernst W. Olson in collaboration with Anders Schön and Martin J. Engberg. Parts II and III, edited by Ernst W. Olson and Martin J. Engberg. Illustrated. Published by The Engberg-Holmberg Publishing Company, 358 Chicago Avenue, Chicago, Ill., 1908.

With the completion of this work, which has been in preparation for several years, the History of the Swedes of Illinois is an accomplished fact.

The work, which comprises about 1,600 pages, is divided into two principal departments, one purely historical, the other biographical. It is the history proper which determines its place and rank among works of the same kind. Instead of a mass of miscellany thrown together without order or system, we find in the work before us that the material, gathered from reliable sources, has been thoroughly worked over and independently arranged. "Svenskarne i Illinois" (by Eric Johnson and C. F. Peterson) the direct precursor of this work, while a meritorious book in its day, will by no means endure comparison with the one now published.

The first two chapters, covering 160 pages, aim to give a historical review of Illinois and Chicago. In chapter III, we meet with the earliest Swedish settlers in the State. We are made acquainted with Raphael Widen, "the first Swede in Illinois," Jonas Hedström, "the first Swedish preacher in Illinois, O. G. Lange, "the first Swede in Chicago," Gustaf Flack, "the first Swedish business man in Chicago," and others.

The story of the Bishop Hill Colony—in many respects the most absorbing chapter of all—is excellently written and offers much that is new.

To the various Swedish settlements which sprang up here and there in the State is devoted quite a detailed

historical review. The history of each of the Swedish church bodies is given, and their place in these volumes is quite proper because of the fact that each of the five principal ones had its humble origin in the State of Illinois.

A chapter upon which much labor has been bestowed is that dealing with the part played by the Illinois Swedes in the civil war. Until this time there has been very little positive information available under this head. From official war records a great many interesting facts have been collected. Thus we learn that approximately 1,350 Swedes of Illinois served for greater or less periods in the Union army. As the total Swedish population of the State at that time (the outbreak of the war) did not exceed 7,000, we find that one Swede in Illinois out of every five fought in the war, while for the general population the ratio is lower—one to seven.

Still another chapter presenting a wealth of old things new to many of this generation is that on music and musicians. It is highly interesting to learn something about those who during the earliest period and later furthered the interests of music among the Swedish-Americans.

Special chapters are devoted to the literary men and the artists. This is also true of the prolific fraternal and other Swedish organizations. The material is treated with an eye to essentials and presented with historical accuracy.

In the biographical part are given brief sketches, accompanied by portraits, of some 900 men and women who creditably represent the Swedish-Americans of the State.

VALUABLE GIFT TO THE LIBRARY.

The Illinois State Historical Library has received as a gift from the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Hon. Wm. M. Olin, a complete set, comprising seventeen large quarto volumes entitled Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War.

This is a valuable gift and is a great addition to the genealogical collection of the Library.

THE BRINCKERHOFF GENEALOGY.

Mr. George M. Brinkerhoff of Springfield, Ill., a member of the Illinois State Historical Society, has presented the library with a copy of the genealogy of the Brinckerhoff family.

THE BEALL AND EDWARDS FAMILY.

Mr. Albert S. Edwards, custodian of the Lincoln Home at Springfield, Illinois, and a member of the Illinois State Historical Society, has presented the Illinois State Historical Library with a sketch, prepared by himself, of the Beal and Edwards family.

THE MILLER FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

Mr. Milo Custer of Bloomington, Illinois, has published a sketch of the Rev. Alexander Miller of Virginia and some of his descendants.

THE ANCESTRY AND FAMILY OF SOPHIA FIDELIA HALL.

Mrs. Sophia Fidelia Hall Coe of Meriden, Connecticut, has prepared a volume entitled Memoranda Relating to the Ancestry and Family of Sophia Fidelia Hall. Mrs. Coe has presented a copy of her book to the Illinois State Historical Library.

YATES GENEALOGY.

Hon. Richard Yates has presented to the Library a copy of the volume entitled Descendants of Michael Yates, by his sons, Abner and John, Genealogical chart, by the Hon. Richard Yates. Governor Yates has spent a great deal of time and labor upon this genealogical chart of the Yates family, which contains a great deal of valuable information in relation to the Yates and allied families.

The Library and Society is very desirous of receiving material relating to the families and the ancestors of

the people of Illinois, and is very grateful to those persons who have remembered the Library with such donations. The field of family history is so large that the library is unable to purchase such works, being compelled to confine its genealogical purchases to works of a more general character, but the trustees and the librarian are very much pleased to receive donations of such genealogical matter.

CIVIL WAR SCRAP BOOKS.

Rev. Fred H. Wines has recently presented to the Historical Library two scrap books containing newspaper clippings collected during the civil war. The clippings are remarkably well arranged and begin with the opening of the war, the fall of Sumpter, the calls for troops, etc. They, however, are mostly confined to the early months of the war. It is to be regretted that the clippings do not cover a longer period, but they are most valuable and interesting historical material for the time which they cover.

MAJOR GENERAL FREDERICK STEELE AND STAFF.

The April number of Americana contains an article entitled Major General Frederick Steele and Staff. A resurrected photograph of the civil war, by Edmund Frederick Steele Joy, Ph. D. An excellent reproduction of the photograph taken at Little Rock, December, 1864, accompanies the article. A very interesting account is given of the military service of General Steele and of his acquaintance with General Grant. One of the most interesting parts of the article is the list of the officers who were with General Steele in the picture, as well as of others who were associated with him during the war, and the accounts of their services. A number of these officers were Illinois men.

Necrology.

Necrology.

NOTICES OF THE DEATHS OF SOME MEMBERS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND PROMINENT ILLINOISANS.

EUGENE B. PAYNE.

General Eugene B. Payne of Washington, D. C., died at the National Homeopathic hospital in that city April 6, 1910, from the result of a fractured hip sustained by him March 18. Funeral services were held at the First Congregational church at 2 p. m., on Friday, April 18, and were conducted by the Rev. Samuel H. Woodrow, pastor of the church. The ritual service of the Grand Army of the Republic was read by M. L. Leonard, commander, and Jerome F. Johnson, chaplain of Burnside post in the city of Washington. The pall-bearers were chosen from the Loyal Legion and from the post. Burial was made in Arlington national cemetery, the funeral procession being met at the gate by an escort of infantry detailed from Fort Meyer, which, after the commitment service, fired the last salute.

General Payne was born at Seneca Falls, N. Y., April 15, 1835, and was the eldest son of Thomas Hubbard Payne and his wife, Susannah Newcomb (Smith) Payne of that place, later pioneer settlers in the township of Fremont, Lake county, Illinois. The first ancestor of the family in this country was Thomas Paine, who came to Plymouth colony about 1622 and became a prominent man of his time. General Payne's grandfather, Judge Elisha Payne, founded the town of Hamilton, N. Y., and was one of the organizers of Colgate University.

General Payne was educated in the public schools of Lake county and at the old academy in Waukegan, Illinois, and entered the first class of the law department of Northwestern University, graduating in 1860 with the degree of LL. B., and being admitted to the bar the same year.

In April, 1861, he assisted in raising the first full company of volunteers from Lake county, and was elected as its second lieutenant. After a month's service at Springfield the quota of Illinois for the three months' service being full and the company unable to muster under the first call for volunteers, the men returned home, but nearly all speedily re-enlisted under a call soon issued for three year's volunteers, the subject of this sketch being chosen as captain in what became Company C, 37th Illinois Infantry. With this command he participated in the battles of Pea Ridge and Prairie Grove, being wounded and having a loved brother killed at his side in the first named engagement. Throughout the siege of Vicksburg General Payne was in command of the rifle pits on the south of the besieged city, under General Herron, and entered Vicksburg with General Grant after the surrender, only to fall seriously ill as a result of the strain of the precedings months and the malaria he had contracted from the exposure. Having been promoted to the rank of major prior to the battle of Prairie Grove and the Vicksburg campaign, he was frequently in command of the regiment. After a few weeks' illness he returned to duty and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel.

With General John C. Black, his long time companion in arms, he commanded an expedition up the Rio Grande river which was of international importance. At the close of the war he was breveted colonel and brigadier general by the president for brave and meritorious conduct.

From 1866 to 1869 General Payne represented Lake county in the Illinois legislature, and during his second term served as chairman of the finance committee of the

lower house. For several years he resided at Waukegan and later at Evanston, being actively engaged in the practice of law until 1887, when failing health ended his professional career. He and his family then made their residence in Cleveland, Ohio, for some time. For a number of years he has been a member of the board of review in the pension bureau at Washington, D. C. In 1905 he compiled a "Digest of Decisions of the Department of the Interior in Appealed Pension and Land Bounty Claims," with annotations, which was published by the government and is now in use in the pension bureau. He was at work on a comprehensive text book of pension law for the profession when he died.

On January 26, 1862, General Payne married Miss Adelia A. Wright, at the home of her brother, Gustavus A. Wright, at Osage, Iowa. Miss Wright was the daughter of the late Captain Jonathan Wright of Litchfield, Conn. She died in Washington, D. C., April 14, 1909, and it is thought that her husband never fully recovered from the shock of her death.

General Payne was a member of the Loyal Legion, the Grand Army of the Republic and other veteran and Masonic organizations. He leaves one son, Charles Thomas Payne, a lawyer of New York city.

WILLIAM R. HEAD.

William R. Head, a member of the Illinois State Historical Society, died at his home in Chicago, on the 10th day of May, 1910, at the age of eighty years and ten months.

Mr. Head was born in England and came to America and to Illinois when a very young man. He was a railroad man and in his youth employed by the Chicago and Alton railroad. He was the station agent of the railroad at Auburn, Illinois, at the time of the opening of the civil war. He knew Mr. Lincoln and other prominent men of that day. He later became connected with the Illinois Central railroad and was for many years travel-

ing auditor for the road, and later he was personal injury agent for the same railroad company.

He was one of the oldest employees of the railroad and for some years before his death he received a pension from the railroad company. He was not idle in his old age but was busy compiling a history of the Illinois Central lines. He was a student, and though largely a self-educated man he made a thorough study of geology, especially the geology of the Mississippi valley and he collected a large number of rare geological specimens which he catalogued and classified with great care. He was a member of the Chicago Historical Society and a member of the Masonic fraternity.

He married in Carlinville, Illinois, on May 17, 1855, Miss Martha L. Neely, the daughter of James Neely, one of the early settlers of Carlinville. An older daughter of Mr. Neely had before that time become the wife of John M. Palmer. Mrs. Head survives her husband. Five years ago Mr. and Mrs. Head celebrated their golden wedding. Had Mr. Head lived but a few days longer they would have celebrated the fifty-fifth anniversary of their marriage. Besides his widow Mr. Head leaves six grown children, three sons and three daughters. He also leaves three grand children.

William R. Head was a quiet and unostentatious man. He loved books, he loved nature, he loved little children and he was interested in all movements for the betterment of mankind. He was kindly, sincere and courteous. He did his duty to the best of his understanding and ability.

His quiet influence was felt in the community in which he resided and he will long be missed by those who came within the radius of his influence.

HENRY HAMMOND HALL.

Henry Hammond Hall, a member of the Illinois State Historical Society, died at his home in Jacksonville, Ill., on Sunday, May 29, 1910, aged 83 years, 9 months and 12 days. His father, Dr. Henry Hammond Hall, a native

of County Antrim, Ireland, upon his graduation from the University of Dublin, was appointed surgeon on one of the British warships that participated in our second war with England in 1812-14. The glimpse surgeon Hall then caught of America captivated him, and when the war closed he immediately resigned his commission and sailed for Philadelphia. Remaining there a short time he located, for the practice of his profession, at Pitts Neck, Accomac county, Virginia, where he married the daughter of a wealthy planter. The institution of slavery there was distasteful to Dr. Hall and that old East Shore too slow and sedate to suit his progressive and enterprising ideas of life. He wanted room for expansion and action, and by the advice of his friend, Murray McConnel, came west to look at Illinois in 1831. Satisfied with what he saw of the great Prairie State, he returned to the Old Dominion, sold his plantation and slaves, and invested the proceeds in the entry of three or four thousand acres of land in the northwestern part of Morgan county. Bringing his family, and a large stock of goods here in 1835, he laid out the town of Virginia, now county seat of Cass county in 1836, and largely by his efforts and influence the county of Cass was organized, in 1837, from the upper end of Morgan. Dr. Hall died at his country home, Lind Grove, a mile south of the town he founded, in 1847.

Henry H. Hall, born in Accomac county, Virginia, April 17, 1826, came to Illinois with his parents, one brother and two sisters, in 1835. He grew up in Cass county and was educated partly by a private tutor and at the best schools the county then afforded. Arriving at man's estate, he tried journalism for awhile, and afterwards commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Rufus S. Lord, at that time a leading practitioner in the village of Virginia, and with Dr. Lord moved to Chester, in Randolph county, in 1850. Not satisfied with that location Dr. Lord soon left it and settled in Springfield, Illinois, where he remained the rest of his life, and attained high eminence in his profession. Young Hall returned to Cass

county, and finding that the care of his large landed interests would require all his time, abandoned the further study of medicine. Married, about that time, to Miss Elizabeth E. Epler, daughter of John Epler, Esq., a pioneer farmer in the edge of Morgan county, he settled down on one of his largest and finest farms four miles south of Virginia to devote his life to the science of agriculture. Mr. Hall was nearly six feet in height, well proportioned, with pleasant features, dark complexion and black hair and eyes. Never very robust, his health failed in 1868 and he moved temporarily to regain it to Fairbault, Minnesota. There tho his health improved, his wife died, in 1870. Returning to Illinois he left his farm and located in Jacksonville, where, in 1872, he married Miss Anna E. Savage, sister of the noted Unitarian minister of Boston, Rev. J. Minot Savage.

Henry H. Hall was a thorough business man, of quiet, studious disposition, and literary tastes. He was singularly free from the voracity of avarice, and destitute of aspirations for political prominence and public notoriety. Fond of his home and family, his ample wealth enabled him to lead the peaceful domestic life he preferred, devoting his mind to the genial pursuits of science, art and literature. Nevertheless, he was a public-spirited citizen, ever ready to aid, by his efforts and means, every movement having for its object the uplifting and betterment of the people, and advancement of the country. He was for many years a member of the Congregational church; not ostentatious in his piety, or intolerant of other creeds, but with religious convictions grounded deeply in conscientious sincerity. His everyday life tallied with his faith. Honorable, moral, just and upright, he fulfilled every requirement of the highest citizenship.

Mr. Hall was one of the organizers of the Farmers' National Bank in Virginia, and its president at the time of his death. He was a member of the Jacksonville Literary Union, of the Art Association, of the State Historical Society, and of the Morgan County Historical

Society; also a member of the Masonic order, of Hospitaller Commandery of Jacksonville. He also was chiefly instrumental in founding the Jacksonville public library, and for twelve years its principal manager. Politically he was classed with the Democrats, but at no time an active politician, and never radical in his views.

He is survived by his wife and four children, and was buried in the Hall family lot in the Virginia cemetery.

HON. JOHN MILLS PEARSON.

Communicated by W. T. Norton.

Hon. John Mills Pearson, a prominent and influential member of this Society, died at his suburban residence, at Godfrey, Madison county, June 4th, 1910, in the 78th year of his age. He had been in feeble health for nearly two years from a complication of ailments, but his condition did not become critical until a few days before the end came. He had been prominent, for many years, in politics, in the church, in Masonic circles, in educational affairs, in horticulture and as a stock grower. Few men have gained more prominence in what might be termed all-round good citizenship.

John Mills Pearson was a native of Newburyport, Mass., born October 7th, 1832. He was the son of John P. and Hannah M. Pearson, and came of good old colonial stock. His ancestors came from England and settled in this country in 1638. His father, grandfather and great grandfather were ship builders. John M. was educated in the schools of his native town and fitted himself to enter Harvard university, having chosen the profession of civil engineering, but entered upon practical work instead. In 1847 he removed to Alton, expecting to engage in engineering on the Alton & Sangamon railroad, but being disappointed in this he began clerking in the office of the Hanson agricultural works and later became a partner in the business, and so continued until the death of his partner in 1864. He soon after removed to a farm he had purchased near Godfrey. He was also engaged, for a time, in the milling business at the same place. Mr.

Pearson was married in 1855 to Miss Catherine Godfrey, daughter of Benjamin Godfrey, the founder of Monticello seminary. His wife died many years ago. There were born of this union six children, of whom three survive, Arthur Godfrey, of Chicago; John Longfellow, of Oak Park, and Eleanor H. Mason, of Minneapolis, Minn.

In 1855 Mr. Pearson united with the First Presbyterian church of Alton and later transferred his membership to the Congregational church of Godfrey, with which he remained connected until his death, and was one of its most useful and honored members. In 1853 he became a member of the Masonic order and attained its highest honors in three branches of the order in this State. He was Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Illinois, Grand High Priest of the Chapter, Grand Thrice Illustrious of the Council and Grand Commander of Knights Templar. He was chairman of the committee on jurisprudence of the Grand Lodge. He held medals of Grand High Priest, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge and Noble Grand of the Grand Commandry.

Mr. Pearson was a leader in the politics of Illinois for many years. He was a Republican from the early organization of the party and was repeatedly a delegate to its State and national conventions. In 1873 he was appointed a member of the Board of Railroad and Warehouse Commissioners and reappointed in 1875. It was a position to which his early training and subsequent studies peculiarly fitted him and he discharged its duties with marked ability. He also served in the State Legislature with fidelity and success, being a member of the 31st, 32d and 33d General Assemblies.

Mr. Pearson was a highly educated man and a student all his life, being specially interested in political, social and economic questions. His knowledge of the Bible also was profound. For many years he taught the Bible class in the Sunday school of his church, and in the absence of the pastor would read some notable sermon at the church service. He was always interested in educational matters and questions. In 1870 he was appointed by

Governor John M. Palmer a trustee of the University of Illinois, and did splendid pioneer work in establishing that institution upon a solid footing. Mr. Pearson was devoted for many years to scientific agricultural and horticultural pursuits and to high grade stock raising, and those interests throughout Illinois owe much to him for their broad development.

In Mr. Pearson's death Illinois has lost one of its most useful and honored citizens, one whose rare abilities and noble manhood sheds its lustre on the State's history. As a neighbor and friend he was kindly, genial and helpful, a splendid specimen of a well-rounded character. His heart was open to every good and worthy cause and he responded liberally to the calls of religion and philanthropy. By his own exertions he amassed a large estate which he administered with wisdom and prudence.

His funeral took place on Tuesday, June 7th, from the Congregational church at Godfrey. The sermon was preached by Rev. H. A. Cotton, the pastor. It was attended by a great gathering, including the officers of the Grand Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and Masonic dignitaries from all over the State. The Knights Templar and all the Masonic orders of Alton attended in a body and conducted the last rites at the grave in accordance with the ritual of the order.

Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers Published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., professor in the University of Chicago; assisted by Milo J. Loveless, graduate student in the University of Chicago. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. *Information Relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois, passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., 1899.

No. 3. *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., professor in the University of Chicago. 170 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D., secretary of the society. 55 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetic Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled under the direction of the Board of Trustees of the Library, by the librarian, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1900.

No. 6. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1901. 122 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1901.

No. 7. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1902. 246 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1902.

No. 8. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1903. 376 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1904.

No. 9. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1904. 701 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1904.

No. 10. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1905. 500 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

No. 11. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1906. 437 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

No. 12. Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1907. 436 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1908.

No. 13. Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1908. 383 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 1. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 2. Virginia series, Vol. 1. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord. CLVI and 663 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 3. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. 1. Edited by Edwin Erle Sparks, Ph. D., 627 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1908.

---

*Out of print.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 4. Executive Series, Vol. 1. The Governors' Letter-Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. 317 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 5. Virginia Series. Vol. II. Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1909.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 1, Sept. 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois. 38 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1905.

Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 2, June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois. 34 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 1, Nov. 1905. An outline for the study of Illinois State history. Compiled under the direction of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library, by Jessie Palmer Weber, librarian of the Illinois State Historical Library and secretary of the Illinois State Historical Society, assisted by Georgia L. Osborne, assistant librarian. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1905.

*Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, No. 1, April, 1908. 19 pages, Springfield, 1908.

*Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, Nos. 2 and 3, July-October, 1908. 45 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1908.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, No. 4, Jan., 1909. 42 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 1, April, 1909. 67 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 2, July, 1909. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 3, October, 1909. 118 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 4, Jan., 1910. 125 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1910.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. 3, No. 1, April, 1910, 131 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1910.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. 3, No. 2, July, 1910, 123 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1910.

---

*Out of print.

VOL. 3 OCTOBER, 1910 NO. 3

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

PHILLIPS BROS., PRINTERS AND BINDERS.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society

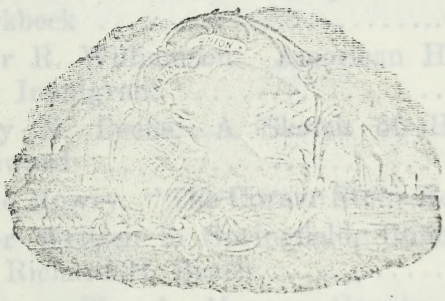
Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

VOL. 3 OCTOBER, 1910 NO. 3

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

PHILLIPS BROS., PRINTERS AND BINDERS.

VOL. 3 OCTOBER, 1910 NO. 3

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society

Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

PHILLIPS BROS. PRINTERS AND BINDERS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

1. Officers of the Illinois State Historical Society.
2. Dr. J. F. Snyder. Charles Dickens' Visit to Illinois 7
3. Clarence Walworth Alvord. Edward Cole, Indian Commissioner in the Illinois Country... 23
4. Oscar B. Hamilton. George Washington, Colored. A Biographical Sketch..... 45
5. N. G. Flagg. A Letter from Gov. Edward Coles to Hon. W. C. Flagg..... 59
6. Walter Colyer. A Letter from Mr. Colyer in Relation to the Letters and Papers Left by Morris Birkbeck 65
7. Oliver R. Williamson. American History and the Immigrant 68
8. Avery N. Beebe. A Sketch of Hon. Lewis Steward 79
9. Duane Mowry. "The Corner Stone Resolution". 88
10. Letter Written in Springfield, Illinois in 1836 by Richard H. Beach..... 91
11. Ebenezer Church, Morgan County, Illinois, a Church with a History..... 99
12. Celebration of the Seventy-first Anniversary of the Organization of Jersey County, Illinois...102
13. Editorial Notes 111-120
    Our Outlook 113
    Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library 114
    Minor Notices
14. Necrology—Hon. William H. Collins, a Director of the Illinois State Historical Society.....123
15. List of the Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.....125-126

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

JOURNAL

OF THE

ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Editor

JESSIE PALMER WEBER

Associate Editors

ANDREW RUSSEL	H. W. CLENDENIN
WM. A. MEESE	J. H. BURNHAM
GEORGE W. SMITH	E. C. PAGE

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

President,

Hon. Clark E. Carr.....Galesburg

First Vice President,

Hon. Smith D. Atkins.....Freeport

Second Vice President,

Hon. L. Y. Sherman.....Springfield

Third Vice President,

Hon. Andrew Russel.....Jacksonville

Board of Directors.

Edmund J. James, President of the University of Illinois .....Urbana-Champaign
M. H. Chamberlin .....Lebanon
Hon. Richard Yates.....Springfield
J. H. Burnham.....Bloomington
E. B. Greene, University of Illinois.....Urbana
Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield
*Hon. Wm. H. Collins.....Quincy
Hon. J. O. Cunningham.....Urbana
George W. Smith, Southern Illinois Normal University .....Carbondale
Hon. Wm. T. Norton.....Alton
Hon. Wm. A. Meese.....Moline
Dr. Otto L. Schmidt.....Chicago
Richard V. Carpenter.....Belvidere
Edward C. Page, Northern Illinois State Normal School ..... DeKalb
J. W. Clinton.....Polo

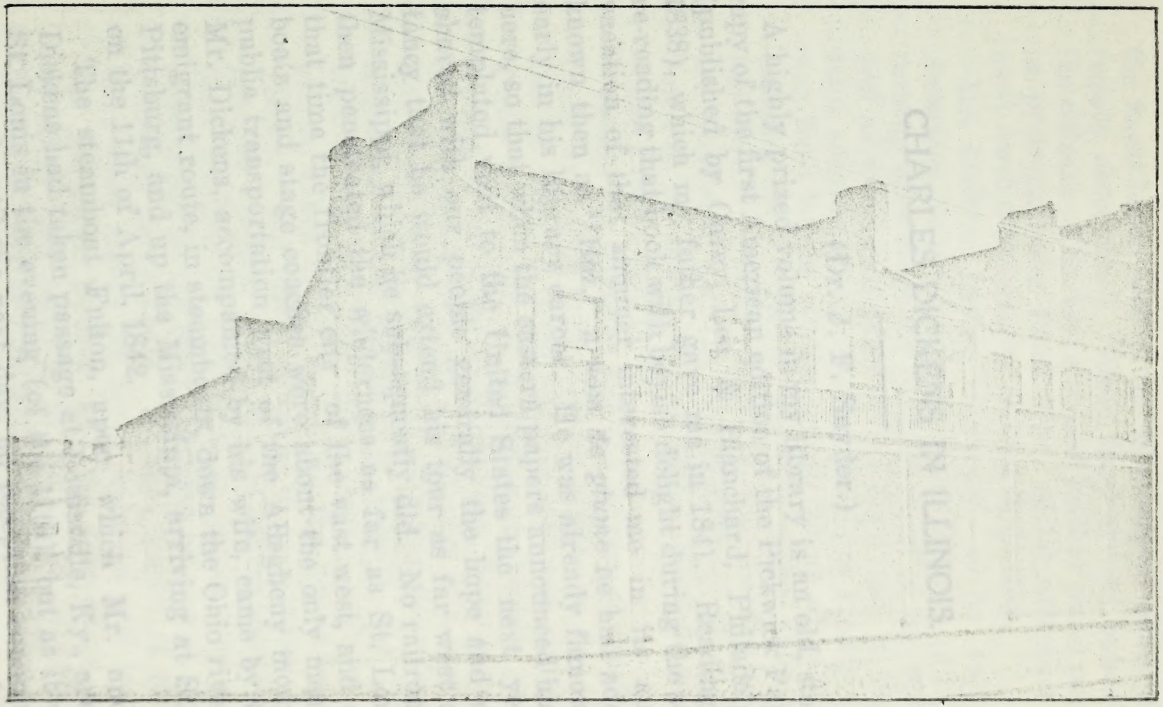
Secretary and Treasurer,

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

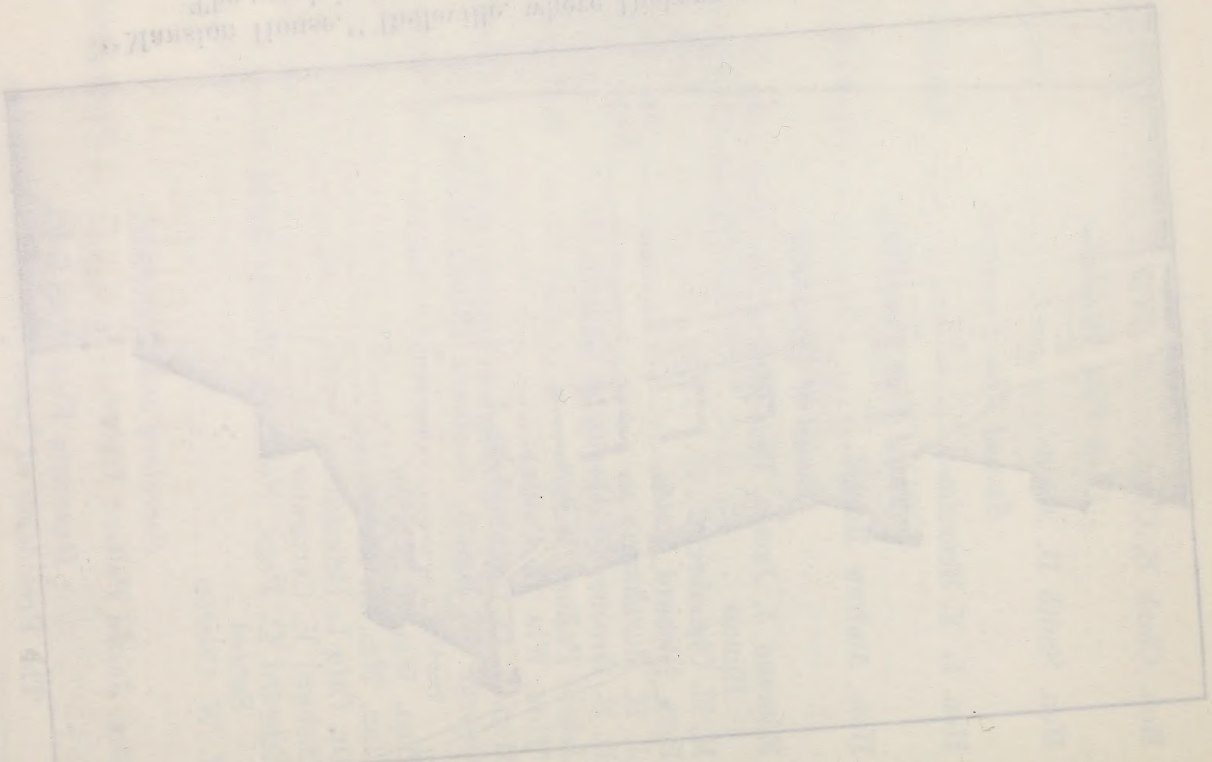
Honorary Vice Presidents,

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies.

*Deceased.



"Mansion House," Belleville, where Dickens was entertained in 1842. The porch in front of the house is of modern construction.



CHARLES DICKENS IN ILLINOIS.

(Dr. J. F. Snyder.)

A highly prized volume in my library is an old, stained copy of the first American edition of the Pickwick Papers, (published by Carey, Lea & Blanchard, Philadelphia, 1838), which my father gave me in 1841. Reading and re-reading that book with boyish delight during the school vacation of that summer interested me in its author, known then as "Boz," a *nom de plume* he had adopted early in his literary career. He was already famous out here, so that when the eastern papers announced his contemplated visit to the United States the next year, I shared with our people generally the hope and expectancy that he would extend his tour as far west as the Mississippi, which he subsequently did. No railroad had then penetrated the wilderness as far as St. Louis, at that time the frontier city of the vast west, and steamboats and stage coaches were about the only means for public transportation west of the Allegheny mountains. Mr. Dickens, accompanied by his wife, came by the old emigrant route, in steamboats, down the Ohio river from Pittsburg, and up the Mississippi, arriving at St. Louis on the 11th of April, 1842.

The steamboat Fulton, upon which Mr. and Mrs. Dickens had taken passage at Louisville, Ky., arrived at St. Louis in the evening (of the 11th), but as it was not expected until the next day, no reception committee appeared to meet the distinguished tourists, and they made their way, in a hack, to the Planters House, then by far

the finest hotel west of the Mississippi, where they were regally entertained. When their arrival became known, the citizens of St. Louis spared neither pains nor expense in pressing upon them every social attention and the most cordial hospitality during their stay.

Mr. Dickens having expressed—as he says in his *American Notes*—"a great desire to see a prairie before turning back from the furthest point of my wanderings; and as some gentlemen of the town had, in their hospitable consideration, an equal desire to gratify me, a day was fixed before my departure, for an expedition to the Looking Glass Prairie, which is within thirty miles of the town." Friday, April 15, was the day selected for the excursion, and the 13th chapter of his *Notes* is devoted to the description of that "Jaunt to the Looking Glass Prairie and Back."

Beside Mr. Dickens and the drivers of the four teams, there were nine men—and no ladies—in the party, only two of whom I could identify and can now remember. These were John J. Anderson, a banker, and George Knapp, of the *Missouri Republican*. They were all young men connected with the newspapers and business interests of St. Louis, bent upon affording their famous guest a glimpse of the grandeur of Illinois, the "two large baskets and two large demi-johns," with ice and other extras, taken along, indicating the picnic aspect of the "jaunt," and intent to make it as pleasant for him as possible. Seated in the several conveyances with one of their number on horseback as guide, they crossed the Mississippi in the early morning on one of the Wiggins Company ferry boats. At that season of the year the miry road across the seven miles of soft loamy soil of the American Bottom, and the succeeding seven miles of sticky clay uplands to Belleville, usually rendered traveling over it slow and difficult, and was, in fact, at times almost impassable.

To make matters worse, a heavy rain had fallen the night before, filling the chuck-holes in the road full of water, and further diluting the already deep mud. "We had a pair of very strong horses," says Mr. Dickens in his *Notes,* "but traveled at the rate of little more than a couple of miles an hour, through one unbroken slough of black mud and water. It had no variety but in depth. Now it was only half over the wheels, now it hid the axletree, and now the coach sank down in it almost to the windows." This description of traveling over that part of the great National Road at that day is not greatly overdrawn. But Mr. Dickens failed to notice the topography of that region further on, or forgot it in the two years transpiring between his visit and the publication of his *American Notes,* as, after leaving the French Village at the foot of the bluffs where the road ascends to an elevation of a hundred feet, he says: "We went forward again, through mud and mire, and damp and festering heat, and brake and bush, attended always by the music of the frogs and pigs, until nearly noon, when we halted at a place called Belleville, * * * a small collection of wooden houses, huddled together in the very heart of the bush and swamp." His memory of the continuation of *mud* all the way was certainly correct, but Belleville, situated on high rolling ground far removed from sloughs and swamps, was even then a flourishing, pretentious town containing quite a number of business houses and handsome residences substantially built of brick and stone. There was then no telegraph to apprise the Belleville people of the great novelist's coming, or of his arrival at St. Louis, and but few of them knew that he had honored our town by his presence until the next issue of the weekly paper. Two years later, 1844, the first telegraph line to reach St. Louis was constructed by the O'Reiley Company alongside of the old stage road from Vincennes, with the wire fastened by insulators to the trees where it passed through the timber, and crossed the Mississippi from the top of a tall mast at Illinois-

town (now East St. Louis) to a similar one on Bloody Island, and from there to the top of the shot tower near the Belcher sugar refinery on the other side.

Returning home, at about eleven o'clock in the forenoon of that 15th day of April, from an errand upon which I had been sent to the eastern part of the village, I had reached the public square when the line of carriages came pulling through the mud up Main street from the west. In doubt as to whether they formed a funeral procession, or transported some kind of show, I stopped to see them pass by. Just then Philip B. Fouke, editor of the *Belleville Advocate,* and in later years our Congressman, came down the street to the court house, and I asked him who those traveling strangers were. He had, a few minutes before, interviewed the horseman who had arrived in advance of them to have luncheon prepared for the party, and was hurrying into the court house—circuit court being in session—to inform the bench and bar the object and purpose of the novel expedition that had excited my curiosity. Startled by hearing that Boz, the author of the Pickwick Papers, was actually there, I turned about and, keeping abreast of the front carriage, followed it up the street until it stopped at the door of the Mansion House. On the way I was joined by several other boys, my daily associates, not one of whom perhaps had ever heard of Charles Dickens, but attracted by the unusual appearance of so many strange vehicles, went along gazing at them with open-mouthed wonder.

When the barouche conveying Mr. Dickens halted at the curbstone, he was the first of its four inmates to step from it to the sidewalk, and did so with a look of evident relief. It was a perfect day "overhead," warm for the middle of April, with clear sky and the refreshing air of early spring. The landlord, Mr. McBride, came bustling out, bareheaded, to receive the company, and was introduced to the famous writer by one of his traveling com-

panions. The man introduced as "Mr. Dickens" was (to me) a disappointing surprise. In fact, my youthful ideal of the genius who created Mr. Pickwick, Sam Weller and the Widow Bardell, was badly shattered. It is natural for the average man—woman or boy—when hearing much about any noted individual, to form a definite idea of that person's appearance; or, upon reading an interesting book to draw an imaginary portrait of its author. Mr. Dickens was, on that day, a very ordinary looking man indeed, with no external indication of true greatness. In the estimation of "us boys" he compared very unfavorably with Col. Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky, the slayer of Tecumseh, and late Vice President, who had, a short time before, visited Belleville, and had been given a grand reception with brass band accompaniment.

Mr. Dickens was at that time 30 years of age, of medium size—about 5 feet, 8 or 9 inches tall—square shouldered, erect, and well proportioned in figure, weighing (probably) 140 pounds. His complexion was not of the usual ruddy English cast; his eyes were brown, and dark, slightly curling hair surmounted a broad forehead and smoothly shaved face, then sunburned and mosquito bitten, but none too handsome at best. With the license of conscious superiority he dressed very carelessly, and on this occasion, incased in a common linen coat and coarse straw hat bound around with green ribbon, he attracted some public attention, but certainly ran no risk of being mistaken by strangers for either General Scott or Daniel Webster. He was not very talkative, but when he spoke his voice was soft and pleasant, with clear and distinct pronounciation of every word. He seldom laughed, but his frequent smile was expressive of his keen sense of humor, and appreciation of his novel surroundings. There was about his countenance a cynical expression; but no affectation perceptible in his speech or manners, yet every movement and gesture plainly

indicated that he regarded the homage paid him by our simple people as justly his due, and that any courteous acknowledgement of it on his part would be an unwarranted condescension.

On this part of his American tour the memoranda he jotted down, from day to day, of transpiring events and objects and persons that interested him, must have been brief and disconnected, as his published *Notes* bear internal evidence of having been written out some time after his return to England, with many passages supplied by memory. And his memory of many things he tells of, unaided by his notes made at the time, was often at fault and much confused.

His description of Belleville, as being "in the very heart of the bush and swamp," is an instance of this. Of the Belleville houses he further says, "Many of them had singularly bright doors of red and yellow, for the place had been lately visited by a traveling painter, 'who got along,' as I was told, by 'eating his way.'" When this was written he drew upon his memory alone, it having retained an indistinct impression of the sloughs and lakes of the American Bottom, and the French Village, through which he passed and of Belleville, all mixed up together. The old French Village, at the foot of the bluffs, it is true, had recently been visited by a tramping painter who left the impress of his art on several gaudily colored doors in that vicinity, but he had not yet "eaten his way" through, or to, our town.

The sarcasm in Mr. Dicken's account of his "Jaunt to the Looking Glass Prairie," though pungent and stinging, is, in the main, amusing, in some instances just, but as often totally devoid of wit or humor, amounting simply to willful malignant, misrepresentation actuated by an animus difficult to comprehend. At the time of his arrival in Belleville, he says, "The criminal court was sitting, and was at that moment trying some criminals for horse stealing. * * * The horses belonging to the

bar, the judge, and witnesses were tied to temporary racks set up roughly in the road, by which it is to be understood a forest path, nearly knee-deep in mud and slime." True the circuit court was then in session, with Sidney Breese on the bench, Wm. H. Underwood, the prosecuting attorney, Wm. C. Kinney, the circuit clerk and Sam. B. Chandler, sheriff. The bar attending that court comprised Lyman Trumbull, Gustavus Koerner, James Shields, Joseph Gillespie, U. F. Linder, N. Niles, Wm. H. Bissell, P. B. Fouke and Governor John Reynolds,

His "forest path" was the public square in the middle of the town, just as it now is, excepting the paving and buildings it then contained. Northeast of its center was the fine old brick court house, and across the street, to the west, the two-story brick offices of the county officials. Fronting that on the south was the new market, also of brick, and on the opposite corner, facing the court house, was the public well. There *were* hitch racks on the east and north of the court house, and—we may as well admit also—some mud in the streets, as usual in the spring months.

The "Mansion House," on the northeast corner of Main and High streets, is still there. Solid and substantial, tho a dingy-looking relic of a past age in the midst of modern progress, it is yet (1910) serviceable as a business house, and, with pride, is pointed out to strangers, by the older residents as the hostelry where Mr. Dickens was entertained in 1842. Of it he says, "There was an hotel in this place, * * * an odd shambling, low-roofed outhouse, half cow shed and half kitchen, with a coarse brown canvas table cloth, and tin sconces stuck against the walls, to hold candles at supper time." The Mansion House was really a large, roomy brick building, fully up to date in all respects, two stories high, with long two-story frame addition, erected only three years before, by Rev. Thomas Harrison, and was well arranged, well furnished and conducted in first-

class style by his daughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. J. McBride.

Mr. Dickens and companions on arrival were escorted by the landlord up stairs to rooms provided with water, towels, etc., where they might perform their ablutions and "dress for dinner," and the carriages, from which the horses were unhitched and taken to the stable, were left standing in front of the hotel.

Court having adjourned for the noon recess, Colonel Niles, Governor Koerner, Phil Fouke and two or three other members of the bar, with several citizens, came up to the Mansion House to pay their respects to the famous guest. Judge Breese and Jo. Gillespie declined to accompany them.

With boyish curiosity, and eagerness to see all that was going on, I followed Mr. Dickens—unasked and no doubt unwanted— to the foot of the stairs, and waited there until he came down and was introduced to the lawyers and some of the other visitors. I was in close proximity to his coat tail when he was presented to "Dr. Crocus," and was an interested witness to that interview, which, as narrated in the XIII chapter of the *American Notes,* is substantially correct, with the exception that the landlord, Mr. McBride, was not addressed as "Colonel." He was a quiet, unobtrusive, upright man, an exemplary citizen and rigid Methodist, but not a colonel. The man portrayed as "Dr. Crocus" was an adventurer calling himself Dr. Angus Melrose—perhaps an assumed name—who had, a few months before, alighted in Belleville as a lecturer on phrenology, then a very popular fad, and incidentally offering his professional services for the healing of all known diseases.

To Mr. Dickens' question. "Do you think of soon returning to the old country?" Dr. Melrose answered, "Not yet awhile, sir, not yet. You won't catch me at that just yet, sir. I am a little too fond of freedom for *that,* sir. Ha, ha! It's not so easy for a man to tear himself

from a free country such as this is, sir. Ha, ha! No, no! Ha, ha! None of that till one's obliged to do it, sir. No, no!" In this grandiloquent declaration the Doctor was very evidently—as Mr. Dickens intimated—"playing to the galleries," but he also intended Mr. Dickens to understand that he was speaking ironically and, by innuendo, expressing his contempt for American institutions. With proverbial English obtuseness of perception, however, Mr. Dickens failed to catch the Doctor's covert meaning.

Dr. Melrose was over six feet in height, and robust in proportion, with florid face and long nose. Of friendly, social disposition he was a fluent talker, speaking correct English with broad Scotch accent. To Mr. McBride he stated that he had recently graduated in medicine at the Edinburgh University, and having but limited means, to gratify his desire to see America, he had recourse to the lecture platform, phrenology, and the practice of medicine to defray expenses of touring the country. He remained in Belleville several months, but tho immortalized as "Dr. Crocus" by the *American Notes,* very few persons now living retain the slightest recollection of him.

For half an hour or more Mr. Dickens was surrounded by a throng of citizens, to several of whom he was formally introduced, but to none of whom he addressed anything more than curt, commonplace remarks. It was plain that he was both bored and amused by the curiosity and evident disappointment of the crowd inspecting him, and seemed glad when the dinner bell ended the impromptu reception. The glimpse obtained of him from the open dining room door, when all were seated at the long table, left no doubt as to the ample justice he was doing to the "chicken fixings" specially prepared for him. Dinner over he strolled out on the sidewalk in front of the hotel, viewing the part of town in the range of his vision, while conversing with his St. Louis friends until the horses were brought from the stable and all was ready to move on again.

"From Belleville," says Mr. Dickens, "we went on through the same desolate kind of waste, and constantly attended, without the interval of a moment, by the same music" (the croaking of bullfrogs). Here again, with the American Bottom vaguely in mind, he drew upon his memory and it failed him. The road from Belleville to Lebanon—then almost the entire twelve miles through dense woods, broken here and there by the farms of Governor Kinney and other old settlers—is over high, undulating and beautiful country, remote from sloughs or swamps or other habitats of the festive mosquito or musical frog.

The hotel at Lebanon was more fortunate than the one in our town in catching the fancy of the great novelist, and he accorded it this dubious praise, "In point of cleanliness and comfort, it would have suffered by no comparison with any English ale house, of a homely kind, in England." It was a large barn-like frame building, called the Mermaid Hotel, with a large square sign on a tall post, in front, on which was painted a full-sized mermaid standing on her tail on the waves, holding a looking glass before her with one hand, and combing her long golden tresses with the other. The house was owned and conducted as an inn and stage stand by Capt. Lyman Adams, a retired New England sea captain, of kind and genial disposition, who ended his days there, highly respected and esteemed by all who knew him.

The interest of Mr. Dickens' visit to Illinois culminates in his impressions and description of the prairie, the objective point of his "jaunt," thus recounted in his *Notes*, "It would be difficult to say why or how—though it was possible from having heard and read so much about it—but the effect on me was disappointment. Looking towards the setting sun, there lay, stretched out before my view, a vast expanse of level ground, unbroken, save by one thin line of trees, which scarcely amounted to a scratch upon the great blank; until it met the glowing

sky, wherein it seemed to dip, mingling with its rich colors, and mellowing in its distant blue. There it lay, a tranquil sea or lake without water, if such a simile be admissible, with the day going down upon it; a few birds wheeling here and there, and solitude and silence reigning paramount around. But the grass was not yet high; there were bare, black patches on the ground; and the few wild flowers that the eye could see were poor and scanty. Great as the picture was, its very flatness and extent, which left nothing to the imagination, tamed it down and cramped its interest. I felt little of that sense of freedom and exhilaration which a Scotch heath inspired or even our English downs awaken. It was lonely and wild, but oppressive in its barren monotony. I felt that in traversing the prairies I could never abandon myself to the scene, forgetful of all else, as I should do instinctively were the heather underneath my feet, or an iron-bound coast beyond; but should often glance towards the distant and frequently receding line of the horizon, and wish it gained and passed. It is not a scene to be forgotten, but it is scarcely one, I think (at all events, as I saw it) to remember with much pleasure or to covet the looking on again in after life."

Immediately following this is his account of the sunset lunch that was eaten, which the great writer seems to have enjoyed much more and remembered better than his view of the prairie. "We encamped," he goes on to say, "near a solitary log house, for the sake of its water, and dined upon the plain. The baskets contained roast fowls, buffalo tongue (an exquisite dainty, by the way), ham, bread, cheese and butter, biscuits, champagne, sherry, lemons and sugar for punch, and abundance of rough ice. The meal was delicious and the entertainers were the soul of kindness and good humor. I have often recalled that cheerful party to my pleasant recollection since, and shall not easily forget, in junketing nearer home with friends of older date, my boon companions on the prairie."

There is a discrepancy in the prairie scene drawn by Mr. Dickens difficult to reconcile, excepting upon the grave suspicion that the "champagne, sherry, lemons and sugar for punch" must have operated as a disturbing element in his vision and memory. "Looking towards the setting sun," he says, "there lay stretched out before my view a vast expanse of level ground with the day going down upon it." Now, from Lebanon Mr. Dickens and party traveled almost directly east, a mile through the timber, and about a mile into the prairie to that "solitary cabin." They were then on the *western* border of the prairie. From that point, therefore, in looking over that "vast expanse of level ground," the setting sun was behind them. The time was sunset, and had Mr. Dickens been "looking towards the setting sun," as he says, he would have seen no "vast expanse of level ground," but instead only a half mile slope down to the rivulet and a corresponding half mile ascent on the other side up to the Silver creek timber surrounding Lebanon. In looking over the prairie his face was turned to the *east,* and the sun was sinking in the forest behind him. Nor is there any expanse of *level* land there, no prairie in Illinois having more perfect natural drainage than Looking Glass.

A few years later, when a student at McKendree College, I paid several visits to that "solitary cabin," made historic by Mr. Dickens' champagne dinner, and his first and only view of our prairies. The cabin long since disappeared, and its site, made memorable by the pen and presence of the author of Pickwick and David Copperfield, is lost in the mazes of endless corn fields.

Mr. Dickens perhaps wrote his candid impression of the prairie as it appeared to him; but his disparaging description of "a level plain," with the sun setting in the east, written many months later, warrants the belief that in that sketch he again relied altogether upon his capricious memory.

Looking Glass Prairie, in fact, at that time presented as charming a landscape as could be found in the prairie region of Illinois. It was merely one of the many prolongations, or offsets, of the grand treeless plain extending north and east beyond the limits of the State. Framed around, on the west and north, by the wooded hills of Silver Creek, and by the timbered line of Sugar Creek to the east and south, eight miles away, it presented to the eye, from the site of that "solitary log cabin," a magnificent panorama of undulating plain diversified with isolated groves and brush-fringed rivulets. Seen as Mr. Dickens saw it—and as I first saw it—in its virgin freshness, undefiled by the plow, or yet marred by the embellishments of civilization, it was one of nature's finest rural gems, fascinating in interest and wild sublimity.

After dining on the prairie, Mr. Dickens and party returned to Lebanon and passed the night at the Mermaid Hotel. The next morning he arose at 5:00 o'clock and, after a short walk about the village, returned to the tavern and amused himself for some time in the inspection of its public rooms and back yard, which seems to have afforded him more genuine enjoyment than his view of the prairie.

In his narrative of the "jaunt to Looking Glass Prairie and back," he only mentions the topography of the country he saw to misrepresent and vilify it, and is silent regarding its productions, resources and future possibilities. But he describes in detail an old whisky-soaked settler of the backwoods type, and devotes an entire page to his interview with the tramping Scotch doctor, and more space to a pen picture of the Lebanon tavern and its stable yard than to the prairie he came specially to see. He was much impressed by the sight of a tailor's shop on wheels, and brightly painted front doors, and the moving of a small frame house down the street from one locality to another, but makes no mention of those noted pioneer

institutions of learning, McKendree College, at Lebanon, and Rev. John M. Peck's Rock Spring Seminary, three miles west of Lebanon, both very conspicuous objects by the roadside along which he journeyed.

In full sight of the spot where the party dined on the plain, and less than a mile away, stands Emerald Mound, the most prominent landmark of the prairie, one of the finest and most perfect of all the earthen monuments of the aborigines in the State. This remarkable vestige of a vanished prehistoric people is well calculated to attract the attention and interest of any intelligent foreign (or native) tourist; but not a word did Mr. Dickens write about it. He could not well have failed to see it, and that he did see it is confirmed by his trivial notice of its more majestic contemporaneous structure, the great Cahokia mound, near which he passed when returning to St. Louis by the upper, or more direct, road.

Of that wonderful work he merely says, "Looming in the distance, as we rode along, was another of the ancient Indian burial places, called the Monks' Mound in memory of a body of fanatics of the order of La Trappe, who founded a desolate convent there many years ago, when there were no settlers within a thousand miles, and were all swept off by the pernicious climate—in which lamentable fatality few rational people will suppose, perhaps, that society experienced any very severe deprivation."

Mr. Dickens does not mention, in his *Notes*, the name of any one of the young men who took him over to Illinois to see the prairie; nor did he write one word expressive of gratitude for their generosity in leaving their business and providing lavishly, free of all expense to him, everything necessary to conduce to his pleasure and satisfaction in that excursion. It seems that a sense of ordinary courtesy would have prompted him to at least return some slight public acknowledgment of that obligation.

Cairo was the only other locality in Illinois visited by Mr. Dickens. To see Cairo was really the main object

of his journey to America. In 1837 one Darius B. Holbrook, a shrewd Boston Yankee, organized the Cairo City and Canal Company, a scheme as audaciously illusive as John Law's Mississippi Bubble of 1718; and going to Europe he plastered the walls everywhere there with flaming lithographs of a grand city at the junction of the Mississippi and Ohio rivers—in fact as mythical as the fabled Quivira of Coronado's search. In London was the banking house of John Wright & Co.—the same that, in 1839, confidenced the Illinois Fund Commissioners, Governor Reynolds, Senator Young, General Rawlings and Colonel Oakley, into depositing with them $1,000,000 of Illinois bonds, resulting in a loss to the State of half their value. Through John Wright & Co., Holbrook actually sold bonds of his Cairo company to the amount of $2,000,000. Among his numerous victims was Mr. Dickens, who, it is asserted, invested in those bonds a large part of his slender means.

A few years later, becoming, with other investors, suspicious of the flaunted magnificence of the American Cairo, Mr. Dickens concluded to satisfy himself by a personal inspection of it. He came, and thus described what he saw: "At length, upon the morning of the third day, we arrived at a spot so much more desolate than any we had yet beheld, that the forlornest places we had passed were, in comparison with it, full of interest. At the junction of the two rivers, on ground so flat and low and marshy that at certain seasons of the year it is inundated to the house-tops, lies a breeding place of fever, ague and death, vaunted in England as a mine of Golden Hope, and speculated in, on the faith of monstrous representations, to many people's ruin. A dismal swamp, on which the half-built houses rot away; cleared here and there for the space of a few yards, and teeming then with rank unwholesome vegetation, in whose baleful shade the wretched wanderers who are tempted hither, droop and die, and lay their bones; the hateful Mississippi circling

and eddying before it, and turning off upon its southern course a slimy monster hideous to behold; a hotbed of disease, an ugly sepulchre, a grave uncheered by any gleam of promise; a place without one single quality, in earth or air or water, to commend it; such is this dismal Cairo."

This crushing disappointment and shocking dissipation of his cherished dreams of golden profits accounts for Mr. Dickens' malignant defamation of everything he saw west of Louisville, and explains the venom in his satirical novel that soon followed, entitled "Martin Chuzzlewit," in which he wreaks his vengeance upon the United States generally, and upon Cairo particularly under the pseudonym of "Eden."

EDWARD COLE, INDIAN COMMISSIONER IN THE ILLINOIS COUNTRY.

By Clarence Walworth Alvord.

The manuscripts of Sir William Johnson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Northern Department, now preserved in the New York State Library, form a mine of historical information concerning the West, which has been almost unworked. The following letters from Edward Cole and others concerning Indian affairs in the Illinois country are fair specimens of the richness that has been so long hidden. Within the past year there has been published a "Calendar" of these documents so that it will be no longer difficult for students to make use of them.[1]

After the treaty of peace of 1763, one of the most difficult problems confronting the British ministry was the management of Indian affairs. For the first time the imperial officials were brought into contact with the tribes of the far west and Canada; and the outbreak of the Indian war known as the "Conspiracy of Pontiac" taught them the danger of mistakes in handling this delicate situation. The ministry planned an elaborate organization in the spring of 1764 by which the whole territory outside the settled portions of the colonies was to be placed under the government of two superintendents assisted by deputies. The cost of this organization would

[1]Calendar of the Sir William Johnson Manuscripts in the New York State Library, N. Y. State, Educ. Dept., Albany, 1909.

have proved so great that it was never legally put in operation on account of the failure to secure an act of Parliament to tax the Indian commerce. The superintendents were instructed, however, to put in operation such portions of the plan as could be done without too great an expense.

The Illinois country was within the Ohio district of the Northern Department. Sir William Johnson was superintendent; and George Croghan was his deputy agent for the district, and established his headquarters at Fort Pitt. Shortly after the occupation of Fort de Chartres, Sir William appointed Edward Cole commissary for the Illinois sub-district. The first paper published in the following pages is the form of instructions issued to commissaries, and from its perusal the reader will understand the powers granted to Cole at this time. Since the Indian department was a part of the military organization, Cole was obliged to act in conjunction with the military commandant at Fort de Chartres.

The cost of maintaining the Indian department and the hopelessness of taxing the colonies for that purpose caused the British ministry, in 1768, to throw the responsibility for the regulation of the Indian trade upon the colonies. Edward Cole, whose expenses had been particularly heavy, was thereupon recalled and the correspondence, here published, ends with his letters written on the homeward journey.

Form of Instructions to the Commissaries of Indian Affairs, Johnson Hall, March 24, 1767.

[Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 25, p. 84. Draft]
Instructions for [blank] Comissary of Indian Affairs at [blank].

You are immediately to proceed to [blank] where you are to reside as Commissary, And on your Arrival you are to Acquaint the Indians of your being appointed to inspect into the Trade, prevent abuses therein, and trans-

act all business [sic] with them under my direction-- That an Interpreter and Smith are also appointed to act for them Gratis in the respective capacitys, under your direction.

You are to shew your Warrt. & communicate your Instructions to the Commanding Officer, applying to him for Quarters in the most convenient place for the reception of the Indians, & for Yourself, the Interpreter, and Smith with provisions and fire-wood.

The inspection of Trade, correcting abuses, redressing Grievances, gaining intelligence of all ill designs, & securing the friendship of the Indians, being the Principal Objects of your Appointment, you will dilligently apply yourself to discharge these important Trusts, to which end you are imediately to inform yourself of the manner in which Trade has been hitherto carried on, and the most reasonable prices of Goods, and Peltry, The Strength, Connections and Interests of the several Tribes about you with their Sachems, Warriors &ca all which you are to Report without delay to Guy Johnson Esqr. Deputy Agent for the middle District. And you are to make regular entrys of all Occurrences and Transactions a fair copy of which on *Folio* you are to transmit to my said Deputy every Three Months, or Oftener if the Service require it. You are also to keep an Exact Accot of the Quantity, and Value of Goods, and the like of Peltry traded off at your post as well as such as pass to other Garrisons, transmitting the same annually to my said Deputy and for yr. farther Governmt. with regard to trade &c you are now furnished, with a Copy of Regulations to which you are to see that due Obedience is paid.

NB. *Michilimackc.* every 6. Months. *Detroit* evy. 4 Do. Niagara, and Ontario, every 3 Months.

Your are not to incurr any expense without orders from Me, or my Deputy beyond what is absolutely necessary for Pipes, Tobacco, or a Dram occasionally to the Inds., and you are to satisfy any Indians who may be troublesome on that head by Explaining to them the Expense the Govt. is at by these Appointments, and shew-

ing them the Nature of Your Office and that whatever Presents may be occasionally bestowed on those Nations who best deserve it, will be done by the Superintendant, or His Deputy. That it is Expected they will Shew their Gratitude for the Appointments already made That they will abide firmly by their Engagements and Live in peace and friendship with all his Majestys Subjects, as the only means they have to Intitle themselves to a continuance of this Establishment, or to the hopes of farther favors.

The Interpreter, and Smith are to be subject to your Orders to apply themselves diligently to their dutys, without accepting of any Gratification from the Indians, or being concerned in any Trade or business [sic] on pain of imediate Removal, And you are to inspect Strictly into their conduct in their Respective Capacitys, The better to enable you to do which, You will apply yourself to study the Language of the Neighboring Indians.

You are to keep Regular and Just Accots. of all Expenses you are Authorized to incurr Transmitting the same with proper Vouchers from the Comdg. Officer together with the Amt. of Your Sally. and that of the Interpreter and Smith to the sd Deputy presiding over the District, half yearly, that is to say to the 24th of March and September in each year, and these are to be sent in sufficient time to be included in my Genl. Accots. transmitted imediately after these periods.

Lastly, you are on these or any other Subjects which fall within your Duty to do your utmost to the best of your Judgment for promoting the Service you are sent upon, Studiously Applying yourself to discover the Sentiments and Designs of the Indians, Acquiring their Confidence by Integrity, Mildness, and a Strict Attention to their Affairs and promoting to your utmost that harmony which should subsist between them, and the Soldiery, Traders, or others at the Garrison.

Given under my hand at Johnson-hall the 24th day of March 1767.

[Endorsement] Form of Instructions to the Commissys of Indian Affairs at Michilimackinac, Niagara, and Ontario &c for 1767.

* * * *

Commissary Edward Cole to Sir William Johnson, Detroit, June 23, 1766.

[Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 12, p. 218. A. L. S.]

Dear Sir.

Your kind favor of the 17th of Apl. I received Yesterday with your appointment of me to be commissary of Indien affairs at the Illinois, You may be assured I shall Strictly adhear to your Instructions, and shall leave this in two or three days for Fort Pitt, to go down the Ohio. upon adviseing with my friends, 'Tis thought, the best, Safest, and most Expeditious Rout I could take, and should Mr. Croghan have left Fort Pitt, I shall soon join him at Illinois.

The honour you have done me in appointing me to that important Trust, I shall ever Greatfully acknowledge, I foresee many Difficultys in the discharge of that duty, and only wish, that through a Stedy application for the General good, I may be Capable of Acquitting myself with houour and Credit to the Department.

Three Illinois Indians are here, a principal Chief, a Son of Dequones & another, they would have been with you at the Congress had not Pondiac stab'd the Chief, I hope he will recover, I have applied to the Commedant for provisions for them till he recovers and shall treat them Very Civilly, which may be of Service as they pass through so many Indians on their Return:

I now beg leave to Congratulate you upon the honour confered on your son in England and doubt not he will continue to merrit Every mark of Esteem shewn him; I

shall procure for you what curiosities I can, my Compliments to your family, I am with much Respect

Sir Your most obt. Servt. Edwd. Cole.

Detroit June 23d. 1766. To Sir William Johnson

[Endorsement] Detroit June 23d. 1766

Comisry. Coles Letter

* * * *

Commissary Edward Cole to Sir William Johnson, Detroit, June 30, 1766

[Sir William Johnson Mss. vol. 12, p. 224. A. L. S.]

Dear Sir

Since I wrote you I have altered my Rout, and go by the Meamies, with a french man and the Illinois Indians I mentioned to you, I am Just now Embarking, and doubt not of soon meeting Mr. Croghan, the St. Joseph Indians have takeing a prisoner at the Illinois, with Which I suppose they purpose to Demand the two prisoners in gard here.

I am Dr. Sir Your most. obt. Servt. Edwd. Cole

Detroit June 30th 1766

[No address or endorsement]

* * * *

Commissary Edward Cole to Sir William Johnson, Miamis, July 15, 1766

[Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 13, p. 8 (2). A. L. S.]

Dear Sir

I shall Leave this to morrow, Upon my arrival here The Chiefs, Sent for me, to take me by the hand, and well come me to their Village, and made a speach in which they Declared their firm Resolution to adhear Strictly to the peace they had made, then I acquainted them, where I was goeing. and my business, and gave them, a little milk they Seem'd much pleased with the new regulations and now hoped every thing would go wright.

By a Shawanee that past through here Some days past, I shall be at the Illinois near as Soon as Mr. Croghan, who is to meet Some Indians at the mouth of the Ouiabache which will Detain him Some days.

I hope to write you from the Illinois, and in the interim with my Compts. to your Family,

I am Dr Sir Your most obt. Servt. Edwd. Cole.

Miamis July 15th 1766

[Endorsement] Miamis July 15th 1766 Comisry Coles Letter

* * * *

Deed of a house, from Thomas Smallman to Commissary Edward Cole, Chartres, September 8, 1766.

[Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 13, p. 104 (1). Attested copy.]

Know all Men by these Presents, that I the Subscriber have this day, Sold, yielded, quitted, ceded, transported and made Over from henceforth and forever, with warrant to free from any trouble or hindrance generally whatsoever, unto Edwd. Cole Esquire Commissary for Indian Affairs at the Illinois, and to his successors in the said Office, on Account and for the use of the Government, A House, situated in the Main street, near the Church in Chartres Village, in the Illinois, late in the Occupation of Monsr. La Cled, with the Outhouses, Land, and all the appurtenances thereunto belonging, as they now stand, for and in consideration of the sum of Six hundred Dollars. Which I have this Day Received from him, and do allow that he, & his successors do possess the same, for the Service aforesaid, and have delivered to him all original papers relative thereto, And I bind myself, my Heirs, Executors, Administrators, & Assigns, unto the said Edwd. Cole Esqr. & his Successors as aforesaid firmly by these Presents, Sealed with my Seal this Eighth day of September, in the Sixth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France & Ireland King

defender of the faith &c. and in the Year of Christ: 1766.
Signed Sealed and de-
livered in the presence of

Thos. Smallman.

Jno. Reed Col Lt. Cl. 34 Regimt.
Thos. Ford.

a True Copy Jno. Reed Col Lt. Cl. 34 Regimt.

[Endorsement] Deed Thos. Smallman to Edwd Cole
No. 15

* * * *

Edward Cole to George Croghan, Fort Chartres, July 3, 1767.

[Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 15, p. 2. A. L. S.]

Fort Chartres July 3d, 1767.

Dear Sir

You will receive this by the hands of Mr. Messonville, who is a goeing to get his Accot. paid, I have Examd. them, and Cirtified them, as I really think, he could not avoid those expences, I hope you will Interest yourself in his behalf, as I think he deserves Favours, and I believe him to be a very honest man, and as much of an Englishman as is possible for a Frenchman to be, but as you know him better than I, and what directions you gave him I need say no more, only refer you to him to know the dispositions of the Indians on the Ouabach and the nature of our Government.

The Indians About here, seem well disposed as also those from the Messourie, that have been with me. Many more would have been here before this had not the war between these nations, the Sakies and Reynards prevented, but I am told they are now on the way from an Imense distance up the Messourie, I assure you I have but little time to myself, their Numbers are beyond any thing I could conceive, and the Great Lenity always Shewn them by the French, they now expect to continue, and a Veriety of Circumstances makeing this Indulgence Necessary, absolutely overcomes me with Fatugue. I

wish I had some one to assist me. Pedigogue who came with me from Detroit, died some Little time past, I assure you he was a good man and behaved well amongst his people, The nation assembled before me in order to have another chief. Young Dequoney being the next heir, he was Unanimously pitched on if agreeable to me, I could have no objections knowing him to be a fine young fellow not Debauched with Liquors, and from the readiness he shows to receive advice and his Good behavior, makes me think he will become one of the Greatest chiefs in this country. Voudra who was with you at Detroit, was here the other day with some Indians from the post, he Says you appointed, Him Interpreter at the post, and that he was to have five Hundred livers a year, and wanted me to pay him, but his not having it from under your hand, and your not mentioning it to me I would not pay him which much displeased him, And also Flamboise who expected to be paid as Last year for his Jorney Tho they boath knew I had an Interpreter here. Notwithstanding they Refused the Employ last year Either would gladly accept it now, but I think I am much better Supplyed. I hope the Smith will be soon here, or that I shall know wither there is one or no a Comeing, as a very good one now offers. My Comps. to all friends.

I am Dr. Sir Your most. obt. Servt. Edwd. Cole

[Addressed] On his Majesty's Service To
George Croghan Esqr. Dep. Superintendent of Indian Affairs Fort Pitt

[Endorsed] Fort Chartres July 3d. 1767. From Comy Cole to G. Groghan Esqr.

* * * *

Commissary Cole to Sir William Johnson, Fort Chartres, October 25, 1767.

[Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 16, p. 203. A. L. S.]

Dear Sir

I was not a little Surprised the other day when I received a letter from Messrs. Baynton Wharton & Morgan,

merchts. in Philadelphia, wherein they acquaint me that my March accounts would not be paid for want of proper vouchers and formes, a sample of which they sent me, I could not possibly [see] conceive this to be necessary from the first Instructions I had from you and none others have I received from any one under whome I was put; Except Mr. Croghan who desired me verbally when here to get the Commanding officers to Signe my accounts, which I did, what was Giveing to Indians, I could not perceive any necessity for the others, as they must be known to Every one. another paragraph in your Instructions is "as you will be on the Spot, and it being Impossible to Give more Instructions, you will do what you think best for the Service. had I done otherwise or could it be made appear that I have Should I not Deserve to be abandoned by you my Patron and every other friend I have in this world. these Instructions I have mentioned above are all I received till yours of the 2d. of Apl. last which came to hand the 15th of July by the way of Fort Pitt accompanied with a letter from Mr. Croghan, wherein he says you desire I would get the Commanding ye officer to Cirtifie what Expenses were necessary to be made, this I complyed with in a more particular manner then formerly, as you will See by my Septr. accounts inclosed to Mr. Croghan in the manner they are drawn out, and were almost ready to leave this when the disagreeable news arrived of my March accounts not being Accepted. I must now Sir beg your patience while I make a few remarks, which I hope may Justifie my conduct to a Gentleman of your knowledge in the department I am Employed in. I flatter myself you will Give weight to those parts that carry reason with them and ever obliterate from your memory wherein I may have been mistaken or done amiss. I assur you from the Strictest Sinsebility, I mean not to throw any blame on those who may have had a Right to Give me any sort of instruction, reather atribute it to my want of Judgment, not knowing the particular Formes, not

having them before me, which unless I was Inspired, could never devine to be necessary. these Gentn, Further observe that the General remarked that only some were Certified and that is so *Laconick* a manner as to be a Sufficient Reason to refuse them, could he think a Gentleman of so high a rank in the army as Colonel would Sign his Name or Give his Santion to what he thought was not for the good of the Service would it not stare him in the face as much as any Certificate whatever, and does not my takeing a receipt in my name and drawing for the Sum Demonstrate that they were bought for the Kings Service in as Strong a manner as any forme of words I could Invent. how could the General expect to have these formes when neither the colonel or I had any Instructions for it and Indeed if I had they could have no weight with him unless they came from the General.

From the abstracts you sent me of the Lords of Trade's proposels to regalate the Indian Department and which you ordered me to comply as nigh as I possible could Seem to Exclude the army from Interfering with Indian affairs in any manner whatever, Espacially [sic] those at the posts, where Commissaris resided, in this light I construed them and have been ever Tenatious of Supporting the honour of the Department by not suffering it to dwindle into a low fawning, dirty Employ, but from a Spirit I thought justifiable have Endeavored to strain Every nerve in my power to act in such a manner as should turn to the good of the Service. the honour of him whom his majesty has been pleased to put at the head of so consequential a branch as the Extending Trade and Commerce is to the British Nation. And at the same time have never done any thing without acquainting the commanding officer which will be seen by the Certificates he has signed to my accounts, and the same would have been done Long ago had it been known to be necessary. And prevented the Department comeing under any disgrace for the want of it, or the Kings Service Suffering

through my bills being protested, for I do assure you I am afraid I shall be put to much difficulty, for the Future, Should the necessity be ever so Great, to find Credit for what may be really wanted in the Eye of the most Stretest Oeconomist [sic] And how soon some vigorous Efforts may be thought Expedient, I don't pretend to Say, but from the two boats being cut off on the Ohio about a hundred miles above the falls the particulars of which you doubtless have had Long before this in a more fuller manner then I can give it you, Leaves Great reason to think every thing is not wright amongst the Savages and to use the Indian phrase *many bad birds are flying about,* though the Indians here Seem to be as well attached to the English, as any I ever saw.

I am informed by the Chiefs of the Kaskaskies Village, that there is a belt which came from the Irequois, Shawanee & Deleweres passing through the nations Inhabiting the Lakes up to the Fausavoins on the Missisipi, and has taken a turn to go back, to the northward among nations unknown to those here, and that the contents will not be made known till Spring, and the moment it comes to their Knowledge it shall not be keept a Secret from me.

I have Long Since Giveing my opinion unless we Established more posts it would impossible to Lessen the Expences of this part of the world, in the Indian Department, it did not Occur to me at that time the more Effectial meathod the General has now taken not to pay my Accounts, however the arrival of the Spaniards, and the advantageous Situations they have taken possession off may be a means of the General's altering his opinion and perhaps think the present Expences triffles to what may hereafter accrue. I have particular discribed the post they are building, and where I think we ought to have Forts, to Mr. Croghan with my *Certified* Accounts which doubtless he will forward to you. I am not a little Surprised that all the authority, I have for Certificing my Accounts in the maner you will see them is from the

merchants, Should be Extremely Glad to know if I am to follow such Instructions as come through their hands, without being Signed by you or Mr. Croghan, or any one whome I am to obey. the reason of my doing it now, as they saye these formes have been sent me by you and Mr. Croghan, and think it cruel that they should be keept out of their money because your letters may have miscarried But, if these are not wright you may depend that whenever the proper ones come to hand they Shall be complyed with. you must now Give me leave Sir to recapulate what I have mentioned in former letters wherein I have desired Liberty to go down and settle my own prissing affairs. have no answer to them, In my last to Mr. Croghan by Mr. Gibson which doubtless will be transmitted to you, in answer to his from Fort Pitt, with your Instructions, wherein I represented the Impractibility of carrying on the Service, Situated as we are, in this part of the world if I was Strictly to adhear to them, I begd that I might be removed to some other place and if that could not be Granted that I should have liberty to resigne or some one be Sent to relieve me whose conduct would better suit the present Oeconomical Scheme.

Pray Sir now Give yourself a moments reflection, and think of my Situation, at Such a distance from those who are to give me Instructions that it takes a twelve month or nine months at least to have answers. Found falt with, know not for why. obliged to act, not knowing wither wright or wrong. doing what I think best for the Service, haveing the commanding officers approbation tho' he has not Signed every particular account heretofore, as we did not think it necessary. And the manner he signed what he did, Seems Gave umbrage, it was not for me to direct how he should Cirtifie them, but no one could think he would put his name in the manner he did but that he would do the same to those Certificates had they been known.

I hope Sir that you will Excuse this Long letter and make use of Such parts of it as you think the Service may requir. What I fear the Kings Service may Suffer from the Generals refusing my accounts much perplexes me, however I hope soone to be relieved by hearing from you and doubt not you will attribute whatever you fine amiss to want of judgment not Intentionally done.

I am Dear Sir with the utmost respect your most obt. Servt. Edwd. Cole

Fort Chartres Octr. 25th 1767. Sir Wm. Johnson

[Endorsement]Fort Chartres Octr. 25th 1768. Comisry. Coles letter wth. Accts, recd. 13th March

[The difference in the date given in the letter and its endorsement will be noticed; the correct date is probably 1767 and the printed calendar therefore in error; compare 15:113 of same date. P. N.]

* * * *

Comissary Edward Cole to (George Croghan?), Fort Chartres, October 25, 1767.

[Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 15, p. 113. A. L. S.]

Fort Chartres Octr. 25th 1767

Dear Sir

Inclosed you have my Accounts for the Last Six months amounting to Seven thousand and twenty pounds fifteen Shilling & Eleven pence New York Cury. for which I have drawn on you in Favour of Messrs. Baynton, Wharton and Morgan, Merchants at Phila., and agreeable to your directions at two months Sight. the manner I have drawn the accounts you will see part of the different nations that usally vissits this post, tho' not their Numbers as only a Small part of the Several Tribes have been here

The war amongst themselves has privinted the Whole of the nations comeing down, and the French on the other side takeing that advantage Sent Traders amongst

them and Ingrosed their Peltries, and those that did come came from Messages I sent them Last fall

I have Some Intelligence of affairs being Settled amongst them, if so doubt not but there will be considerable Trade here in the Spring from those nations as well as from those who have not yet been here. I wrote you fully by Mr. Gibson in answer to your Letters by Andrew, to which I refer you. my Sentiments continue the Same,

The Arrival of the Spaniards Some time past, may make a great turn in affairs in this Quarter as I am convinced no pains or Expence will be Stuck at to Ingratiate themselves into the favour of the Savages, they have not taken possession of the French Settlements but leave them to be commanded as before, and have gone to the Missouri there, to Erect two Forts, on the points, where it Emptys into the Mississipi by which means they will command both Rivers. What will the French not be capable of doeing. through these advantagious Situations aided and assisted by *Spanish dollars,* they will not only be able to engrose almost the whole Trade, but Gain the Intire affections of the Indians unless timely prevented by our haveing a Strong Post at the mouth of the Illinois River, a Small distence above them. and till that is done I fear the Indian Accounts will be rather higher than Lower tho' I dare Say they are thought much too high already but those think so, I Sincearely wish were in my place, in our present Situation that they might have the tryal.

There has been no boat arrived Since the Smiths who not haveing their Tools obliged me to continue the Same meathod of repairing the arms and utensils of the Indians as before Every thing being ready for them to put up their Tools whenever they arrive have obtained leave for them in the meantime to work in the Fort.

Thus far I wrote Some time ago when my Septr. accounts were ready to Leave this would have done so had not the Express boat from Messrs. Baynton, Wharton &

them and Ingrosed their Peltries, and those that did come came from Messages I sent them Last fall

I have Some Intelligence of affairs being Settled amongst them, if so doubt not but there will be considerable Trade here in the Spring from those nations as well as from those who have not yet been here. I wrote you fully by Mr. Gibson in answer to your Letters by Andrew, to which I refer you. my Sentiments continue the Same,

The Arrival of the Spaniards Some time past, may make a great turn in affairs in this Quarter as I am convinced no pains or Expence will be Stuck at to Ingratiate themselves into the favour of the Savages, they have not taken possession of the French Settlements but leave them to be commanded as before, and have gone to the Missouri there, to Erect two Forts, on the points, where it Emptys into the Mississipi by which means they will command both Rivers. What will the French not be capable of doeing. through these advantagious Situations aided and assisted by *Spanish dollars,* they will not only be able to engrose almost the whole Trade, but Gain the Intire affections of the Indians unless timely prevented by our haveing a Strong Post at the mouth of the Illinois River, a Small distence above them. and till that is done I fear the Indian Accounts will be rather higher than Lower tho' I dare Say they are thought much too high already but those think so, I Sincearely wish were in my place, in our present Situation that they might have the tryal.

There has been no boat arrived Since the Smiths who not haveing their Tools obliged me to continue the Same meathod of repairing the arms and utensils of the Indians as before Every thing being ready for them to put up their Tools whenever they arrive have obtained leave for them in the meantime to work in the Fort.

Thus far I wrote Some time ago when my Septr. accounts were ready to Leave this would have done so had not the Express boat from Messrs. Baynton, Wharton &

Morgan arrived wherein I received a Letter from them Gentlemen acquainting me, my merch accounts were refused, for want of proper Formes and Vouchers, which they Sent me And told me the Same had been forwarded by you and Sir William Several times before, it not a little Surprised me that I never received them, and could not helping thinking it Somewhat odd, that these formalities Should be necessary and that I should never have the Least notice of it from anyone but the merchants, but finding these *formalities* could not prejudice the accounts have anexed them and you have also the march accounts Inclosed done in the Same manner, which you will Either forward to Sir William or lay them befor the General as you think proper.

I have wrote fully to Sir William on the matter wherein I have represented how much I think the Service may Suffer by the General refusing these accounts, and have desired to know wither I am to follow Such directions as I receive from the merchants without there being Signed by any one who has a wright to give me orders.

I have Long ago Giveing my opinion that unless more posts were Established, the Expences of the Indian Department could not possibly [sic] be Lessened, it did not occur to me at that time the more Effectial method the General has takeing not to pay my accounts

The two boats being cut off in the Ohio Gives Great Room to think all is not wright amongst the Savages, and I am Informed by the Indians here (who Seem as well disposed to the English as any I ever Saw) that there is a belt now passing among the Indians Inhabiting the Lakes up to the Fausavins liveing on the Mississipi Said to have come from the Iroquois, Shawanese and Delawares and is returning northward, among the nations unknown to those here, and that the contents are not to be known till the Spring, but the moment it comes to their knowledge it shall not be Keept a Secreet from me. Colo. Reed thinks signeing my abstract in the man-

ner he has now done would be sufficient, without Certifieing every particular accot.

I am Dr. Sir Your most obt. servt. Edwd. Cole

[Endorsement] Fort Chartres Octbr. 25 & Decbr. 19th 1767
recd. March 13th 1768 Comisry. Coles Letter

* * * *

Commissary Edward Cole to (George Croghan?), Fort Chartres, December 19, 1767

[Sir William Johnson Mss. vol. 15, p. 183. A. L. S.]

Fort Chartres, Decr. 19th, 1767.

Dear Sir

Yours of the 18th of Octr. I received a few days past. You Doubt not I was Surprised at my accounts being refused, for not being properly Certified, had your letters or Sir Williams Instructions, been as full as this above, they never would have wanted these *formalitys* but haveing answered all these points fully in letters to you and Sir William, Shall refer you to them, if ever they get to hand they have been twice up as far as the Cherokee Fort, a man falling Sick the first time, & Indians firing on them the second obliged them to return, tho' I hope they will now goe Safe as the faithfull Silver heels takes them under his charge. I hope you will now find my Accounts, *Sufficiently certified* if they are not please to Send me the necessary formes that they may be wright for the future.

The Smiths you hope behave well and do their duty, how far they would do the Latter if they had Tools I can be no Judge at present, it is but Little they can do without belloweses, none have they nor none can I get, I did obtain liberty for them to work Some time in the Fort, but that was put a Stop too, being but one bellowes, it was wanted for Garrison use, Mr. Phyn brought two pair with him, have applyed to Collo. Reed for one, he says they are so bad they cannot be mended in this Country,

and wither their own will Ever be Sent I cant Say, as they tell me they wer at Fort Pitt when they left it and that if they'd had a Batteux, they could have brought them to the Messissipi, and I could have easily Sent for them.

You wish Some Stop could be put to French traders going out into the Indian Country, So do I with all my hart but unless the Posts are Established I mentioned in my former letters, the mouth of the River Illinois, the cherokee Fort & Post Vinsent it never can be prevented, that being done and all peltrys obliged to be bonded for an English post, and a duty or prohibition Laid on all French goods, landed on this Side would in a great measure through the Trade into our hands, make our Influence much greater with the Indians, and the monys arising from the dutys of the peltry, and French goods, would go far towards paying the Expence of the Country, besides a much Larger consumption for British manufacturies. But These are Considerations for the Great, not, for a trifling Comy. Subject to the orders of every *Rank.*

I dare say You will be able in your Voyage to Detroit to find out the Belts I mentioned pasing among the Indians, and prevent any thing being attempted in the Spring.

I am sorry the House you mentioned was obliged to Stop payment, but as they did it with So much reputation, it can be no prejudice to their Trade or Carrecters, but reather Give them more weight then ever, you may Depend that whatever is in my power to render them Service, I shall not be backward So long as I remain here, and wither ever I shall get away God knows, for notwithstandg the repeated letters I have wrote for liberty to go down and Settle my affairs, or leave to resign, can get no answer to them neither from you or Sir William.

I am Extremely obliged to you for the kind offers you make me of rendering me Service, believe I shall soon be obliged to Accept them, if I cant get liberty to down soon pray Sir Interest yourself for me in this affair and let

me once more Smell Salt water if for so ever so Short a time, I am Dr. Sir

Your most. obt. Servt. Edwd. Cole.

[No address or endorsement]

* * * *

Commissary Edward Cole to Sir William Johnson, Fort Chartres, April 18, 1768

[Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 16, p. 70. A. L. S.]

Dear Sir

I have this day wrote to Mr. Croghan, incloseing my accounts for the last six months, which he doubtless will forward to you, and to which I refer you, I think there is an absolute necessity of Establishing a Post, at Post Vincennt, and to have Some one there, in the Indian department it being the great path throw which all the northward Indians pass, and a Great place of Trade.

There is now here Mr. Rumsey who was formerly in the 42d Regt. and came with Capt. Sterling when he took possession, he is now a going to Post Vicennt, I hav desired him to make all the observations he possible can with regard to the Trade being Carried on there, and the behavour of the Indians, I doubt not he would gladly accept of any Employment for that place. from his Knowledge of the Country and being well Acquainted with the Manners & Customs of Indians, much benifit might arrise from a more Cirtain Intelligence, and puting a Stop to the Illeicet Trade carryed on in the Ouabach and priventing bad people Sowing Sedition among the nations by haveing Such a person there. My compliments to Sir John and your Family and Beiieve me to be

Dr. Sir with the Utmost Respect Your most. obt. Humle. Servt. Edwd. Cole

Fort Chartres Apl. 18th 1768

[Endorsement] Fort Chartres 18th April 1768

Comisry. Coles Letter

Extract from a letter to Gen. Thomas Gage, from the Illinois, [July 1768?]

[Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 16, p. 146. Copy]

Extract of a Letter, to General Gage, from the Illinois.

The immence Expence attending the Indien Department must be a considerable Burthen to the Crown if all the other Nations, on the Continent are so plentifully Supplyed as those in this Neighborhood. I have for some time observed that the more Presents they receive, the oftener the Return, and are less contented; and that their chief dependence rests more upon his majesty's Bounty, than their own Industry; for while they are supplied with necessary's, and Provisions, they never move from their Village, but beging and hanging upon the Inhabitants, which gives them such a habit of Idleness (particularly the four Tribes in this District) that they are by the constant use of Spirituous Liquors become Effeminate and Debilitated; so much that nothing can be apprehended, from such a Dastardly Race of Cowards, who impute, the Bounty they receive, proceeds from fear not of Love.

The Commissary I believe Acts for the best, and takes the greatest pains to keep them in our Intrest, which is easily done as the French as present have no occasion for their Service, and gives them Presents but of small value. As it may be necessary to give them presents Annually, those should be purchased as the lowest Prices, and could be bought considerably under the Price, the Government is at present Charged with. Vizt. Lead that is Charges 25 Sols pr. wt could be had for 17, Spirits Issued at fifteen Livers could be procured at eight or nine pr. Gallon, Blankets, Strouds, and all other Articles in proportion, which would considerably reduce the Publick Expense. Please pardon this hint which I would not have offered, but the distance we are here from the world conceals many things from your knowledge, which cannot be divin'd without Information, and think it my duty to

discover Abuses, that I hope to be of some Consequence without falling under the Character of an Informer

[Endorsement] Extract of a Letter from the Illinois to Genl. Gage

* * * *

Edward Cole to Sir William Johnson, Fort Chartres February 12, 1769.

[Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 17, p. 66. A. L. S.]

Dear Sir

Yours of 26th of July last came to Hand the 12th of December last. I Imediately dischard all the Subordinate officers under me, and Hartily Wish these alterations may *Turn out for the best* I am in Hopes that I shall be able to Leave this Country, in two or three months at Farthest. I shall Loose no time to wait on you. and Flatter myself I shall be able to give you a more Satisfactory account, of the Indians in this part of the world, then has been in my power to do heretofore.

And Doubt not if any thing Should happing—wherein I might be of Service, you will be as Mindful of me as formerly, and be assured I Shall ever Retain a Grateful Sence of the many Favours I have Received from You. My best Compliment to Sir John. and your Family and believe me to be Dr. Sir with the utmost Esteem

Yours Most obt. Huml. Servt. Edwd. Cole

Fort Chartres Feby. 12th 1769

[Endorsement] Fort Chartres, Feby. 12th 1769 Comsry. Coles letter.

* * * *

Commissary Edward Cole to Sir William Johnson, New Orleans, June 13, 1769.

Sir William Johnson Mss, vol. 17, p. 189. A. L. S.

Dear Sir

I am thus Far on my way to you. I left Fort Chartres the 25th of Apl. and arrived here in 13 days, there is Vessels daily Expected here, from New York, and Philadelphia. Shall Embrace the first Oppertunity.

You will Doubtless before you receive this, have heard of Pondiac's being killed by the Pariorias who live at Cahákia. what Effect it will have amongst the Indians, I cant say, no very good one I believe as they already Seem discontented enough a few Nights before I left the Illinois, there was a Soldier and his wife Scalped, a little way from the Fort in their Bed. Supposed to be Ouabach Indians, and Since my Departure Six Kaskaskias Indians was Scalped between the Fort and their Vilage by the Sacks & Reynards. Shall be better able to informe you, when I have the pleasure of Seeing You.

My Compliments to your Family I am Sir with the Utmost Respect Your Most obt. Humℓ. Servt. Edward Cole

New Orleans June 13th 1769. Sir William Johnson

[Endorsement] New Orleans June 13th 1769 Comisry. Coles Letter

A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF GEORGE WASHINGTON, COLORED.

By Oscar B. Hamilton.

About the year 1820, Dr. Silas Hamilton, a resident of the state of Vermont, and who, being very much opposed to the system of slavery as then existing in the southern states, formed a plan for ameliorating the condition of the slaves, by himself going into the "Black Belt" of the south, and there opening and conducting a slave plantation, in an intelligent and humane way, with the idea that his neighbor planters, observing his success, might be induced thereby, to abandon the cruel and inhuman treatment of their slaves.

In pursuance of this idea he purchased a plantation in Adams county, in the state of Mississippi, and proceeded to stock it with slaves, that he employed in raising cotton and other crops usually grown in that locality. He made occasional trips back to his old home in Vermont, and, as there were then no railroads or other convenient modes of public conveyance, he made these trips on horseback; sometimes bringing back with him those of his friends that desired to change their location to the south.

Upon one of these trips, when returning with a wagon and team, conveying a white family, having stopped in Washington City for a short time, he crossed the Potomac river into Virginia, and while passing a plantation, heard the distressing cries of a child. This continued with such vehemence that he finally turned his horse and rode up to the dwelling house, to ascertain the occasion of the trouble, and, if possible, assist in its relief.

Upon inquiry, he was informed, that a day or two before the master had sold the child's mother to a trader to be taken south, and that from the time that the mother had been taken away, the child had continued to cry and lament, and that they had been unable to do anything to assuage or quiet his grief. That he was afraid that the child would grieve himself to death.

After a consultation over the matter for some time, Dr. Hamilton purchased the boy "George" for $100.00. His master's name being Washington, from that time the boy, who was the subject of this sketch, was named "George Washington."

Dr. Hamilton took his purchase to his wagon, telling him that he would take him south, and perhaps they might be able to find his mother. After a time the boy became reconciled, and was taken through to the Mississippi plantation, and remained there until his new master finally concluded that the object of his experiment was a failure, in so far as it was intended to influence his neighbor planters to modify and ameliorate the inhuman treatment of their slaves was concerned.

At the time mentioned, and from thence until the civil war, the border states of Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri were the breeding grounds that furnished the supply of slaves for the cotton, sugar and rice plantations of the "Black Belt" of the south. Slave markets were then as common as horse and cattle markets are now. Slaves, male and female, were as openly handled and examined by traders and purchasers, to ascertain as to the soundness of their bodies, muscles, limbs, teeth and eyes, as traders and purchasers now examine horses, mules and cattle. And in many instances breeders, in their anxiety to succeed financially, sold their own flesh and blood. Slave auctions were then held in all of the larger cities of the slave states.

In 1830, Dr. Hamilton having determined to give up his Mississippi experiment and remove to the north

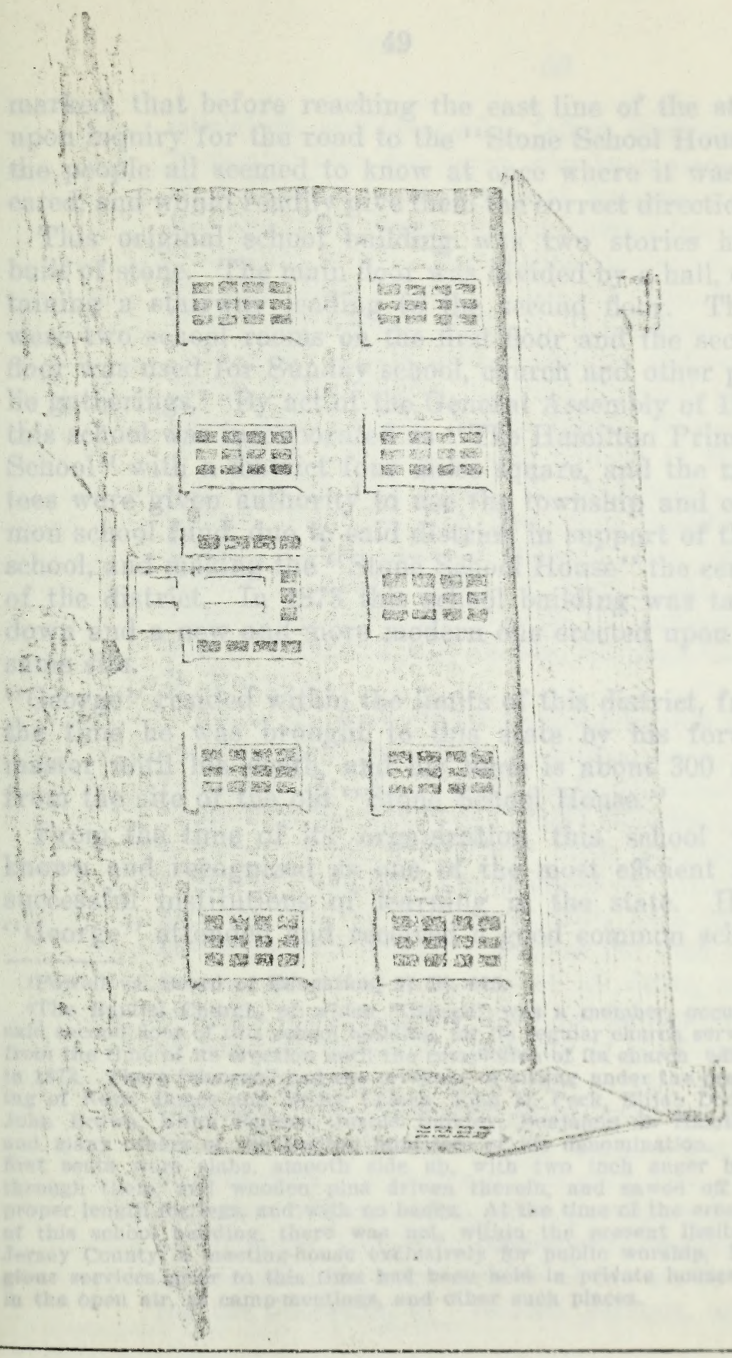
where social life and conditions were more congenial, he went to the home of his nephew, Thomas M. Hamilton (Grandfather of the writer), who, with his parents, had removed from Vermont to the Territory of Ohio, with the "Ohio Company," in 1792, and settled upon the Muskingum river and remained there until the winter of 1817-1818, when he built a flatboat and loaded his family and effects thereon, and went thence down the Muskingum and Ohio rivers to Cairo and up the Mississippi river to Kaskaskia, then the capital of Illinois Territory, and settled at "New Design," in St. Clair county, as a neighbor to the noted Rev. James Lemen, who became their intimate friend and pastor, and for whom he voted as delegate to the Constitutional Convention, which formed the Constitution under which the state was admitted into the Union. Mr. Lemen was elected as a delegate and after the state was admitted he was elected to the first and to several succeeding sessions of the Legislature, and by reason of his great ability and his wide acquaintance with the leading men in public life in the new state, he exerted a powerful influence in securing the exclusion of slavery, under the Constitution, and in the legislation, subsequent to its adoption. The contests over the question of the rights of master and slave, in the new state were long and bitter, and the parties were very evenly divided, but Mr. Lemen was always found fighting for freedom. At the time of the adoption of the Constitution there were a great many slaves held in the state, and the courts afterwards held that the Constitution and statutes were not retroactive and that masters owning slaves at the time of the adoption of the Constitution could hold them and their children during their lives.

After a short rest at New Design, Dr .Hamilton and his nephew started on horseback for the purpose of seeking a location for permanent settlement. They went as far north as Springfield, west to Quincy and thence south-

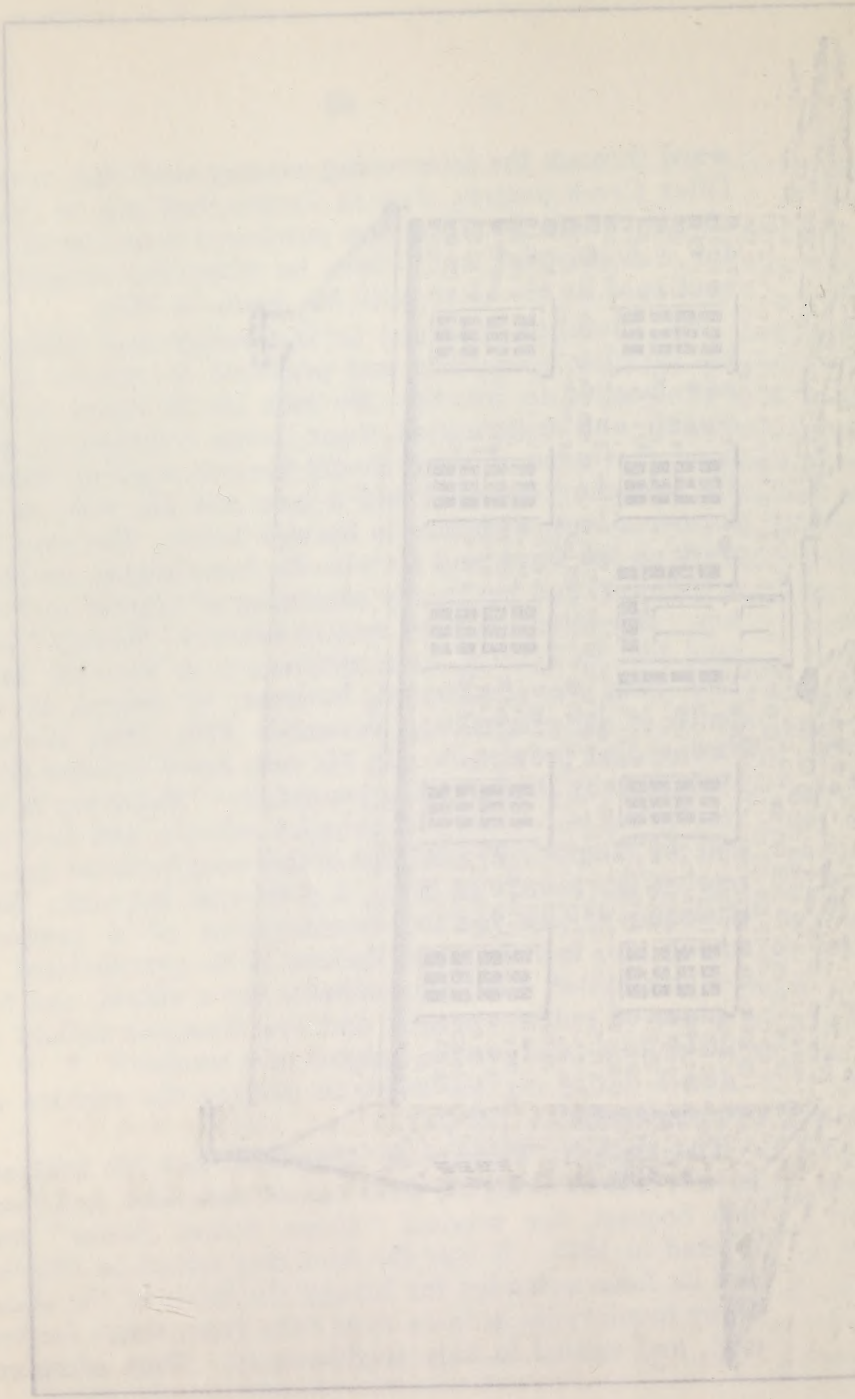
ward through the intervening country until they reached Otter Creek prairie, then in Greene, but now in Jersey county, where Dr. Hamilton purchased a section of land for a homestead, and where he afterward settled and continued as his home until his death in 1834.

Dr. Hamilton returned to Mississippi and closed up his farming operations and prepared to remove to his new location in Illinois. He took his 28 slaves to Cincinnati and manumitted them, being required to give bond that none of them should become a public charge. He brought "George" and a man and his wife, of his former slaves, with him to his new home. The man for work on the farm, and his wife for housekeeper, he being a widower, and his family consisting of himself and one son. His intention then was to educate "George" and send him to Liberia, as a missionary to his own race. This plan was frustrated, however, by reason of the death of Dr. Hamilton, November 19th, 1834, his son having died previously. In his will, dated October 20th, 1834, there is the following provision: "Believing in the very great importance of primary schools, and desiring that my friends and relations in this neighborhood should receive the benefit of them, I give and bequeath four thousand dollars for the establishment of a primary school, viz: two thousand dollars to be appropriated to the erection of a building suitable for a school, and for a place of public worship, and two thousand dollars to constitute a fund for the support of a teacher" * * * "and I desire my executors to oversee the erection of said building."

The nephew, Thomas M. Hamilton, and his brother-in-law, Gilbert Douglas, were named executors, and from this bequest, the original "Stone School House" was erected in 1835. It was the first free school in Illinois, and its fame extended far beyond the limits of the state. Many immigrants in those days came from states farther east, and settled in this neighborhood. They often re-



HAMILTON PRIMARY SCHOOL, 1835—FIRST FREE SCHOOL IN ILLINOIS



marked, that before reaching the east line of the state, upon inquiry for the road to the "Stone School House," the people all seemed to know at once where it was located, and would readily give them the correct directions.[1]

This original school building was two stories high, built of stone. The main floor was divided by a hall, containing a stairway leading to the second floor. There were two school rooms on the first floor and the second floor was used for Sunday school, church and other public gatherings.[2] By act of the General Assembly of 1839, this school was incorporated as "The Hamilton Primary School" with a district four miles square, and the trustees were given authority to use the township and common school fund, due to said district, in support of their school, and making the "Stone School House" the center of the district. In 1873 this school building was taken down and a new and more modern one erected upon the same site.

"George" resided within the limits of this district, from the time he was brought to this state by his former master until his death, and his tomb is about 300 feet from the site of the old "Stone School House."

From the time of its organization this school was known and recognized as one of the most efficient and successful institutions of learning in the state. Here "George" attended and received a good common school

[1]Powell vs. Board of Education, 97 Ill. 375.

[2]The Baptist Church, of which "George" was a member, occupied said second floor of this school building, for its regular church services from the time of its erection until the completion of its church edifice, in 1872. There "George" had the privilege of sitting under the preaching of Revs. James and Moses Lemen, John M. Peck, Elijah Dodson, John Brown, Elihu Palmer, Justus Bulkley, Benjamin B. Hamilton, and many others of the leading ministers of his denomination. The first seats were slabs, smooth side up, with two inch auger holes through them, and wooden pins driven therein, and sawed off the proper length for legs, and with no backs. At the time of the erection of this school building, there was not, within the present limits of Jersey County, a meeting-house exclusively for public worship. Religious services prior to this time had been held in private houses, or in the open air, at camp-meetings, and other such places.

education, and among his fellow students and those that succeeded him, are many who have since risen to places of distinction in professional, business and social life in this and other states; among whom a few might be named, as follows, to-wit: Honorable Stephen V. White, his sister, Mrs. Jane (White) Allen, his wife, Eliza (Chandler) White, her sisters, Mary A. (Chandler) Hamilton, Amy (Chandler) Shaw, and Virginia (Chandler) Titcomb, Judge Reuben Noble, his wife, Harriett (Douglas) Noble, Caleb and William Noble, Jacob, William P. and John W. Terry, Leverett B. and Gilbert D. Sidway, John G., Dr. Charles and Henry E. Dougherty, Judge Balfour Cowan, John W. Utt, Benjamin Wedding, Edwin Van Horne, Judge Leander Stilwell, Dr. John T. Curtis, Robert T. Brock, Milton J. Hull, Jesse K. Cadwalader, Thomas A. Case, Dr. Joseph O. Hamilton, Rev. Benjamin B. Hamilton and his son, Surgeon-General Dr. John B. Hamilton.

From the time of his removal to this state "George" resided with Dr. Silas Hamilton, as a member of his family, after Dr. Hamilton's death "George" made his home with the family of Gilbert Douglas (whose wife was a sister of Dr. Hamilton) until manhood. Thereafter "George" pursued the business of farming on his own account, and so continued, with such industry, ability, prudence and frugality, that at the time of his death his estate, after the payment of all debts, expenses of administration, and the $1,500.00 legacy for the erection of a monument to the memory of his former master, Dr. Silas Hamilton, was about seven thousand dollars. "George" was never married and left no known relatives. During his lifetime he did not seem to care to associate with the people of his own race. He left a noncupative will in which, after providing for the payment of his debts, and for a monument for his former master, he provided that the residue of his estate should be used for the education of "colored persons, or Americans of

African descent." This residue, with accrued interest, now amounts to more than twenty thousand dollars, and the income therefrom is being devoted to assisting "colored persons, or Americans of African descent," to acquire a higher education. From four to six such persons have been so assisted in taking courses in colleges, continuously for many years past.

By an act of the Legislature in the sessions of 1865, to carry into effect the non-cupative will of "George Washington" colored, deceased, the state of Illinois relinquished all of its rights to the said estate, by way of escheat.[3]

In 1880 the circuit court of Jersey county, Illinois, appointed a board of trustees to manage and administer said trust fund, under the direction of the court, to which a report is required to be made annually. In said decree this fund is designated as "The George Washington Educational Fund." The county superintendent of schools and the principal of the Jerseyville high school are required to be members of this board of trustees. Besides those mentioned, the present trustees are Theodore S. Chapman, Marcus E. Begley, Allen M. Slaten and Oscar B. Hamilton, T. S. Chapman is president and Charles S. White is secretary-treasurer. Either of the two last named can give any desired information with reference to said fund and the management thereof. Annual examinations are held for the selection of beneficiaries of the fund. In these examinations not only the educational, but also the moral standing and character of the applicant is taken into consideration.

The subject of this sketch, in the community where he resided, was always known as "George," but by persons outside, he was frequently called "Black George." In person he was of medium heighth, about five feet eight inches, weight about 160 pounds, color clear blue-black, with the flat nose, thick lips and kinky hair that are indicative of the pure African.

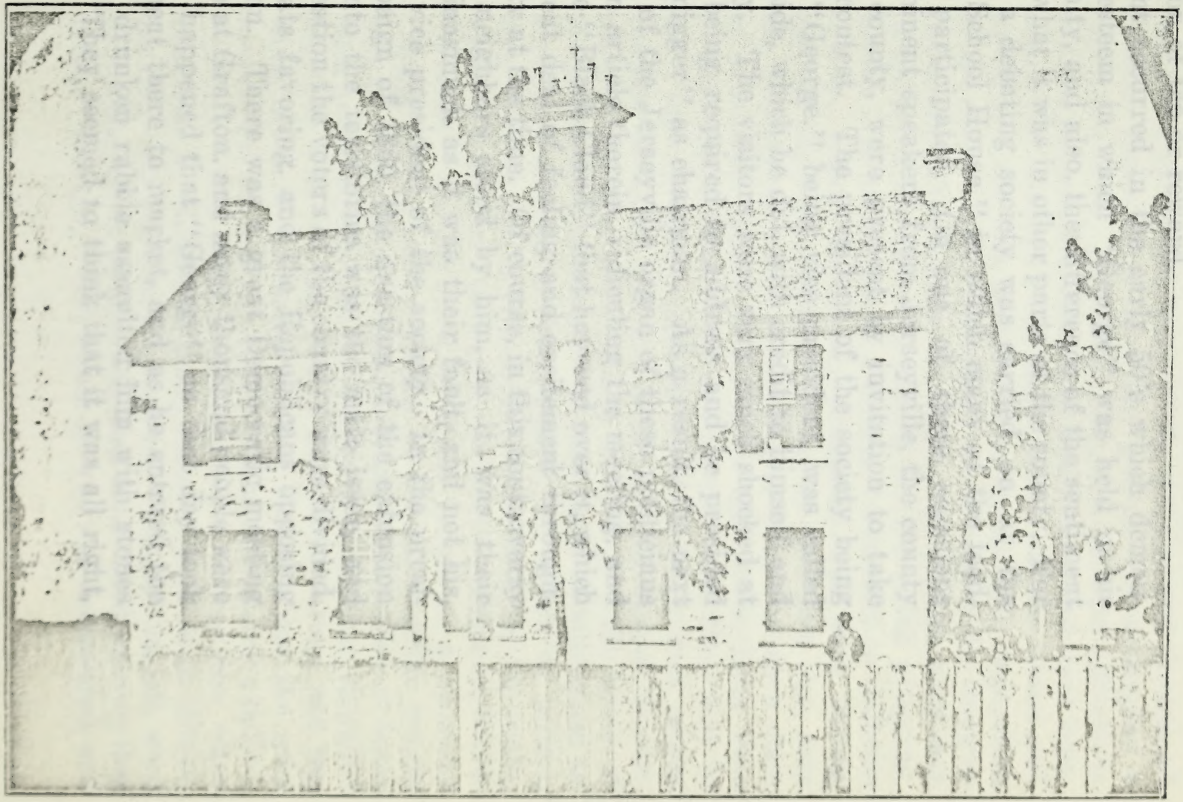
---

[3] 2 Private Laws 1865 (Feb. 16), page 251.

In early life he was converted and became a member of the Baptist church, of which he remained a true and consistent member until his death. He was always active in church work, as janitor of church and Sunday school, a great deal of the time furnishing the fuel, as well as making fires and sweeping. Being an excellent singer, he was always to be depended upon to lead the singing. He was assistant superintendent, and taught a class in Sunday school. The writer was for a considerable time a pupil in his Sunday school class, and can say that he never sat under a teacher better versed in the Bible, more conscientious in teaching, or who possessed more implicitly, the confidence and respect of his pupils.

"George" was unobtrusively cordial and companionable with his friends, but was quite diffident and retiring among strangers or those with whom he was not well acquainted. He was never obtrusive or forward, either in public or in his home. On the contrary, if strangers were present at mealtime, "George" was always occupied with his chores about the barn until the family and guests had finished, and then he came in quietly and took his meal alone. At other times he ate with the family. On one occasion, at threshing time, the men all came in to dinner, "George with the rest, when one of the men, who had formerly lived in the south, stepped back and said to the host, "he would not eat with a d——d nigger." The host replied, "all right, you can wait." The company then all sat down with "George" and ate their dinners, without further question or quibble.

If there was sickness in a poor family in the community, "George" seemed to learn of it intuitively, and but a short time would elapse until his team was on the way to the woods for fuel, which was delivered ready prepared for the fire, and if there was need of food, that was also supplied by him. This was all done by him, in a quiet, kindly, christian spirit, and no person ever heard him mention or allude to his connection therewith. He was the "grave digger" for the community. When



Original Stone School House, as it appeared in 1873.

Original Stone School House as it appeared in 1878.

there was a death in the neighborhood, no matter what the weather might be, "George" took his spade and dug the grave, for which he never made any charge, and had no expectation of fee or reward.

An incident occurred in the early 50's which demonstrates the esteem in which "George" was held in his own community, and also, the difference of the sentiment there, from what it was in other parts of the county. For many years a debating society was carried on at the "Old Stone School House," in which many of the leading citizens participated. On one of these occasions several prominent speakers from Jerseyville, the county seat of the county, were present by invitation to take part in the contest. The president of the society being absent, and "George," being vice president, was called upon to preside, which he did, with credit to himself and to the society. The visitors were very much shocked at the idea of being required to address and be presided over by a "nigger" as chairman. As a result, the next week's issue of the Jerseyville organ of these politicians had a column article therein, ridiculing the meeting, and especially the "Black Cloud" that hovered over it, which created a great deal of feeling and excitement throughout the county at the time. Of course, in this controversy "George's" neighbors stood by him, as it was their duty to do, inasmuch as it was their fault, and not his, that he was vice president of the society. In the presidential campaign of 1860, the question of the extension of slavery into the territories was the main issue, and upon this question the voters of the country were divided. The Democrats favoring, and the Republicans opposing such extension. There was a great Democratic meeting and barbecue at Grafton, and many thousand people were there. It so happened that "George" on that day took a load of wheat there to market, and as he entered the town, a half drunken rabble assaulted him with stones and gravel. They seemed to think that it was all right,

and perfectly proper for them to have some sport with a "nigger." Honorable William Shephard, himself a prominent Democrat, and one of the leaders in the meeting, being present, denounced the outrage and threatened condign punishment upon any person who attempted a repetition of it. Notwithstanding his political affiliations and prejudices, Mr. Shephard had known and done business with "George" for many years, was his friend and would not see him mistreated or humiliated, regardless of his color. While "George" was living at the Douglas farm, one of the horses was stolen, and parties were sent in different directions in search for the stolen property. Under this arrangement "George" was sent to Calhoun county, where the public sentiment was very strong against the colored race. It was on the state line, only the Mississippi river separating it from the slave state of Missouri. Many slaves from that state, from time to time crossed the river, and thence found their way to the "underground railroad," and through that means reached Canada. But woe to the colored man or woman, whether fugitive slave or not, that fell into the hands of the people of that county. If they could be kidnapped or smuggled across the river, regardless of law or justice, they were sure of a trip to the cotton fields of the south, where a man like "George" was worth at least $2,000.00. "George" was arrested by these people as a runaway "nigger," and put in the jail at Gilead, then the county seat of that county. This jail was constructed of large logs, hewed square and laid on top of each other, dowelled together with wooden pins. The sides, bottom and top were made of the same kind of timbers, and the only means of entry was through a hole in the top and a ladder. "George" had been in this jail for a day or two, when Clarence M. Hamilton, being then in business in Gilead, hearing that there was a runaway "nigger" in jail, went up to take a look at him, and then made the discovery that it was "George," with whom he was well acquainted, and

he thereupon at once took the necessary steps to secure his release. This was a very narrow escape for "George," and he never ventured into that county again. If those parties had succeeded in getting "George" across the river into Missouri, this sketch would never have been written.

"George's" judgment upon ordinary business matters was regarded as sound, and he was frequently consulted by his neighbors, of which the following is an illustration. An old German had secured a judgment against a party before a justice of the peace for about $7,000.00. He called upon the justice and was told that an execution had been issued and given to the constable, but had not yet been returned, and that he had better see the constable. A few days later he saw the constable, and he told him that he had returned the execution with the money to the justice, and that he had better see him. This puzzled the old German, and after having tried for some time, ineffectually to unravel the matter, he went to "George" about it, and explained "that he had gone to the justice and he said he no got money, and he must see the constable, so I see the constable, and he say that he paid the money to the justice, now "George," you shall shust tell me which is the rascal." Of course "George" told him that if he would see the justice again he would get his money without any further trouble, which he did.

"George" was buried in the old cemetery, north of the Presbyterian church, in Otterville, Illinois, beside the graves of Dr. Silas Hamilton, his former master, and Gilbert Douglas, and a stone tomb has there been erected, enclosing the three graves, the location is 300 or 400 feet from the site of the "Old Stone School House," and a like distance from the monument erected to the memory of his former master, from the bequest of $1,500.00 left by "George" for that purpose, and upon which monument there are the following inscriptions:

(On scroll above base block.)

"Erected by George Washington
Born in Virginia a Slave
Died at Otterville, Ill. Apr. 15, 1864.
A Christian Freeman."

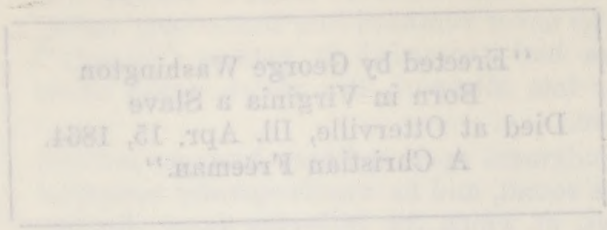
(On base block.)

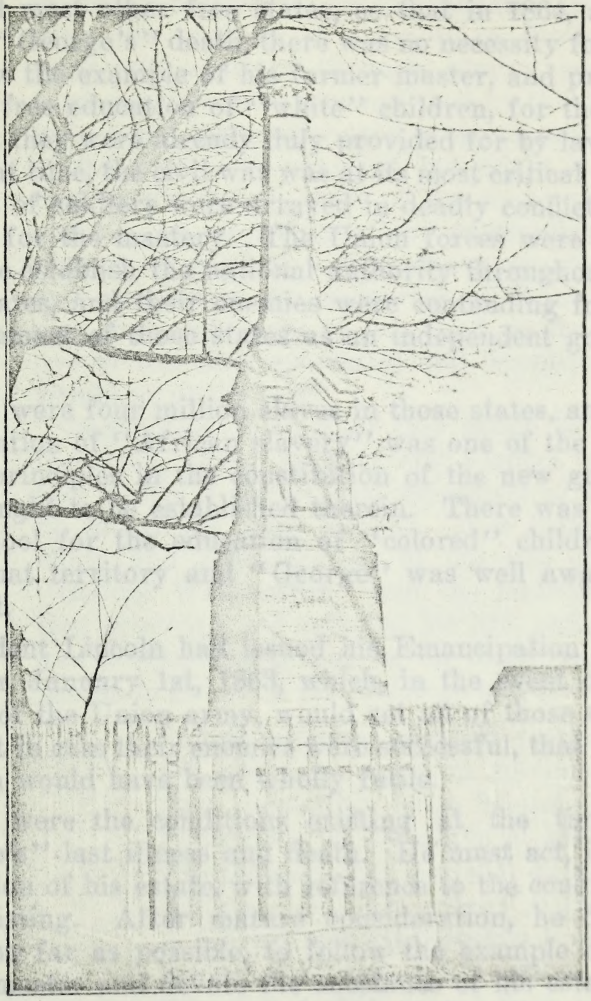
"To the Memory of Dr. Silas Hamilton,
His former Master.
Born at Tinmouth, Vt., May 19, 1775.
Died at Otterville, Ill., Nov. 19, 1834.
Having in his lifetime given freedom to
Twenty-eight Slaves.
At his death bequeathed four thousand
dollars for the erection and endowment of
the Hamilton Primary School.

HAMILTON

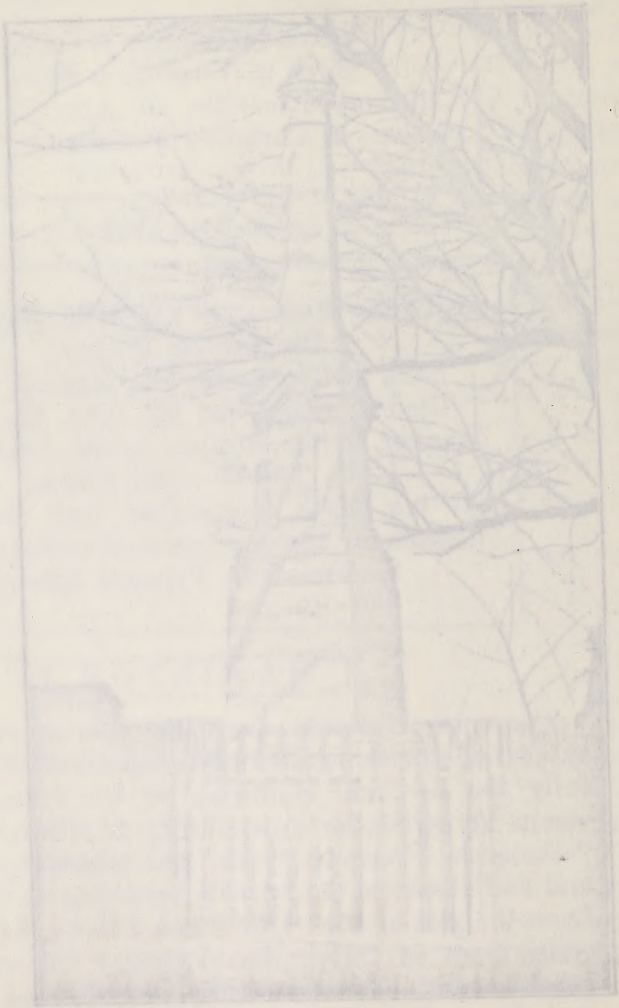
These inscriptions cover the lives of two men. The subject of this sketch had observed carefully and thoughtfully the life and character of his former master, to whom he owed the opportunity of himself becoming a "Christian Freeman." He had himself participated in and had observed the benefits resulting to the community from the gift of the "Old Stone School House," and the endowment of "Hamilton Primary School," that had brightened and broadened the lives of those coming under its influence for thirty years.

At the time of the establishment of this school, there was not a "free school" anywhere in this part of this state. What few schools there were were maintained by subscription, the teacher boarding around among the pa-





Dr. Silas Hamilton Monument erected from bequest of George Washington, his former "slave."



trons, and in the main, they were of a very inferior grade. Later free schools were established by law throughout this and most other free states, so that in 1864, at the time of "George's" death, there was no necessity for him to follow the example of his former master, and provide for the free education of "white" children, for the reason that they were already duly provided for by law.

At that time, the civil war was at its most critical stage. Millions of soldiers were arrayed in deadly conflict, contending for the mastery. The Union forces were striving to re-establish the national authority throughout the slave states, and their enemies were contending for the establishment of those states as an independent government.

There were four million slaves in those states, and the perpetuation of "African slavery" was one of the foundation principles in the constitution of the new government sought to be established therein. There was not a free school for the education of "colored" children in all of that territory and "George" was well aware of that fact.

President Lincoln had issued his Emancipation Proclamation, January 1st, 1863, which, in the event of the success of the Union army, would set all of those slaves free; but in case their enemies were successful, that Proclamation would have been wholly futile.

These were the conditions existing at the time of "George's" last illness and death. He must act, in the disposition of his estate, with reference to the conditions then existing. After mature consideration, he determined, so far as possible, to follow the example of his former master and devote the substance of his estate to the establishment of a fund for the education of the people of his own race. Since the organization and operation of this fund there has been a large number of colored persons, male and female, assisted through college courses, and thereby have become ministers, physi-

cians, lawyers, teachers, etc., and who have been, and still are, devoting their lives to assisting their own people in fitting themselves to intelligently and honorably occupy the position of "American Freemen," and this work will continue through coming generations. The work possible to be accomplished by this fund might seem to be small, when compared to the magnitude of the needs of the race to be supplied, but might it not be possible that in the future some of the many people of wealth, seeking an opportunity to accomplish the greatest amount of good to a race of people, and thereby honor and perpetuate the memories of themselves or others, may make additions to this fund, so that it may become one of the most successful and beneficent charitable institutions of the age?

Regardless of whether this result be reached or not, the fame, honor, nobility and wisdom of the subject of this sketch is secure, and thousands of his race will rise up to call his name blessed. It is hoped that a careful study and consideration of the life and character of "George Washington" and the motives and principles that governed and actuated his life, and the good that he has accomplished, may be an incentive to many of his people to follow in his footsteps and emulate his example.

"Lives of great men all remind us
We can make our lives sublime,
And, departing, leave behind us
Footprints on the sands of time;
"Footprints that perhaps another,
Sailing o'er life's solemn main,
A forlorn and shipwrecked brother,
Seeing, shall take heart again.
"In the world's broad field of battle,
In the bivouac of life,
Be not like dumb, driven cattle;
Be a hero in the strife."

Jerseyville, Illinois, July 1, 1910.

GOVERNOR COLES' AUTOBIOGRAPHY.

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR EDWARD COLES TO THE LATE SENATOR W. C. FLAGG—EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN MADISON COUNTY.

Honorable N. G. Flagg of Moro hands us the following autograph letter to his father, the late Senator W. C. Flagg, from Governor Coles, under date of March, 1861. It seems at that time, Mr. Flagg, Sr., was engaged in collecting data of the early settlement of Madison county, and wrote to Governor Coles, then living in Philadelphia, for certain information and for facts concerning himself. The letter is a valuable contribution to the early history of Illinois from one of the chief actors therein. It is as follows:

PHILADELPHIA, March 28, 1861.

DEAR SIR—A pleuritic attack and other afflictions have prevented, and will prevent, my making as speedy and full an answer as I would otherwise have done to your letter of the 1st inst., in which was enclosed a printed circular containing enquiries from a committee of which you are a member, appointed by the Illinois Historical Society to collect information of the county of Madison. This I regret not being able to do in a full and satisfactory manner, in consequence of the state of my health, and, above all, from the want of access here to documents which would refresh my memory, and enable me to conform more explicitly to your request. In this state of things I can only say, in marrying a Philadelphia lady in 1833, I was induced to change my Illinois residence for

hers in this city. On my doing so, and believing the books, pamphlets, printed and manuscript papers which I had assiduously collected in relation to Illinois, would be more valuable in that state than elsewhere, I determined, on leaving it, to make a present of them to the Historical Society at Alton, which had paid me the compliment of making me an honorary member. At the solicitation of my friend, the Rev. J. M. Peck, who was then engaged, as he told me, in collecting materials for writing the history of Illinois, I loaned them to him, with the expressed understanding that after using them for that purpose they were to be delivered to that society in my name. While in his possession his house, with much of his extensive library, was burnt, including a portion of the books and papers I loaned to him—what portion I never learned, nor have I been informed by Mr. Peck, or his heirs since his death, nor by the society that anything had been delivered, much less which of the particular books and documents I loaned him. This can be ascertained from the Alton Society, or if not satisfactory from that source, from the heirs of Mr. Peck. There is among the volumes loaned a file of the Illinois Intelligencer from I think soon after the establishment of the Illinois Territory, to about the year 1834 bound in volumes. It may also be of service for me here to add that I gave to the library of the Secretary of State a volume of the Edwardsville Spectator, which included the four years I served as Governor. Those files of newspapers, especially the last from its having been printed in the county, must contain much that is of interest about Madison. At the request of Josiah Meigs, then commissioner of the General Land Office at Washington, I made him monthly reports for the years 1820, 21, 22, when I was Register of the Land Office at Edwardsville on the temperature, climate and production of Illinois, copies of which I retained and delivered to Mr. Peck for the Historical Society of Alton. If these papers have been

preserved they will furnish you information particularly in reply to the 10th, 11th and 12th questions contained in your printed circular. If the books and papers delivered to Mr. Peck for the Historical Society of Alton have not been burnt or lost, you will find much valuable information in them, as well about the county as the state. In exploring and traveling over the country, which I did to a great extent, I availed myself of every opportunity of collecting not only verbal, but printed and manuscript information in relation to its natural and early history, the most valuable parts of which I carefully preserved and delivered over as above described. Not content with this, I addressed a kind of circular to the most prominent and enlightened of the old inhabitants, propounding questions to them, in relation to the early history of Illinois and Missouri. From their being illiterate, and having an aversion to the use of their pens, they did not comply with my request, but some of them sent me messages expressive of their willingness to impart verbally any information they possessed. The only man who replied to me with zeal and ability was Col. Aug. Chouteau of St. Louis, who wrote me a very long and highly interesting communication, but as it related to the Indians and to Missouri it is foreign to your enquiries. In answer to your questions of a personal character I will briefly state that:

I was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, on the 15th Dec. 1786. While at William and Mary College I imbibed the belief that man could not of right hold property in his fellow man and under this conviction determined to remove the chain of slavery and to emigrate to and reside with my colored people in one of the new free states or territories. The war with England then brewing depressed matters to such a degree that I could not effect a sale of the land I inherited. While thus striving to effect my object, President Madison, soon after entering upon the duties of his office, very unexpectedly to me, made me his secretary. The existence of the war, and the

difficulty of selling and, when sold of collecting the money, made me remain in this situation for six years. On peace being made I resigned the secretaryship and set out for the western country to seek a permanent home in Ohio, Indiana, or Illinois. Although peace had been declared for months with England, it had not been made with the Indians on my first visit to Illinois in Oct., 1815. To show you the state of things when I entered Illinois, I was assured at Vincennes that there were no houses of accommodation on the way, and moreover, that it was not safe from Indian massacre, to go from there directly west to St. Louis, but that I would have to go by way of Shawneetown and Kaskaskia. This I did, and passed up from the latter town through the comparatively old and thick French and American settlements up to Madison, then a frontier county which had but recently been laid out, and its seat of justice (Edwardsville) located on Thos. Kirkpatrick's farm. There was but one small log cabin on the site of the old town of Edwardsville, and that having no person in it when I passed, and seeing no marks showing the town had been laid out, I passed on the road over the site without knowing I had done so. At the creek at the north end of the intended county town was a small mill which together with its dam was in such a dilapidated state as not to admit of its being then used. I passed on through Ratton's prairie, where then resided several families, to the banks of the Mississippi river, where there was a small improvement made at the outlet of a rivulet on the south of where Alton was afterwards located. I was told there were then but four or five families residing to the north of that. From this point I descended through the American Bottom to St. Louis. After examining the surrounding country, and making a purchase of land, I yielded to a desire I had to see the descent and outlet to the ocean of the country I intended to make my permanent home, and went to New Orleans, and from thence passed on through the seaboard country

to my mother's who resided on my native spot in Va. Soon after I reached Virginia, President Madison prevailed on me to go to Russia in a ship of war on special business for the government. I was absent more than a year in Europe. On my return to America I paid a visit to my relations and then proceeded to Illinois, where I occupied myself in exploring the country, and several times extending my tours to a considerable distance beyond the settlements. The next winter I went to the eastward, and when I returned in the spring, having at last collected my debt, I was enabled to bring with me my colored people, whose expenses I paid, and gave each family a quarter section of land as compensation for the delay in bringing them from Virginia. I hired some of them to work a farm I owned near Edwardsville, the others hired themselves in Illinois and St. Louis. About this time a vacancy occurred in the place of Receiver of the Land Office at Edwardsville, to which President Monroe appointed me. This office I held from 1819 till I was elected Governor in 1822. While serving as Governor and residing at the seat of government (Vandalia) a tempestuous prairie fire consumed the houses and all the improvements on my farm near Edwardsville. This, with my marriage and consequent removal from Illinois, terminated my favorite life of a farmer. I should like to expatiate on the great excitement and our consequent labors at the times of my election, and especially at the succeeding election two years afterwards to prevent Illinois from being made a slave holding state. The longer I live the more I see and hear of the disgraceful proceedings of the present day, the more pleasing the consolation I feel in reflecting on the efforts and agency I had in our successful labors in the cause of freedom, and against the curse of slavery and its extension over the lovely state of Illinois. But I must stop or my nervous

headache, always made worse by writing, will drive me mad. Give my respects to Mr. Churchill and any other of the few old friends and acquaintances I have yet living in Madison county.

I am with great respect and regard truly your,

EDWARD COLES.

W. C. Flagg, Esq., Moro, Madison county, Ills.

INFORMATION IN REGARD TO THE LETTERS AND OTHER MANUSCRIPTS OF MORRIS BIRKBECK.

Communicated by Walter Colyer.

EDITOR OF THE JOURNAL OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY:

I was often told by my father, who was born here in the English Settlement in the year 1822, that after the unfortunate death of Morris Birkbeck, one of the distinguished founders of this English colony in the prairies of the Illinois country, certain members of the family removed to Mexico, taking with them a ten-bushel box full of valuable letters, papers and documents, the personal belongings of the great anti-slavery agitator.

As long ago as the fore part of the year 1905 I learned by accident of the residence of Mr. Robert E. Birkbeck, a grandson of Morris, at Brisbane, Australia, where he held an important position in the chief engineers's office of the Royal Queensland Railways.

Addressing Mr. Birkbeck I received from him in due time a very courteous letter in which he informed me that he remembered when journeying from Mexico through London en route to Australia his party picked up a box that had been left in charge of a relative and which contained things that had belonged to his grandfather, Morris Birkbeck, such as papers, documents, drawings, family plate, etc. He explained that all of his father's papers were at his mother's home about 400 miles up the coast from Brisbane. Never having had

the opportunity of examining those papers Mr. Robert Birkbeck was in ignorance of their contents, but he gave it as his opinion that the contents of the package at his mother's home would be found to be those papers, letters and documents carried by the family from the English settlement in Illinois. He was led to this conclusion by the fact that some years previously when his two brothers paid a visit to his mother they returned with a number of old Illinois land deeds, together with some very old Bank of England transfers. He also mentioned having in his possession copies of the drawings sent home by one of his aunts in 1817, showing the first house they lived in, the house his grandfather built afterward, the first church built, etc.

Mr. Birkbeck promised to investigate and to let me hear from him as soon as he found anything respecting the lost papers. This he did in a most painstaking and laborious manner in a letter dated June 4th, 1908. The letter follows:

"Walter Colyer, Esq.,
"Albion, Illinois, U. S. A.

"Dear Sir:

"I fear you must have thought I had forgotten the promise made in my letter of 18th of April, 1905, but the fact is my search in my grandfather's papers for something relating to his settlement in Illinois has not proven very successful so far, and I waited in the hopes of more papers being found before again writing to you. I am sending you a list of letters at present in my hands, giving a short resume of their contents. Those letters that contain accounts of events that are now historical are most interesting, but still I fear they are not what you desire.

"About eighteen months ago I paid a hurried visit to my mother's place at Glenmore, and then brought some of the papers, but had no time to make a thorough search. I also had a cursory look through the library and noticed

some of my grandfather's books—'Notes,'' &c. I have asked my brother to send me any more old papers that may be found when I will again give myself the pleasure of communicating with you. If you consider any of the letters on the list are of sufficient interest, I will endeavor to copy them out for you to the best of my ability, though some of them are hard to decipher.

''I shall be glad to hear from you again, and happy if I can be of use.''

Since the receipt of this letter I have had no further communication from Mr. Birkbeck.

The old letters in Mr. Birkbeck's possession of which he kindly sent a brief synopsis, number 75. They relate to a great number of topics, such as letters from Morris Birkbeck's friends and relatives in England, letters from business associates detailing sales of wool, financial reverses, perfidy and flight of his partner, arrangements for publishing books and pamphlets and the like. In some instances the list contains copies of Birkbeck's replies to his English correspondents. The letters very largely deal with Morris Birkbeck's financial reverses and losses, his quarrel with Cobden [Cobbett?] and his backsliding from the faith of the society of Friends, which evidently caused his home people much distress of mind. The anti-slavery agitation is a favorite topic with Mr. Birkbeck's English friends, and the iniquitious character of the king in his treatment of the English queen is commented upon. The letters date from April, 1805, to May, 1825.

WALTER COYLER.

Albion, Illinois, August 22, 1910.

AMERICAN HISTORY AND THE IMMIGRANT.

Oliver R. Williamson, 328 Wabash Ave., Chicago.

The problem of the immigrant is a many-sided one. In some way, directly or indirectly, it affects the welfare of every American citizen of the day, and of the generations that are to follow. Likewise, in one phase or another, it is a problem which concerns, however remotely, every organization seeking to conserve the ideals of the American republic.

President Taft, in a speech at the Chicago Auditorium some months ago, said that Aguinaldo, the Filipino chieftain, when at the height of his revolutionary power, assured his followers that he had the thing called "freedom" safely deposited in a casket on the island of Panay. Just as soon as his army had driven the Americans from the archipelago, he would go and bring it to them! The ideas of a good many immigrants regarding the freedom they shall find in America are scarcely less grotesque. And when one considers the conditions from which they have come, and the difficulties which surround their gaining a true conception of American political ideals, there must be not blame, but sympathy for them.

Some months ago the writer stood at a downtown corner in the heart of the great modern city of Chicago. It was Memorial Day, and a vast throng had assembled to view the parade which is a usual feature of that most beautiful of all civic observances. The surrounding spectators, most of them, revealed by visage and utterance their foreign birth. Great numbers of small children

were a further reminder that the gaping crowd at this corner—representative probably of others that spread along the boulevard for many squares—was not typically American.

The vanguard of the parade brought interest to a tension. A dozen languages spoke admiration of the splendidly mounted squadron of police and the stirring music of the handsomely uniformed band. Then came the long lines of Grand Army men, white-haired and bent, crippled and decrepit, with only here and there a sturdy veteran on whom time seemed not to have laid its withering hand. The crowd at the corner appeared puzzled and disappointed. They had come to see a spectacle, and here was an almost endless string of old men, in plain blue or mixed garb, who had naught of the martial aspect and gaudy caparison that appeal to the sensations.

Then came the regulars, and the bright, alert young men of the National Guard, marching in perfect alignment, erect and vigorous, nattily uniformed, guns polished, banners flying—ah, here was something worth while! The languid crowd pressed eagerly to the curb, future Americans were hoisted to the shoulders of excited fathers, whose admonitions were voiced in strange tongues, and the multitude which had been silent and indifferent as the straggling remnants of the Civil War legions passed, now burst into applause. To these folk, unfamiliar with America's past, the living reminders of a war of long ago meant nothing; it was the *show* that was worth while—the sort of pageantry that in monarchial countries reconciles the oppressed peasant to making himself food for bullets in a cause of which he knows nothing.

It was such an experience as this that emphasized to a native-born American with a long line of American forebears—not his *superiority* to the folk who saw and did not understand, but his *responsibility* for helping them to understand. Many a man of old-world birth is today an

American citizen in the highest and truest sense; many an American whose pedigree goes back to colonial times is less worthy of honor. Heaven forbid that in this country there should be an aristocracy of birth! But there is, to the thoughtful man, a tremendous inspiration in the associations of family history with the sacrifices of the patriot. Bunker Hill is more than a name to the man whose ancestor died there. As he views these straggling survivors of a war of fifty years ago, fought not by a standing army or by conscripts, can his thoughts fail to dwell upon the men of his own blood who struggled for conscience' sake on scores of southern fields; the one who for his country, right or wrong, charged at Buena Vista; the pioneer who helped to hold the day at Fort Meigs, the Scotch-Irish forbear who rose from prayer to risk his life for a free America at Brandywine? Simple, homely folk, all of them, with no pride of noble lineage or manorial dignity; men who chopped their way into the wilderness or wielded a rifle with equal doggedness, as necessity demanded. Certainly a country for which such men were ready to make the grand sacrifice must be worthy the best that we of this day of peace and comfort can give it.

To the immigrant, however, there is given no such inspiration as this. Ignorant in most cases of the history and system of government of even the country from which he has come, he is likely to know nothing of the fundamental principles on which this republic was founded; nothing of its glorious history; nothing of the duties that go with the privileges so freely granted him. Vaguely he believes America to be a land where everyone does as he chooses, where he does not have to enter military service, and where he can make fabulous wages and live as he will. In the old country what small powers of citizenship he possessed were exercised in fear of some petty overlord--were perhaps unquestioningly bartered according to custom. From immigration agents, labor

factors, saloonkeepers, politicians and others who craftily prey on him here he learns nothing that awakens higher ideals. On the contrary, all these forces conspire to maintain his ignorance and narrowness of vision, so that they may the more readily profit by their control of him. Out of the mass, of course, there arise notable exceptions; but among the many millions that have poured into America within the last decade, and who with or without the franchise are determining the future of political and economic America, the aggregate of intelligent, patriotic citizenship is appallingly small.

When we attempt to propose means of improving this situation the temptation is to despair of immediate measures. Two arguments in favor of doing nothing are at once suggested. His ignorance and adherence to racial customs make the immigrant of the present adult generation hopeless; existing machinery of education, environment and freedom from old-world prejudices will enable the newer generation to take care of itself. Is it worth while, then, to seek to inform the immigrant, in his own language, regarding not only the fixed facts of American history, but the ideals which actuated the founders and perpetuators, and which must inspire those who shall be responsible for its future preservation?

We do seek so to inform the pupils of our public schools and the students of our colleges. It is, therefore, probably without question that this thing is worth while to do for every potential citizen—if it can be done. To say that the attempt is likely to fail of wide results is to express a belief that may be reasonably entertained; but such a belief does not remove our responsibility. Ignorance, indifference, lack of intellectual grasp—doubtless these conditions must limit the effectiveness of any effort to inculcate intelligent patriotism among newer residents of foreign birth; but who can tell what a few men of awakened ideals can accomplish with the people of their race?

The machinery for attempting this work is already partly provided. "Settlements," social centers, missions, patriotic societies, religious organizations, are usually not only willing, but anxious, to be the means of disseminating helpful information for the immigrant. Some of them already provide instruction in the obligations of citizenship; and, indeed, in a general way, all these propaganda in behalf of the foreign resident serve to awaken an interest in the ideals of his adopted country and to give him aspirations above those he sees exhibited by the cheap politician and his followers.

But within the particular province of patriotic literature a special reinforcement is needed, which may be in part provided by historical organizations through official action or by the efforts of individual members. Primarily reinforcement would best take the form of a series of concise but ably and attractively prepared leaflets or monographs that may be translated into various languages and distributed at small cost. Other avenues of effort, in which perhaps the historical association could not officially coöperate, suggest themselves. A tentative outline is presented herewith which may be suggestive to those better prepared than the writer to determine feasible lines of action.

1. Historical and patriotic leaflets, translated into various languages and made available for distribution at slight cost by individuals, immigrant aid societies, social settlements, patriotic societies, etc., and in schools for home circulation. These leaflets should be illustrated and should be in general of an attractive character.

2. Lectures and addresses to immigrants, in their native tongues, by men of their own race who have established themselves as American citizens of high character. Moving pictures and stereopticon views are a great aid in gaining and holding interest and illustrating such addresses.

3. Coöperation between the various historical and patriotic societies, immigrant leagues, social settlements, etc., in the establishment of lecture centers; or, perhaps, in such large cities as Chicago, of a central institute for the general purpose of education in the fundamentals of intelligent citizenship.

The suggestion has already been advanced that such an institute—appropriately named for that great friend of the lowly, Abraham Lincoln—might well be placed at the state capital, from which center inspiration and aid might be given to the work undertaken under various auspices among the large groups of foreigners in various sections of the state.

Adult immigrants do not readily learn English beyond the expressions necessary in their employment. This is not generally because of lack of willingness, but generally for want of opportunity to secure capable instructions. English classes at the settlements are popular, and where such original methods as those employed by Dr. Peter Roberts of the Y. M. C. A. are followed, the instruction is eagerly sought. The desire should be, of course, that the new citizen shall learn as quickly as possible to speak the language of his adopted country. But along with the encouragement of this aspiration should go the patriotic instruction that is postponed or neglected for language acquirement at the risk of improper conceptions being formed which cannot later be eradicated.

Something, but thus far comparatively little, is being done in this special line. Before preparing this article the writer addressed a letter to various organizations centered in Chicago and in Illinois, inquiring what was being attempted in the way of patriotic instruction in their native languages for immigrants. The following selections from the responses are representative:

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO SETTLEMENT,
4630 Gross Avenue, Chicago, May 6, 1910.

We have had a school of citizenship for the past three years, organized and in charge of one of our residents. He has lectured on civics and American history and has been assisted by graduate men from the University of Chicago and residents of the settlement.

MARY E. MCDOWELL.

(This letter was accompanied with the following extract from The Chicago Tribune:

"To the accompaniment of a brass band playing American patriotic airs eighteen Poles and Lithuanians last night celebrated the taking out of their citizenship papers in this country at the University of Chicago settlement. Miss Mary McDowell, head of the settlement, in an address on 'Citizenship,' impressed upon her hearers the sacredness of their duties as American voters. 'Americans can learn a lesson from you newest citizens,' Miss McDowell told them. 'They take their trusts too lightly. The first thing our new arrivals do is to demand a copy of our constitution in their own language. And they study it and follow it out.' ")

HENRY BOOTH HOUSE.
Chicago, April 20th, 1910.

Answering your inquiry whether Henry Booth House does anything toward furnishing patriotic literature to aliens in their native languages I may say that something is being done in that line nearly all the time. Last week 190 Lithuanians were addressed on the census, and some literature was distributed. Last summer instructions in health and citizenship in six languages were circulated, and during the past winter civics has been the uppermost theme in our language classes and club work.

We should be glad to coöperate with you in any project you have in mind that would be possible.

T. W. ALLISON.

CHICAGO COMMONS.

Chicago, April 26, 1910.

Through English classes and gatherings of foreign people we are trying in a small way to furnish them with the literature published by the Department of Commerce and Labor. We are planning another year to increase this line of work and hope to have more definite results to show, in assisting the foreign men in taking out of citizenship papers.

LEA D. TAYLOR.

ILLINOIS SOCIETY D. A. R.

May 5, 1910.

So far as I know our D. A. R. organization in Illinois does not send out literature in foreign languages. Our work has been through historical talks in Englsh Language and picture talks from lantern slides, etc. Each organization, whether by "Patriotic Education Course" or "Children of the Republic" does the work that the locality seems to demand, and does the work as seems best to the committee.

MINERVA R. AMES.

ESTHER FALKENSTEIN SETTLEMENT HOUSE.

Chicago, May 7, 1910.

The settlement so far has not done much in furnishing patriotic literature to foreigners. I certainly would be glad to be able to do something in this line.

MRS. HERMAN FALKENSTEIN.

SOUTH END CENTER.

South Chicago, April 27, 1910.

Our Institution is very young—about two and a half years old; hence we have not done work in many lines where it is generally needed. The only thing that we have done in the way of patriotic addresses is by having some talks on government for the Lithuanians. Besides this we have distributed a good many hundred folders,

giving instructions to foreigners how to become naturalized. Beyond this, I regret to say we have done nothing in the way of furnishing addresses to alien residents in their native tongue.

We have several classes in English.

GRACE DARLING.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN CENTER.

Chicago, April 20, 1910.

Yours of the 15th inst. concerning the distribution of patriotic literature to alien residents is at hand. I am sorry to say that none of the institutions and organizations with which I am directly connected in Chicago are doing anything in that direction to my knowledge. The American Unitarian Association in Boston some time ago tried to awaken interest in that direction, and I believe they have some leaflets in foreign languages in the interest of the Americanization of immigrants, but I do not think that they have done much in that direction. It is altogether a commendable work, and I am glad that you are studying the situation. Will be glad to know more, and would be glad if in some way I could be of some service in the undertaking.

JENKIN LLOYD JONES.

OLIVET INSTITUTE.

Chicago, April 19, 1910.

We distribute patriotic literature, etc. to alien residents in their native languages. Our Home Board furnished some such literature along religious lines. There is a civic association which furnishes literature along the lines of citizenship. They have furnished us some 500 copies of three or four different kinds.

NORMAN B. BARR.

SOUTH DEERING NEIGHBORHOOD CENTER.

Chicago, April 19, 1910.

We have no literature, nor speakers, so far, in this institution for the foreign people. Our work has been

principally with the young people. However, there are a great many of the foreign people in the place, and it would be a great blessing if they might have reading matter, and addresses in their native tongue. I should have procured speakers before, had I been able to do so.

Mrs. Francis S. Bass.

Hull House.

Chicago, April 18, 1910.

We have many classes in beginners' English for foreigners in which we try to teach them something of this country, but this is done in English. The Greeks and other nationalities often hold meetings on patriotic days and are addressed, but I think we have no so-called patriotic literature which we distribute.

L. Pond, Secy.

Sons of Veterans, U. S. A.

Dwight, Ill., April 16, 1910.

Our organization has done some work along those lines, but not as general as we could wish. We hope to take it up in the near future more thoroughly.

Wm. G. Dustin.

Christopher House.

Chicago, May 30, 1910.

We have on many occasions given stereopticon lectures of a patriotic nature, renting the slides from Messrs. Moore, Bond & Co. and securing different speakers to give the lectures, usually in English. We also distribute literature in several different languages, like the enclosed copy, ("Information for Immigrants, prepared by the National Society of the Sons of American Revolution, and distributed by the Department of Commerce and Labor"), and in every possible way we emphasize the matter of patriotism and good citizenship.

Gertrude E. Griffith, Head Resident.

THE CLARK SETTLEMENT.

Chicago, April 16, 1910.

While we have no department directly engaged in furnishing patriotic literature or address to alien residents in their native language, we shall be glad to do anything possible in coöperating with others interested in such work.

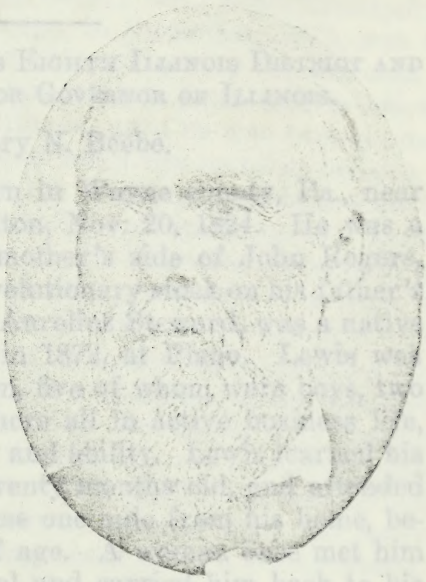
CHARLES W. ESPEY.

GADS HILL CENTER.

Chicago, May, 1910.

We are not doing anything individually along this line of patriotic education.

LEILA MARTIN, Secy.



LEWIS STEWARD.

HONORABLE LEWIS STEWARD.

FORMER MEMBER CONGRESS EIGHTH ILLINOIS DISTRICT AND FORMER NOMINEE FOR GOVERNOR OF ILLINOIS.

By Avery N. Beebe.

Lewis Steward was born in Wayne county, Pa., near the present city of Scranton, Nov. 20, 1824. He was a lineal descendant on his mother's side of John Rogers, the martyr, and was of revolutionary stock on his father's side. His father, Marcus Aurelius Steward, was a native of Connecticut, and died in 1872, at Plano. Lewis was the eldest of seven children, five of whom were boys, two now deceased and the others all in active business life, and men of high character and ability. Lewis learned his alphabet before he was twenty months old, and attended school in a log school house one mile from his home, before he was four years of age. A woman once met him alone on his way to school and carried him back to his home, being unable to believe that he was out with the consent of his parents while so young.

He acquired very little schooling previous to the removal of his parents to Illinois, thirteen years after his birth, being compelled to work in the house at knitting, sewing, and cooking, while very young, and afterwards kept at work in the fields, plowing, etc. His grandfather was an associate of Daboll, author of the once popular arithmetic, and once beat the author in a contest of figures. Mathematics came easy to all of his descendants, Lewis being at home in any branch of that intricate science.

In 1838 the Steward family moved to Illinois, where the father bought a claim of David Matlock. The claim covered much of the present site of the city of Plano and included a portion of the magnificent farm and park now owned and occupied by sons of Lewis. It was on this farm that the wheat was raised which Mr. Steward helped to stack and haul to Chicago, and which, he said, in his speech before the Cheap Transportation Convention at Chicago, in December, 1875, was the first wheat that left the Chicago market for the east. Mr. Steward worked on his father's farm and in his saw mill, after coming to Illinois, until he was twenty-one years of age; attended school but a few months; became, however, very proficient in the common branches, then taught, having mastered Daboll's arithmetic in two months at the age of fifteen years. He mastered surveying, geometry, trigonometry and other branches of science without an instructor, while working in his father's saw mill.

At the age of seventeen he commenced the study of law, upon the earnest solicitation of the late Judge Helm, and became thoroughly conversant with the entire course of study, while running the saw mill, Judge Helm furnishing him the books. He was afterwards admitted to the bar of Illinois, but never entered upon the active practice of his profession, except when a friend would solicit him to help him out of trouble. He always appeared for the defense, always succeeded in winning his case, but never charged for his services. It has been said frequently by the best lawyers he came in contact with, that he would have stood in the front rank of the ablest members of the bar, in this State, had he made the practice of law a life work. The Sycamore True Republican once said of him that "he was one of the first men in the State, having the brains of a philosopher and the energy of a steam engine."

Mr. Steward was a Democrat previous to the Rebellion, but he entered into the prosecution of the war with great

vigor and earnestness. He was ready to assist in the equipment of soldiers with his practical advice and his means, and he has no more earnest friends in this country now than the soldier boys.

In 1862 he was appointed drafting commissioner for Kendall county by Governor Yates. He was elected supervisor from his town as often as he could be induced to accept, although the Republicans had a majority of over four to one from that township—he had been importuned for years to stand as a candidate for the Legislature and Congress, but would not consent to be a candidate, though his election was assured.

He was preëminently one of the people in all of his sympathies, acts and aspirations. His nominations came to him unsolicited and in spite of the politicians, not one of whom worked to bring it about. If elected, he was determined to go into office untrammeled and free to carry out just such measures as would best serve the interests of the masses. While he was connected with the manufacture of the Marsh Harvester he always tried to do away with that which stood between the manufacturer and farmer and to sell direct to the latter, from the shops, and at great saving to the purchasers. While he had a controlling interest in the Plano shops he sold machines $50.00 less than others, and would almost make a new machine, by repairs on an old one, without extra charge.

Mr. Steward's connection with the railroads is fully explained in his interview published in the Chicago Times of February 21, 1876, and the pamphlet to which he therein refers, being an outline of a movement entirely in the interest of producer and consumer and opposed to the present railroads' monopolies.

Mr. Steward stood above reproach among his neighbors and acquaintances without respect to politics or religion.

The following incident portrays his practical methods and straightforwardness:

"A poor man who had a large family broke his leg, and, as he would be for some time unable to go to church, it was proposed to hold a prayer meeting at his house. The meeting was led by Deacon Brown. A loud knock at the door interrupted the service. A tall, lank, blue frocked youngster stood at the door with an ox-goad in his hand, and asked to see Deacon Brown. 'Father could not attend this meetin,' he said, 'but he sent his prayers, and they are out here in this cart.' They were brought in and proved to be potatoes, beef, pork and corn and other substantial necessaries."

From the Western Rural:

"HON. LEWIS STEWARD.

THE FARMER CANDIDATE FOR GOVERNOR.

HE MAKES A SPEECH THAT SHAKES UP THE CHICAGO GRAIN GAMBLERS."

"Hon. Lewis Steward, of Plano, Illinois, delivered a speech in the Chicago Transportation Convention, held not long ago, that shook up the dry bones of Chicago and the members of the Board of Trade, to such an extent that it was suppressed in all the papers; but the Western Rural would not down and gave it to the public. The Rural folds presented a memorial from the producing classes, showing the enormous charges for handling grain, and other matters of complaint. The memorial raised a storm of excitement, when a member of the convention, who is now president of the Board of Trade, moved that the memorial be thrown under the table, as it was an infamous lie. Mr. Irus Coy, of Chicago, defended the memorial in a telling speech, and called upon Steward, at its conclusion, who had more experience in agricultural pursuits than any other man in the State, (as his speech will verify) to answer. The excitement here

was at its height. "Steward! Steward!" was all that could be heard. Finally he was forced to come on the platform, a place that no one had occupied except Governor Beveridge, as all other speakers spoke from their places. Mr. Steward, in his plain, unassuming, but energetic and logical way, soon riveted the attention of his audience, and was cheered and congratulated by all on the conclusion of his remarks. He said:

Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Convention:

I am no speech-maker, as you will find by listening a very few minutes, and I do not understand why I should be called upon when there are so many present much more capable of handling the subject than myself. But when I see the only communication presented to this body from the class to which I am proud to belong branded as a lie, and a proposition made to throw it under the table, and knowing as I do that some of the statements made therein which have been pointed out as lies, are true, I feel like saying what I can in defense of this communication, and ask for it at the hands of this convention a careful consideration.

I helped to harvest and deliver to this city some of the first grain that ever went into the hold of a vessel in this harbor. I have carried grain up a long flight of stairs on my back and poured it in on top of a high bin. I well remember the first spout introduced into the side of a building through which we would empty our grain into a weighing hopper. I remember the first horse elevator erected in this city, the first introduction of steam elevators for handling grain from wagons; then the erection of a huge elevator for receiving grain from cars and delivering it aboard vessels in the river, each and every one of which I hailed with joy.

I have hauled as nice winter wheat as God every allowed to grow upon our prairies, fifty-five miles to this city upon a wagon, and sold it for thirty-eight cents per bushel, and delivered it by packing it up stairs in the

manner mentioned, thereby gaining, I think, a realizing sense of what constitutes cheap production and transportation.

I saw with delight the first train of cars ever run out of this city, and commenced to use the railroad as soon as ten miles were completed, and continued to do so by unloading grain from our wagons into cars in sacks, until the car reached our place, when we erected grain elevators for raising it from wagons and delivering on trucks in car-loads in bulk. We then adopted at once and continued to use every facility for transporting and handling grain, from the establishing of the Chicago grain market until the present time, and ought, and believe we do know what the usual charges are for getting a car of grain through this city in the usual way. I have never been a faultfinder and don't wish to be considered a "party with a grievance," and while I believe a majority of the members of the board of trade and middlemen of this city to be honorable men, and men with whom I would trust all the grain I ever grew, expecting they would dispose of it to the best advantage and account to me for every dollar, yet there are some facts connected with the transfer of grain through the city which we can not ignore, and think ought not to exist. When the first steam elevator for receiving grain from cars was erected, they commenced handling and storing grain for about one-half the present price, and in making a careful test with 10,000 bushels of corn, our shortage was but eleven bushels. Since the combination made the advance of charges, we find by the same test a shortage of over one hundred bushels. I had occasion to receive through this city a car of white winter wheat last week, for milling purposes, and I found it over eight bushels short; I received about the same time a car load from Nebraska, and found it only one bushel short.

As to the charges of twenty dollars per car named in the memorial, I hold in my hand the figures in detail,

which I have verified by comparison with the books of some of the oldest commission men in the city. I find:

Elevator charges for receiving and delivering on board vessels or cars, per car load	$8.00
Commission, buying by car load	5.00
Commission, selling by car load	4.00
Storage, average 16 days above first twenty	4.00
Inspection in and out	.55
Insurance average	.30

Shrinkage, which is inevitable—as grain never increased in quantity after it leaves the field—and without charging any wastage or stealage upon any one, I estimate it at not less than 25 cents per 100 bushels, or $1.00 for the car load, making a total amount of $10.85, which I am satisfied is below rather than above the average.

Now I do not wish to charge any particular blame upon any men or set of men for all this. Yet when we see grain carried in vessels from this harbor to Buffalo, a distance of 1,000 miles, for two cents per bushel, may we not ask if it can not be got from the cars to the vessels, a distance of 300 feet for less than 5 cents?

While I admit the language of the memorial may be somewhat intemperate, yet may we not find, looking at it from their standpoint, a sufficient excuse for emphasis? They are those men who are not well versed in the technical language of trade and commerce and know but little of the meaning of "fresh receipts," "free on board," "seller the month," "buyer the year," "puts," "calls," "options," etc., but they maintain and use a system of free schools, help to sustain and read newspapers, and know that beneath all this is some real gain which requires patient toil to produce and much labor to handle and transport, and they learn by these same sources what I chanced to see with my own eyes but a short time since. Happening to be in New England but a few weeks ago I saw laboring men buy corn at $1.50

per bushel to make bread for their children, while last week I was in Nebraska and sat by a corn fire, because it was cheaper than coal, being worth but fifteen cents per bushel at the station. These men read and reflect upon these things and draw their own conclusions. They feel that their occupation is chosen by the favor of God; that they should not feel ashamed of it and that they are entitled to a fair compensation—and I can't help but think that the agriculturist, especially with his feet in the virgin soil of broad prairies, the blue canopy of heaven over him, and the free winds whispering around him, is a little nearer his God, and has a better opportunity for thought and reflection than any other class who may seem to know more but really think less.

We are not here to take care of these men of the board of trade, as they are abundantly able to take care of themselves any and everywhere. We are not here to take care of ourselves. Those I see around me need no assistance from any one, perhaps, but it seems to me that the men who plow the ground, furrow by furrow, plant and till the corn row by row, through the summer's heat, husk it ear by ear, often with bloody fingers, put it in the crib, shell it sometimes by hand, or with wife and children to turn the sheller, haul it to the station, a distance of many miles—and all for thirteen cents per bushel—have a right to ask of this convention in their own language, why these things are so.

Senator Shelby M. Cullom had the fight of his life in 1876 when Mr. Steward ran against him for Governor. The latter had refused to be bled for any campaign fund, and The Chicago Times had drawn on him for large sums, but it was contrary to Mr. Steward's policy. He had avowed that if the people selected him for any political station, he would not be hampered with ante-election pledges, and the usual 30,000 to 50,000 Republican majority was cut to less than 4,000 majority for Governor Cullom.

During Mr. Steward's term in Congress a discussion arose as to the expense of public printing. Some member asked him if he were satisfied. He replied, "Yes, we have spent twelve hundred dollars today to save sixty dollars; a fair sample of Legislative economy."

Mr. Steward was forceful and aggressive, with strong mental grasp and quick in determination, and though he was not connected with any church organization, he believed in practicing what he preached. He was a liberal giver for all church, school, and other public enterprises, and usually told the solicitors to put him down for a tenth of the total cost. He frequently entertained the boys and girls of his home city by free tickets to all the menageries, circuses and shows that exhibited, and would furnish conveyances to take them to neighboring towns.

Mr. Steward could not be regarded as a politician, and though he was a Democrat, he refused to contribute at the behest of the politicians when named as a candidate, and declared that if elected he would assume official duties unhampered by ante-election pledges.

Mr. Steward was first married in 1848 to Cornelia Gale. One son only was born to them, Lee, born in 1855, an unusually promising boy who was finally sent to Vienna, Austria, to complete his education; the mother died in 1858.

Mr. Steward was again married in 1860 to Mary L., daughter of Reuben and Emeline Hunt. Seven children were born to them: Ruth, Julian Rumsey, H. Greeley, W. Deering, George S., C. Marsh, and T. Coulter, three of them, Ruth, Greeley, and Coulter being deceased. Mrs. Steward still survives her husband.

He accumulated a handsome fortune, being at the time of his demise, August 27, 1896, the owner of forty large farms in Kendall county.

THE "CORNER STONE" RESOLUTION.

By Duane Mowry, of Milwaukee, Wis.

The late Vice President Henry Wilson, while engaged in writing his "History of the Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America," sent an inquiry to Judge James R. Doolittle concerning the "corner stone" resolution presented in the New York state convention of the Democratic party in 1847. The following is a copy of the letter making such inquiry, which is now in the writer's possession: "Natick, Mass., May 12, 1873. Dear Doolittle: Can you inform me if you wrote the Resolution Field offered in the Convention called the "corner stone?" Field tells me it was handed to him by either Wadsworth or yourself while he was speaking. Yours truly, H. Wilson."

The reply of Judge Doolittle justified the following statement by Mr. Wilson in the second volume of his book (pp. 126-7): "The Wilmot proviso was the exciting and controlling issue. The discussion was conducted with great spirit and ability. A resolution, prepared by James R. Doolittle, afterward United States Senator from Wisconsin, was offered by David Dudley Field as an amendment to the report of the Committee on Resolutions. This amendment, while promising fidelity to "the compromises of the Constitution" and to "the reserved rights of the States" pledged "uncompromising hostility to the extension of slavery into territory now free." Mr. Field made a powerful speech in its support. * * * The amendment was rejected and the resolutions were

adopted, though it was claimed that the latter and the nominations were carried not only by an irregularly organized convention, but by a convention without a quorum."

The following is the language of the resolution mentioned:

"*Resolved,* That, while the democracy of New York represented in this convention will faithfully adhere to all the compromises of Constitution and maintain all the reserved rights of the states, they declare, since the crises arrived when that question must be met, their uncompromising hostility to the extension of slavery into territory now free, or which may be hereafter acquired by any action of the government of the United States."

The resolution, though it failed in passing the convention of 1847, was adopted with great unanimity and enthusiasm by the progressive wing of the party the next year, known as the "barn-burners" in opposition to the "honkers." Judge Doolittle says that this resolution became the corner-stone of the free soil party of 1848. It was placed and kept at the head of the column in all free soil papers in New York, New England, and in the west. Its rejection, and the manner of its rejection, aroused most intense indignation. It became the rallying cry—the shibboleth—for free soil and free men in all of the territories of the United States. The abolition party was swallowed up by it. Some of the strong supporters of this resolution in the state of New York at that time were Preston King, David Dudley Field, James S. Wadsworth, Churchill C. Cambreleng, John Van Buren and James R. Doolittle.

It is a long and interesting story, the story connected with this resolution, a story which did much to emphasize the inequities and rank injustice of the institution of slavery in the United States. It did much to bring into public notice the problem which was finally solved by the

resort to arms in the war between the states. Of course, few men knew then the momentous question which was so near at hand. Yet it is in this way that great public questions are first proposed for ultimate solution. Mr. Doolittle's part in this great question was far from inconsiderable.

A LETTER FROM ILLINOIS WRITTEN IN 1836.

By Richard H. Beach.

The writer of the letter, which we print in full below, was Richard H. Beach, who was born in New York City in 1808. Mr. Beach was married in that place in 1832 to Eliza H. Baldwin. The young couple came west and settled first in Morgan county, Ill., where Mr. Beach taught school. In 1834 they removed to Springfield which was their home the rest of their lives, and where they raised a family of children.

Mrs. Eliza Baldwin Beach died in 1865, and two years later Mr. Beach married Sarah Lavinia Pearson. Sarah Lavinia Beach was known as Lavinia Beach. She was a great worker in the cause of charity and temperance in the city of Springfield. There is now a reading room and mission in the city of Springfield known as the Lavinia Beach Mission. Mr. Beach was engaged in the mercantile business in Springfield and with his partner, E. R. Wiley, established the first clothing store in Springfield, under the firm name of Wiley, Beach & Co. This firm was in business many years.

The letter, which has never before been printed, is interesting because it furnishes information as to the manner and cost of living in the early days of the settlement of central Illinois.

The letter is as follows:

Springfield, Illinois, April 4th, 1836.

Dear Sister:

The following pages were written something like twelve months since, with a view of sending them on by Mr.

Baldwin for your perusal, as well as the rest of my friends, but as Mr. B. did not take Illinois on his return, you and the rest of our family were disappointed in not receiving the long expected "Manuscript" and as it was too voluminous to be sent by mail it has lain unfinished until now. An opportunity offers of sending it by private conveyance, and I willingly embrace it. It is well perhaps that you did not receive it sooner, as my impressions were written down at the moment and I find on looking over my lines that in some instances many of my views were incorrect. Even now I do not wish to convey the idea that the view I have taken of things is such that a person wishing to make the western world his home may implicitly rely on them. What is here written is to be read this way, "to the best of his knowledge."

The information I can give may be of use to yourself and others who are thinking of the "Far West" as a home. Read and judge, then form your own conclusions. The subject has three points which are particularly prominent and for the sake of order I shall notice under these points, whatever I deem worthy connected with them, viz: Agriculture, Commerce and Manufactures. Everything comes under these three, although in estimating the relative value of each, the order in which they stand would have to be altered. I mean their value as to making money fast or slow. I would place the order thus, First Commerce, Second Manufactures, and Third Agriculture. I am aware that the farmer is the bone and sinew of my country, but the merchant possesses the most power, because he turns the most money, altho perhaps in the end he does not possess as much as the farmer. But of this I shall say nothing further, my business is with facts.

The agriculture is of a different character to that of the east; the farmer raises his corn with half the labour we used to do; his pork costs him but little during the summer and his cattle and horses also, with the exception

of salting them, say once a week. Pasture during the summer costs nothing, the cattle, hogs and horses range at large undisturbed on the Prairies. Fields for pasture alone are not common, unless it be indeed for oxen or working cattle, that they may be found at any time. This is the state of the case at present; when the country is all settled and the land generally enclosed, every farmer will have to provide his own pasture. The cows, after calving in the spring are not separated from their calves, as with us, and fed by hand. This would prevent their coming up regularly to be milked. The calf is shut up during the day, and at night when its mother comes home it is allowed to have a taste and but a taste, for after a few draws or two on the teats of its mother it is driven off very unceremoniously and shut up in the pen for the night, to eat straw, hay or cornstalks for the balance of his supper.

The principal crop is corn, and to the Illinois farmer this is everything. It feeds and clothes him and pays his store account sometimes without any money, or but little, passing through his hands, as the merchant receives his corn and pork and produce in general, in exchange for goods. The farmers' business commences generally from the middle of March or first of April. I judge not sooner, often. Oats are raised in great abundance; that is when they come to perfection. They are not a sure crop. It is often the case that a few days before they are ready to cut, a storm of rain or wind lays them level with the earth, and not saved at all. I have seen whole fields thus prostrated and going to waste. They are not altogether lost however, if the succeeding winter is open and no use made of the land, hogs, horses and cattle make good use of the privilege they have of seeking for the grain and straw. My oat field of about four acres gave my cattle, from twenty-five to thirty head, employment for a considerable length of time. My hogs were by far the most diligent. The cause of this

failure of oats is the richness of the soil. They grow tall and have not sufficient strength to withstand the wind. The general price of oats is 25 cts. There have been great wheat crops in this country, but not since I came into it. Last year the wheat through the country generally was lost. It froze out, as there was but one fall of snow during the winter of '35, and that did not lay but two or three days. This season it is the same as far as my knowledge extends. The winter has been very open. Some farmers begin to turn their attention strongly to winter wheat. Good crops have been raised, but last year, in many instances the ground on which it stood was ploughed up and planted in corn. Flour sold one year ago, or eighteen months, for $3.00 per barrel, now it is $8.00 and $9.00. As I have said, corn is the principal dependence of the farmer. When he cannot buy flour at a reasonable price, he can use "corn dodgers" or hoe cake, in other words, corn bread. Corn in a good season sells for 20 to 25 cents. The usual plan of the farmer is to feed his corn to fatten his hogs, which is better than selling it for 25 cents. Pork sold last season at $3.00 per hundred. It was from two and a half to three the year before. Beef is not very abundant, from some cause or other; it usually sells for 2½ to 3 cents a pound, tallow eight to ten and twelve cents and quite scarce at that. Lard is often made a substitute for tallow and burnt in an open lamp, which answers every purpose, although not so handy. It sells from 4 to 6 cents a pound. The corn in this country is never hoed. The plough is used altogether, and one man will plough and tend from 25 to 30 acres, which when gathered will yield from 40 to 60, or 80 bushels an acre. It has come up to 100 by good management. About the first of June or thereabouts, they begin to "lay it by" as the term is. From that time on to the first of October and so on till January, nothing is done to it. It is then gathered, either by shucking, husking or cutting it up for winter fodder. Shucking is by far the most common way. The

corn is pulled off with all the shucks on and carried to the crib, generally a square pen made of rails, and thrown in, to be fed out when wanted, to the hogs, cattle, etc. etc. When husked on the stalk there is more care taken of the corn, but the husks and stalks are left to bleach in the storm and sun until the ground will bear the cattle, when they are turned in and no care taken of them for six weeks or two months. Wheat is often sown in the corn between the rows, which in my opinion is a very slovenly way, but it is very common. Perhaps one cause of the failure of the wheat crop is this careless way of putting it in. I leave this for the more experienced to determine. It has struck me as very odd that farmers here do not cut any hay, or but little, some of them, I mean. Their dependence is upon corn stalks, and yet the cattle appear to do well. Manure is no object. It is not saved at all, and I have heard of men who, when their stable became filled, instead of cleaning it remove it to another place. Chickens are raised in great abundance and sell for a dollar a dozen; eggs from 6¼ cents up to an Illinois shilling 16 2-3 cts. Butter is 8, 10 and 16 cents, according to its abundance. Through the summer it will command 8 cents and in the winter double this sum.

This land is destined to become the greatest grazing country in the world. Its advantages for that branch of business are very great indeed, and at the present time many are turning their attention to it entirely, to the exclusion of everything else.

It will be perceived from the tenor of my remarks that all the necessaries of life are abundant and cheap. The only articles to be purchased are tea, coffee, sugar, clothing, and even this last may be made in the family and often is. The principal wealth of the farmer at present lies in the rise in value of his land, but this will not be the case always. Past experience has shown that as the country becomes settled, produce rises in value, markets are made where none was found before. By means of

railroads and canals the surplus will be transported to less favored portions of our land and find a ready market. Some years ago pork could be bought in abundance at $1.25 per hundred, butter at a "Picaoon" (6¼) a pound and a half bushel of eggs for 25 cents, other things in like proportion. It was because there was no market. I have heard a story since I came here of one man who took a half bushel to Springfield and not being able to get even 25 cents a ½ bushel, took them out into the Prairie and broke them all. This may be true or not, I can not vouch for it. Upon the whole I think this is the greatest farming country in the world. Farms are made the quickest here, of any place that I ever read or heard tell of. No trees to cut down or stones to pick off. The only thing to be done in making a farm is to fence, plough and plant, and the first year's crop will go a great way towards paying the price of the land and fencing.

As yet there is but little manufacturing done in the county, the supplies necessary are brought from the east. But still the mechanic has a fair field open for his enterprise. All kinds of trade do well, such as are adapted to a new country. Especially carpenters, blacksmiths, shoemakers, tanners, cabinet-makers, turners, wheel-wrights, masons, tinners, etc. The finer kinds of trades are not much carried on at present, but still there is room for them and enterprising young men in particular, whether mechanics or not. The trades I have mentioned are much wanted. Binding can not be put up for want of workmen. Carpenters command good wages; many are in the business who are but quacks in the art. What wages are I can not say, but from the scarcity of hands I suppose they are high.

A french bedstead sells for from $8. to $10.; a cherry table, turned legs with halves, for $7. Cabinet work is high as well as mechanical work in general, owing to the scarcity of hands and high price of lumber, many who would build are obliged to defer it till a more favorable

opportunity. The price for brick, every expense, included, in the walls, is $10. per thousand. Whether this is high or low I am not sufficient judge to say. Brick alone sells for $4. and $5. per thousand at the kiln. There is a great scarcity of houses in this place, so that persons who wish to be any way comfortable are obliged to build for themselves. Still after a residence of two years I think this country just the place for a poor family, and for a poor young man of any enterprise at all, the best place I know of. A shoemaker might, I should think, do well here in the mending and making line. I mean to carry on his business pretty extensively, I know of no reason why the making of boots and shoes could not be carried on to great advantage. Let an enterprising man come here from shoe-making New Jersey or Connecticut and establish himself as a manufacturer not of customers work entirely, but with the idea of carrying on his business as he has been used to, and I have no doubt he will do better than he could at home. It is true he will have to pay a higher price for his leather and materials, but he also will get a higher price for his manufactures. If he should import his leather direct from the East the only additional expense in the price of a pair of shoes to him would be the cost of transportation; then add to this the cost of house rent, fuel and living, and the result would be a larger profit on his labour and capital than he can get at the East. A word or two here about the expense of living. In Springfield perhaps this is nearly the same with New York. This depends in some measure according as you are situated. House rent is nearly the same. Firewood about one-half; groceries higher, clothing higher. Flour at present $9. and $10. per barrel, but this is uncommon. Beef and pork very cheap. My family of six persons has lived on beef twice a day for a week at a cost of *seventy-five cents*! Beat this in New York if you can. But the cheapest way of living is to have a small garden spot and raise your own vegetables, potatoes, cabbage, etc., and rear and fat your own hogs.

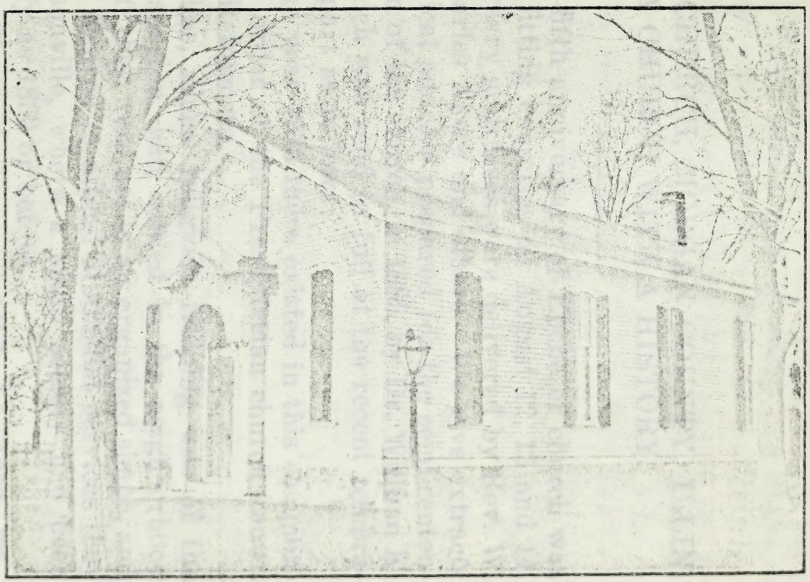
I think take all things into consideration, living is much cheaper here than with you and I wonder that many who are now struggling in New York with high living do not seek this western world and better their condition, as assuredly they would. I often think of our Cousin Daniel Hulse. I think he might do well here, and a hundred others I might mention.

I am glad to hear Charley is getting to be such a smart boy. Tell him to go on and get a good education; it is a fortune in itself. Remember me to Mr. Beahs folks. I should have written to them but have not time.

Your affectionate

Brother

Rich'd H. Beach.



Ebenezer Church, Morgan County, Illinois.



EBENEZER CHURCH, MORGAN COUNTY, ILLINOIS, A CHURCH WITH A HISTORY.

The seventy-fifth anniversary of Ebenezer church was observed with fitting exercises on August 12, 13 and 14, 1910. Anniversary addresses were delivered by Rev. W. S. Phillips, Charles Akers and others. We give extracts from an historical address prepared for the semi-centennial celebration of the church, in 1885, by Dr. William K. McElfresh, which was read in full at the recent celebration. It is in part as follows:

"Prior to the year 1835 there existed in this community a religious order of the Presbyterian church known as Associated Reformers.

A few families, whose religious training was of the Methodist persuasion, had settled in the neighborhood before 1835, but they were not in an organized shape, and whenever they desired to attend Methodist services they went to Jacksonville, where a small society had been formed as early as 1830 or before.

The Jacksonville station was established in 1833. The Jacksonville circuit, which was formed in 1830, was large, embracing a wide territory, numbering a great many stations and circuits now entering into different districts. In 1830 this society had no existence, while its territory was included in the Jacksonville circuit.

In 1835 the Illinois conference appointed to the Jacksonville circuit Rev. James A. Bristow and Rev. W. H. Mindow, M. D. A short time after entering upon their work these pastors arranged to secure a preaching place

in this neighborhood and thus number it with other appointments, which at that time constituted the Jacksonville circuit.

It was decided to have preaching in the private house of Peter Akers once in every two weeks, on week day; and accordingly Revs. Bristow and Mindow preached to small audiences who came to receive the word of life as these faithful servants in traveling their extensive territory regularly met the earnest few, who eagerly sought this humble sanctuary to pay their vows to God.

This first place of worship, an old log house, stood just north of the cemetery, intersecting a line running through the center of the cemetery, some few rods north of the road running west.

After a few weeks it was provided that the services should be held in what was known at that time as the "Poppum house," a small log building, weather boarded with rough oak boards. This little cabin stood south and west, a short distance from the residence of Brother Shuff.

It had been arranged by the pastors that on a certain day—the announcement having been made before hand—they would, after preaching, open the doors of the church and give those an opportunity who had letters to hand them in, and they would proceed to form a class and thus organize in this community a Methodist society.

Accordingly, in the month of November, or December, I am not certain which, on Wednesday or Thursday of the week, Rev. James A. Bristow, after preaching, opened the door of the church and the following were enrolled, and from this nucleus the society began, whose semi-centennial we celebrate today:

The following are the charter names, the founders of the Ebenezer society: Peter Akers, Elizabeth Akers, John McElfresh, Ann McElfresh, William Saxton, Eliza Saxton, Samuel S. Duvall, Mary Duvall, Loney Patterson, Margaret Patterson and Elizabeth Williams, in all eleven. These all presented letters. The last, Elizabeth

Williams, came from the Presbyterians and asked fellowship with this early plant of Methodism.

The little band of eleven did not know that on that cloudy fall day of 1835, when they formed the first Methodist society ever established in this portion of the county that the history of that event would be an item of so much interest as is felt upon the subject today.

Dr. Peter Akers was one of the original members. It may be said of this venerable divine, that among the western pioneers who laid the foundation of Methodism in all this country, he has stood out peerless and in advance of all. He at one time preached in the village of Lynnville upon the subject of Baptism. He was five hours in delivering his discourse. Some stayed and heard the doctor through, others grew faint, returned home, ate their dinner, came back and heard the conclusion. The greatness of Dr. Akers manifested itself in his meek and retiring spirit, never seeking human praise."

"The influence of Ebenezer church has been wide. The manual labor school brought students from far and wide, among them three Indians from the northwest, John Johnson, Peter Marksman and George Copway. Missionaries and ministers have gone out to labor in many fields, some on the frontier and others in foreign lands. Among this number none stands higher than Kate B. Blackburn, who, under the auspices of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, has devoted her life to the young women of Bulgaria.

The labors and hardships of the pioneers who laid deep the foundations for school and church, and who organized this society in 1835, are commemorated in this 75th anniversary. They rest from their labors, but their works do follow them. We are the inheritors of their splendid achievements.

Who will write the history of the 100th anniversary—let him mark well the heroic figures of the founders of Ebenezer society."

JERSEY COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SEVENTY-FIRST ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION, AUGUST 5, 1910.

Copy of the Invitation Sent to Former Residents of Jersey County and their Friends.

JERSEYVILLE, ILL., July 19, 1910.

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER:

August 5th, 1910, "Little Jersey" as she has long been called will celebrate her seventy-first birthday, being that length of time since she was set off from "Mother Greene." It is the purpose of those having the matter in charge to make it, not only a celebration for those now here, but a Re-union and Home Coming for those who have gone out from among us, and have chosen new homes and yet have not forgotten the old one or the many friends left behind them.

You are hereby cordially invited to attend and participate in this celebration.

A good program is being prepared including speaking, music and amusements to add to the pleasure of the occasion.

Those who attend, especially those who reside in Jersey County, are requested to bring baskets well laden with good things to eat, to be partaken of in picnic style.

The fifth of August, nineteen ten,
We want you to come back again,
And shake the hands of girls and boys
In Jersey County, Illinois.

A celebration, great, is planned
By men esteemed in this broad land,
Who know that absence ne'er can kill
The love you have for Jerseyville.

A band will meet you at the train
With "Auld Lang Syne" as the refrain,
We'll make this birthday feast so great
'Twill be renowned throughout the State.

Kindly advise us in reply, at your earliest convenience, whether or not you can come, and oblige,

JOHN W. VINSON
CORNELIA J. SHEPHARD
FANNY H. ENGLISH
Invitation Committee.

REPORT OF A COMMITTEE TO THE JERSEY COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY ON THE CELEBRATION OF THE SEVENTY-FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE ESTABLISHMENT OF JERSEY COUNTY, ILLINOIS.

The undersigned, General Committee, appointed by you, to plan and supervise the holding of an Anniversary, Home-Coming Re-Union, commemorative of the 71st Anniversary of the election, by means of which Jersey County was established, would respectfully report: That for the purpose of working out the details of the matter in hand, the following committees were appointed, to-wit:

INVITATIONS.

John W. Vinson, Chairman.
Mrs. Cornelia J. Shephard.
Mrs. John N. English.

This committee entered upon their work at once, and made a very laborious and thorough search for the names and addresses of former residents of this county, and through their efforts a great many persons were brought here to enjoy the pleasures of our Re-Union, and thus lightening the work of future committees in this field of labor.

MUSIC.

Prof. Edward B. Shafer, Chairman.
John N. Beaty.
Everett Alexander.

Through the efforts of this committee, the "White Hussar Band," of Alton, Illinois, was secured for the day, and proved to be a very happy selection. Their music was excellent, and well received by the people, and their readiness and the cheerfulness with which it was rendered was highly appreciated.

PARADE.

Hon. Jett A. Kirby, Chairman.
Joseph R. Fulkerson.
Col. William H. Fulkerson.

This committee provided a "Historical Parade," illustrating the subject of transportation, from the original immigrants in their "Prairie Schooners," with stove pipe through the wagon cover, with rope tugs and lines for harness, and a half dozen dogs trailing along; up through the different grades of development, to the latest and most complete style of "Automobile." The labors of this committee, in a field to a considerable extent,

barren of materials, was very successful, and was much enjoyed by those in attendance.

Finance.

Edward Cross, Chairman.
Paul M. Hamilton.
Harry S. Daniels.
Clarence G. Reddish.
Harry B. Hill.

The work of a committee of this kind is always unpleasant and disagreeable, on account of the scant courtesy with which they are usually received and treated, by many persons with whom they are necessarily brought in contact. But this committee, who have had large experience in work of this character, report that they were unusually well and kindly received, and in very few instances were their requests for contributions refused. They report all bills and obligations paid in full, and a small balance on hand, which this committee has ordered paid over to the treasurer of your Society, for its use in its work.

Public Comfort.

The Ladies of the "Woman's Relief Corps," Mrs. Albert M. Tack, President.

This is the first instance in which arrangements have been made to conserve the comfort of the ladies, and especially the mothers with small children, in their attendance upon public gatherings in Jerseyville. In this instance, at our request, the devoted ladies of the "Relief Corps" took charge of the Court House and grounds, placed an ambundance of cots, settees and rockers therein, in connection with which ample closet and toilet privileges were provided, together with seats upon the lawn, and an ample supply of ice water for everybody, all free

of charge. The heartfelt thanks of this committee and of the public generally, are due to these consecrated ladies for their "Good Samaritan" work on this occasion.

Reception.

Hon. James H. Smith, Mayor, Chairman.

Judge George W. Herdman,	Alexander F. Pitt,
Stephen H. Bowman,	Joseph M. Page,
Hon. Theodore S. Chapman,	Col. William H. Fulkerson,
Augustus H. Cochran,	Hon. Jett A. Kirby,
Elias Cockrell,	Hon. Harry W. Pogue,
Judge Allen M. Slaten,	Robert C. Gledhill,
Leslie Cross,	Joseph W. Becker,
Hon. Henry A. Shephard,	Charles E. Miner,
Benjamin F. Calhoun,	Edward Vaughn,
Paul M. Hamilton,	Judge Charles S. White.

Silk badges were printed and distributed to the members of this committee, and they, through their active efforts, contributed largely to the success and enjoyment of the day.

Ushers.

Hiram P. Noble, Chairman.
Augustine Christy,
George H. Van Horne.

Through the work of this committee the "Airdome," on the east side of Washington street, opposite the court house square, was comfortably seated at 11 A. M. and 2 P. M., which added much to the comfort and pleasure of those in attendance.

Automobile Parade.

Joseph M. Page, Chairman.

Upon the request of the "Parade Committee' Joseph M. Page was made chairman of this committee, and at

3:30 P. M. brought about 40 automobiles to the "Airdome" and took all of the 39'ers (that is, all persons who were residents of this county in 1839) for an excursion out past the residence of Jarrett T. Grimes, who is the oldest person now living, who was born in what is now Jersey county. He was born on January 20th, 1820, upon the farm now owned by the heirs of David Roach, deceased, and formerly owned by Nelson Colean. Mr. Grimes had expected to be present at our anniversary, and anticipated much enjoyment from meeting his old time friends thereat, but was taken ill, and in consequence was denied that pleasure. This excursion was given as a token of remembrance and appreciation of him as the oldest resident, and of his character and standing as an honorable and upright citizen of this county.

The printing and advertising, done through our local press, and by posting and distributing large and small bills, was most thoroughly, systematically and judiciously done, and largely contributed toward securing the great attendance at our meeting.

ANNIVERSARY PROGRAM.

JERSEYVILLE, ILLINOIS.

August 5th, 1910.

10:00. Historic parade on streets.
11:00. Music by White Hussar Band in Airdome.
Address by Hon. Ed. Miner, of Carrollton.

DINNER HOUR.

12 to 12:30. Basket dinner in court house yard.
1:30. Music by White Hussar Band in Airdome.
2:00. Poem—"The Old Jersey County Fair"—Julia Barr Carlin.
2:15. Address by Judge Adams A. Goodrich of Chicago.
3:15. Reminiscent Addresses by Old Settlers.

3:30. Automobile parade—free ride to 39'ers.
4:00. Music by White Hussar Band on court house lawn.

BASE BALL GAME.

National Park at 2:30 P. M. Jerseyville Nationals and Hardin.

There was a very large attendance at this ball game.

With the exception of the address of Judge Adams A. Goodrich, this program was fully carried out as printed. By reason of matters arising beyond his control, Judge Goodrich was compelled, only a few days before our meeting, to send us his regrets and declination. Then at the urgent request of this committee, Judge George W. Herdman, Hon. Harry W. Pogue and Rev. Calloway Nash, each kindly consented to make short addresses, which they did, very greatly to the edification, instruction and enjoyment of the people.

An address was also made by Hon. Edward Kendall, of Mexico, Mo., a former resident of this county. His father resided at Delhi and was a candidate for the office of sheriff at the first election in 1839, and was defeated by John N. English by one vote. He was afterwards elected a Representative in the Legislature from this county. A few minutes after finishing his address as stated, Mr. Kendall was taken ill, and inside of 30 minutes expired, casting a cloud of gloom over the closing events of the day. His remains were affectionately taken in charge by his Masonic brethren, and removed to their Lodge room, where, at 2:30 P. M. August 6th, 1910, a very impressive funeral service was held, and his remains were taken thence to the Chicago & Alton R. R. and shipped to his home in Mexico, Mo.

There were about 75 persons present at our meeting who were residents of this county in 1839, to all of whom appropriate silk badges were given, and about 60 of these were upon the speakers' platform at the afternoon meet-

ing. A pleasing diversion in connection with the afternoon program was a violin solo and variations by Daniel Seago, one of the 39'ers.

A very good photograph of a group of about 40 of the 39'ers was made and a copy thereof should be procured for your society.

Your committee would further report that few, if any meetings of any kind have ever been held in the city of Jerseyville with as large an attendance as that of Aug. 5th, 1910, and none that would in any manner compare with it in point of orderliness, good behavior and respectability

This committee, one and all, desire to express our appreciation and heartfelt thanks to Mrs. Ida (Cross) Davis for her poem, "The Old Jersey County Fair," and also the poem contained in our printed invitations, also to all persons who in any way assisted or participated in the program, or any of the exercises of the day, all members of committees and all other persons who in any way assisted in making our meeting a success.

At the outset, and in fact, all through our work, we were considerably hampered and delayed by reason of having no data or precedents to follow, thereby making our plans and efforts somewhat experimental in their nature. Therefore, it is recommended that a scrap-book or some other means be adopted by which all printed articles, bills, books, memoranda of committees, letters and all other matters and things suitable for the purpose, may be preserved in an orderly and accessible form in the records of your society, so that it may be at hand for use and assistance in arranging for any future meeting of a like character.

Your committee further report that there seemed to be an almost universal expression among those present at our meeting that meetings of a similar character should be held annually hereafter. It is therefore recommended that you make such annual meetings a part of your work.

It is suggested that there is no other society or organization in this city or county that by reason of its non-political, non-sectarian and non-commercial character, is so well situated and equipped to satisfactorily take up and successfully carry forward such a work as your society.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Dated at Jerseyville, Illinois, Sept. 1st, A. D. 1910.

Oscar B. Hamilton,
August K. Van Horne,
H. R. Gledhill,
Joseph M. Page,
Joseph W. Becker,
General Committee.

EDITORIAL NOTES

EDITORIAL NOTES

OUR OUTLOOK.

Unaffected by the unfortunate political turmoil convulsing the State, or the turbulence of the campaign preceding our usual biennial elections, the State Historical Society and its exponent, the *Journal*, are pursuing the even tenor of their way with gradually increasing popularity and prosperity. The membership of the Society is steadily enlarging, and the circle of *Journal* readers correspondingly expanding. The Society's staff of earnest, enthusiastic workers is not so numerous as it should be, or as it will be in course of time, but it numbers some of the brightest and ablest men and women of our State. And the contents of the *Journal*, tho not invariably profound or strictly academic, will, on the average, compare very favorably, in matter and scholarly diction, with that of the quarterly publications of other state historical societies of our country.

In a journal of this character—a medium of communication between the State Historical Society and the public—it is deemed better that formalities, technical terms, and superflous veribage be avoided as far as practicable, and facts be stated in plain popular language. As the years pass its historical contributions necessarily deal with the more superficial (or recent) and reminiscent but none the less interesting and valuable history. Current events, which soon fall in the class of history, are readily forgotten, and, in many instances, all account of them would be lost with the death of contemporaneous citizens who still retain some memory of them. Memories of that

kind, reinforced by such records as may have been made at the time, are particularly desired for permanent preservation in the pages of this Journal. In every county there are matters of local history of this kind that should be printed before they fade from all human memory. Many incidents and events annually transpiring are not published in full, sometimes for prudential reasons, by local newspapers; and when they are, the files of those papers are not always immune from destruction by fire, or loss otherwise, and thus it happens that the memory becomes the only depository of such history.

By the continued effort of the State Historical Society —and its *Journal*—the people of Illinois are realizing the importance of our work, and some of them are rendering us valuable assistance—as the pages of the *Journal* attest.

Grateful for that assistance, we desire very much that recruits be added to those willing helpers. The field is wide, the harvest is abundant, and there is room for many more zealous gleaners.

---

*THE PUBLICATIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY.

If activity in publication is a sign of life in an institution devoted to historical research, the State of Illinois is to be congratulated on its Historical Library. Since the appointment of the Historical Manuscripts Advisory Commission in 1905, there have been published four volumes of the series called Illinois Historical Collections, which series was begun in 1903 under the editorship of the late H. W. Beckwith, in the publication of the first volume of the Collections, all of which have received favorable reviews in the magazines and newspapers of the

*For list of the publications of the Society and Library see printed list on last pages of this Journal.

country. The policy of the Board of Trustees has been to appoint upon the advice of the Advisory Commission an editor or editors for each volume. When the manuscript is prepared, it is submitted to the Advisory Commission and Special Editor of Publications for approval. In this way scientific accuracy is secured and a high standard of editing maintained.

The process of editing naturally takes considerable time, but the present fiscal year will see the work of the past few years bear fruit in the form of several important publications. It will be worth while, therefore, to make an announcement of the coming publications so that readers of the Journal may enjoy those pleasures of anticipation as such a prospect may bring.

During this summer two volumes are in the press and will be ready for distribution in the fall. Volume VI of the collections is entitled "Bibliographical Series, Volume I, Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814-1879." The editor of this is Franklin W. Scott of the Department of English in the University of Illinois. Mr. Scott has been collecting material for this volume for several years by means of hundreds of letters written to editors and others, and by personal examinations of files of newspapers in the libraries of the United States. In its five hundred odd pages will be found the most complete list of such publications ever published for any section of the country. Care has been also taken to indicate where files of newspapers and periodicals may be found, if any such exist. The whole is introduced by a sketch of newspapers in Illinois which will be regarded as the best account of this important phase of Illinois history that has been so far written.

The second volume now in the press is the second of the "Executive Series" and contains the "Governors' Letter-Books," which are preserved in the Secretary of State's office. These include the letters of the Governors during the years 1840-1853. The editors are Evarts B. Greene and Charles M. Thompson of the State University. The volume will contain about six hundred pages with full notes on important subjects and the persons

mentioned. The letters are introduced by a careful study of Governor Ford's administration by Mr. Thompson, in which the various sources available for the period are exhaustively used.

Of greater popular interest than these are the volumes of George Rogers Clark papers which Mr. James A. James of Northwestern University is preparing for the "Collections." Mr. James has devoted several years to this work. The material has been found widely scattered in Madison, Indianapolis, Vincennes, Louisville, Washington, Richmond, Paris, and London. Never before has there been an attempt to gather together all the sources for the life of this most important of westerners, nor has any historian before attempted even to examine them. The several volumes—for there will two or three—devoted to Clark will, therefore, add much to our knowledge of the west during the revolutionary and critical period; and this edition will be regarded as a definitive piece of work on the subject. They will form part of the "Virginia Series" and will supplement the volumes containing the Cahokia and Kaskaskia Records.

Two volumes which will appear at about the same time as the "Clark Papers" will be devoted to "British Illinois, 1765-1778." These will be edited by Clarence W. Alvord of the State University and Clarence E. Carter, formerly of Illinois College, now of Miami University. The two editors have gone as far afield in search of material as has Mr. J. A. James. The greater part of the manuscripts to be published, however, have been found in London, Albany and Philadelphia. The editors propose exhibiting exhaustively the conditions of trade in the Illinois country, and the various attempts to form a colony in this region, one of which even created a crisis in the British Ministry. It is expected that these two volumes will clear up the material for this epoch as completely as the volumes of the Collections already published or in preparation do for the later Virginia period.

A CRITICISM OF THE JOURNAL OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

JACKSONVILLE, ILLINOIS, Aug. 18, 1910.

MRS. JESSIE PALMER WEBER, *Secretary of the State Historical Society, Springfield, Illinois.*

DEAR MADAM—I have received several copies of the "Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society." They are handsome volumes, but they are a nuisance, for two reasons. First, the leaves are uncut and a busy man has not time to cut the leaves when he is in a hurry; secondly, the volumes are so long that they will not fit into any ordinary book shelves and are liable to be thrown around into "any old place" where they will fit.

Yours very truly,

THOS. WORTHINGTON.

The above letter from Hon. Thomas Worthington, a member of the Illinois State Historical Society, needs no explanation.

The editors of the Journal are glad to hear from the members upon any subject relating to the affairs of the Society and welcome suggestions for the improvement of the Journal.

It is likely that there may be a change in the appearance of the Journal at the beginning of the next volume, as the present style is very expensive, and if the members can, as Mr. Worthington has done, suggest alterations for the better, the editors will welcome the suggestions.

MEETING OF THE PEORIA COUNTY OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION.

The forty-third annual picnic and outing of the Peoria County Old Settlers' Association was held at Glen Oak

Park, near Peoria, on Wednesday, September 7, 1910, and was attended by an immense crowd which was estimated at about twelve thousand people.

The old settlers were welcomed by John A. Bush, the president of the association, and addresses were delivered by Judson Starr, Rev. F. J. O'Reilly, George T. Page and others. Avery Dalton, aged 102 years, and his brother, Drewry Dalton, aged 92, were among the most interesting and interested attendants upon the outing. These two gentlemen were given seats of honor at the guests' table at the dinner. They both reside at Elmwood. Miss Jane Haggin, aged 97, was given a prize as the oldest woman present. There were several other persons there who were over ninety years of age, and many who were well past four score years. The weather was perfect and every arrangement had been made for the comfort and enjoyment of all attendants upon the reunion.

MONUMENT TO THE MEMORY OF THE VICTIMS OF THE WOOD RIVER MASSACRE.

On the spot where occurred the Indian massacre in Madison county, Illinois, on July 10, 1814, was recently erected and was dedicated Sunday September 12, 1910, a monument to the memory of the victims. The monument is on the Fosterburg road east of Alton. The stone is twenty feet in height and bears the names of the persons who were killed at that time. The monument was erected by the descendants of Abel Moore, and it and its grounds were presented to Madison county. The monument was unveiled by Miss Hazel Moore, and Frank E. Moore of Chicago presided over the meeting. The principal address was delivered by Hon. J. Nick Perrin. A full account of the dedication ceremonies will be given in the next issue of the Journal.

MONUMENT TO SOLDIERS OF THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES, ERECTED NEAR GLENARM, ILLINOIS.

On Tuesday, August 9, 1910, a monument erected by Mr. and Mrs. C. I. Pulliam in memory of their friends who served in the civil war was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies in the Cumberland cemetery near Glenarm, Sangamon county, Illinois. The monument is surmounted by a statue of a volunteer soldier in uniform. Both the monument and statue are of Barre granite. On the monument is a bronze tablet which bears the following inscription:

"Erected by C. I. Pulliam and Wife in Memory of their Friends who Served in the Civil War."

The inscription is followed by the names and regiments of the soldiers to whom the monument was erected.

The regiments represented are the 7th, 73rd, 30th, 114th, 124th, 133rd, Illinois Infantry regiments; the 3rd, 10th and 12th Illinois Cavalry regiments and three Missouri and two Ohio regiments.

An eloquent address was delivered by Hon. James H. Matheny, who had personally known the families of many of the soldiers in honor of whose names and deeds the monument was erected. A large crowd was present to witness the unveiling of the monument.

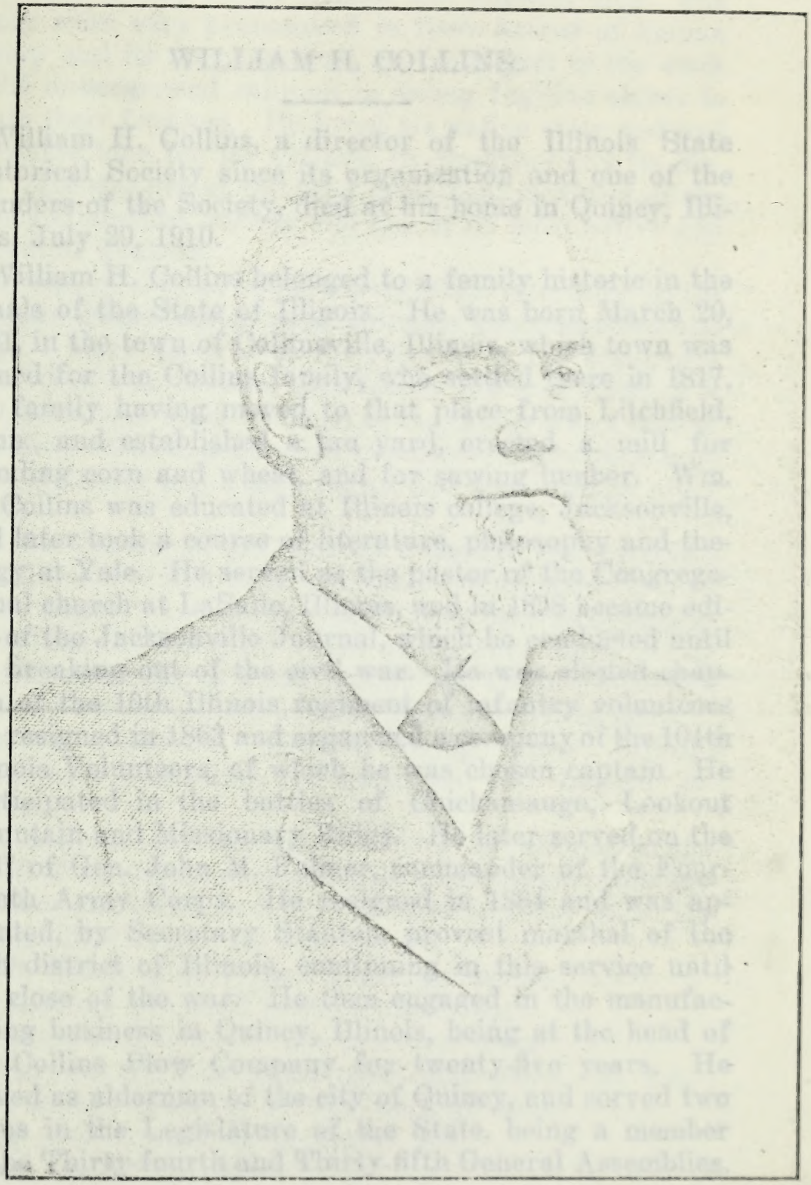
THE SITE OF OLD FORT CREVE COEUR.

Mr. Dan R. Sheen, in the Peoria Star, in the issue of Sunday, September 11, 1910, gives an exhaustive account of the history and tradition relating to LaSalle's fort in the Illinois country, about which there has been so much

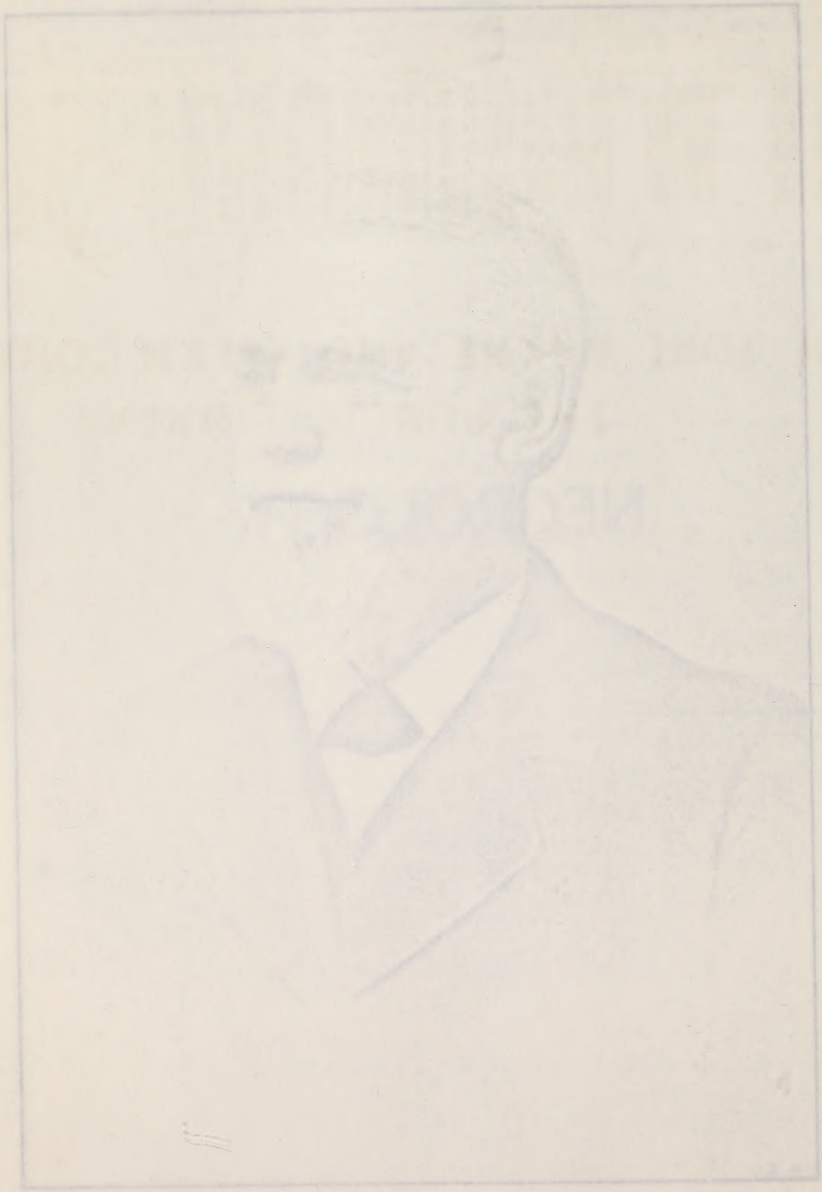
speculation and uncertainty. As we have stated before in the Journal, Mr. Sheen believes that he has found, on some land which he owns, evidences of the actual location of the fort.

In the article mentioned Mr. Sheen presents an array of historical facts and evidence which is most interesting and valuable.

NECROLOGY



WILLIAM H. COLLINS.



WILLIAM H. COLLINS.

William H. Collins, a director of the Illinois State Historical Society since its organization and one of the founders of the Society, died at his home in Quincy, Illinois, July 29, 1910.

William H. Collins belonged to a family historic in the annals of the State of Illinois. He was born March 20, 1831, in the town of Collinsville, Illinois, which town was named for the Collins family, who settled there in 1817, the family having moved to that place from Litchfield, Conn., and established a tan yard, erected a mill for grinding corn and wheat, and for sawing lumber. Wm. H. Collins was educated at Illinois college, Jacksonville, and later took a course of literature, philosophy and theology at Yale. He served as the pastor of the Congregational church at LaSalle, Illinois, and in 1858 became editor of the Jacksonville Journal, which he conducted until the breaking out of the civil war. He was elected chaplain of the 10th Illinois regiment of infantry volunteers but resigned in 1863 and organized a company of the 104th Illinois Volunteers, of which he was chosen captain. He participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. He later served on the staff of Gen. John M. Palmer, commander of the Fourteenth Army Corps. He resigned in 1864 and was appointed, by Secretary Stanton, provost marshal of the 12th district of Illinois, continuing in this service until the close of the war. He then engaged in the manufacturing business in Quincy, Illinois, being at the head of the Collins Plow Company for twenty-five years. He served as alderman of the city of Quincy, and served two terms in the Legislature of the State, being a member of the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-fifth General Assemblies.

Mr. Collins was deeply religious, but he was at the same time a very broad minded and tolerant man. His family were very pronounced in their hatred of human slavery and its members bore no small part in the work of the underground railroad in aiding fugitive slaves to obtain their freedom. He loved his native state and had a genuine love for its welfare, its progress and its history. He was one of the most prominent members of the Quincy Historical Society and one of its most active and influential workers.

He was, of course, being a clergyman, interested in the religious denomination with which he was connected and he gave much thought to the records of the Congregational church in Illinois. His family life was ideal, as it must have been when the head of the family was a man of such deep culture, gentle and courteous manners, a keen sense of humor and a high regard for the rights of other people.

At the funeral of Mr. Collins a sermon was preached from the text, "And thou wilt be missed, because thy seat will be empty," and nothing could have been more appropriate than the beautiful words which were suggested by this text for truly in every one of Mr. Collin's relations in life he will be missed and his place can not be filled.

He was a devoted husband, loving father, faithful friend, wise counsellor and generous and helpful co-laborer.

We believe that the prayer which he uttered in the lines of a beautiful poem which he wrote a few years ago has been answered and that he has entered into the "ampler life" which his soul craved.

"Oh, Spirit of Love and Light, guide me
So that my life shall prove a manly part
Of the moral order of this great universe.
When end my four score years and more, let me
(My anchor cast, my earthly work all done)
Step erect from deck to ampler life
Upon the eternal shore."

Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers Published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., professor in the University of Chicago; assisted by Milo J. Loveless, graduate student in the University of Chicago. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. *Information Relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois, passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D. 15 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., professor in the University of Chicago. 170 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D., secretary of the society. 55 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetic Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled under the direction of the Board of Trustees of the Library, by the librarian, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1900.

No. 6. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1901. 122 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1901.

No. 7. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1902. 246 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1902.

No. 8. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1903. 376 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1904.

No. 9. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1904. 701 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1904.

No. 10. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1905. 500 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

No. 11. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1906. 437 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

No. 12. Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1907. 436 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1908.

No. 13. Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1908. 383 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 1. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections. Vol. 2. Virginia series, Vol. 1. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord. CLVI and 663 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 3. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. 1. Edited by Edwin Erle Sparks, Ph. D., 627 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1908.

*Out of print.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 4. Executive Series, Vol. 1. The Governors' Letter-Books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. 317 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 5. Virginia Series, Vol. II. Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1909.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 1, Sept. 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois. 38 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1905.

Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 2, June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois. 34 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 1, Nov. 1905. An outline for the study of Illinois State history. Compiled under the direction of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library, by Jessie Palmer Weber, librarian of the Illinois State Historical Library and secretary of the Illinois State Historical Society, assisted by Georgia L. Osborne, assistant librarian. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1905.

*Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, No. 1, April, 1908. 19 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1908.

*Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, Nos. 2 and 3, July-October, 1908. 45 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1908.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 1, No. 4, Jan., 1909. 42 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 1, April, 1909. 67 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 2, July, 1909. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 3, October, 1909. 118 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 2, No. 4, Jan., 1910. 125 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1910.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. 3, No. 1, April, 1910, 131 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1910.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society, Vol. 3, No. 2, July, 1910, 123 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1910.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. 3, No. 3, Oct., 1910. 126 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1910.

---

*Out of print.

VOL. 3 JANUARY, 1911 NO. 4

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

PHILLIPS BROS. PRINTERS

VOL. 3 JANUARY, 1911 NO. 4

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society

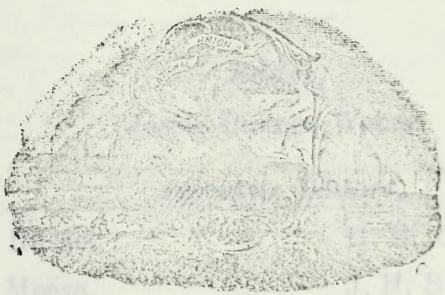
Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

VOL. 3 JANUARY, 1911 NO. 4

JOURNAL

OF THE

Illinois State Historical Society



Published Quarterly by the Illinois State Historical Society
Springfield, Illinois

PHILLIPS BROS. PRINTERS

JOURNAL

OF THE

ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Editor,

Jessie Palmer Weber.

Associate Editors,

Andrew Russel. H. W. Clendenin.

Wm. A. Meese. J. H. Burnham.

George W. Smith. E. C. Page.

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

President,

Hon. Clark E. Carr.....Galesburg

First Vice President,

Hon. Smith D. Atkins.....Freeport

Second Vice President,

Hon. L. Y. Sherman .....Springfield

Third Vice President,

Hon. Andrew Russel.....Jacksonville

Board of Directors,

Edmund J. James, President of the University of Illinois ..... Urbana-Champaign
M. H. Chamberlin.....Lebanon
Hon. Richard Yates.....Springfield
J. H. Burnham .....Bloomington
E. B. Greene, University of Illinois.....Urbana
Jessie Palmer Weber .....Springfield
*Hon. Wm. H. Collins.....Quincy
Hon. J. O. Cunningham.....Urbana
George W. Smith, Southern Illinois Normal University ..... Carbondale
Hon. W. T. Norton.....Alton
Hon. Wm. A. Meese.....Moline
Dr. Otto L. Schmidt.....Chicago
Richard V. Carpenter.....Belvidere
Edward C. Page, Northern Illinois State Normal School ..... DeKalb
J. W. Clinton .....Polo

Secretary and Treasurer,

Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber.....Springfield

Honorary Vice Presidents,

The Presidents of Local Historical Societies.

---

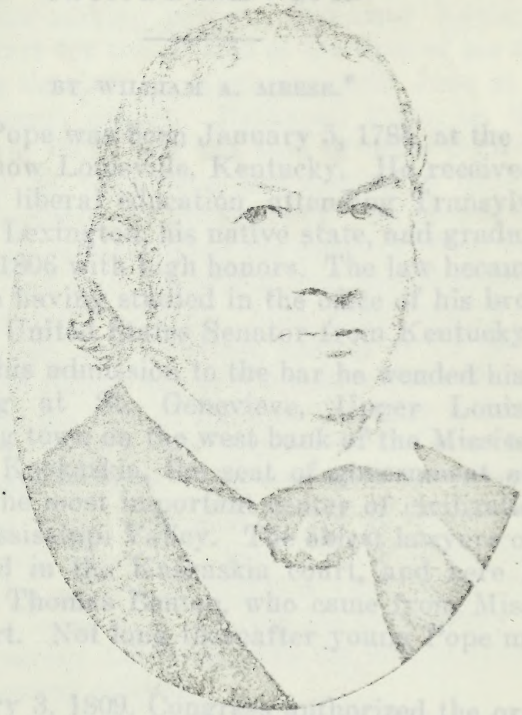
* Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

1. Officers of the Illinois State Historical Society.. 3
2. William A. Meese—Nathaniel Pope..... 7
3. Isabel Jamison—Independent Military Companies of Sangamon County in the 30's..... 22
4. Avery N. Beebe—Judge Theophilus L. Dickey, and the first Murder Trial in Kendall County. 49
5. Edward Coles—Second Governor of Illinois. Correspondence with Rev. Thomas Lippincott 59
6. Letters from Gov. John Reynolds..... 64
7. Elbert Waller—Kaskaskia Destroyed by a Curse A Tradition 67
8. J. Nick Perrin—The Wood River Massacre. An Address 70
9. Charles N. Akers—The Ebenezer Manual Labor School and its Indian Pupils..... 74
10. Mrs. Elizabeth J. Osborne—Ebenezer Manual Labor School. Some Reminiscences..... 80
11. Reprints from Old Books and Periodicals. Extracts from the Memoir of Alvan Stone, 1831-1833 83
12. Book Reviews 99
    - Great Britain in the Illinois Country. 1763-1774. By Clarence E. Carter. Reviewed by E. C. Page 101
    - History of the City of Cairo, Illinois. By John M. Lansden 104
    - Pioneer Congregational Ministers in Illinois. By Dr. G. F. S. Savage. Reprinted in the Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society for April, 1910. Some errors corrected by Hon. W. T. Norton. For the Truth of History 106
    - Minor Notices 109

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

13. Editorial Notes 111-126
The Forty-seventh General Assembly. Biennial Message of Gov. Charles S. Deneen. The Proposed "Lincoln Way." Crowded condition of the rooms of the Illinois State Historical Library. General condition of the Illinois State Historical Society..... 113
The Illinois State Geological Survey..... 116
An Archaeological Puzzle 119
The Illinois State Academy of Sciences..... 122
F. H. Smith. Another Letter About the Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. 123
Proposed Celebration of the 70th Anniversary of the Organization of Woodford County. By the Woodford County Historical Society 124
Minor Notices.
14. Necrology. Some Prominent. Illinoisans and Members of the Illinois State Historical Society, Deceased 127
Gen. Eugene A. Carr..... 129
Gen. Wesley Merritt 130
Gen. John Cook 133
Legh Kimball Brainerd 134
15. List of the Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society..... 136



NATHANIEL POPE.



NATHANIEL POPE.

BY WILLIAM A. MEESE.*

Nathaniel Pope was born January 5, 1784, at the Falls of the Ohio, now Louisville, Kentucky. He received for those times a liberal education, attending Transylvania University at Lexington, his native state, and graduating therefrom in 1806 with high honors. The law became his profession, he having studied in the office of his brother, John Pope, a United States Senator from Kentucky.

Soon after his admission to the bar he wended his way west, landing at St. Genevieve, Upper Louisiana, then a thriving town on the west bank of the Mississippi. At this time Kaskaskia, the seat of government of the Illinois, was the most important center of civilization in the Upper Mississippi Valley. The ablest lawyers of the west practiced in the Kaskaskia court, and here Pope met men like Thomas Benton, who came from Missouri to attend court. Not long thereafter young Pope moved to Kaskaskia.

On February 3, 1809, Congress authorized the organization of Illinois Territory, to take effect March 1st. This act separated Illinois from Indiana, and gave Illinois an independent government. Judge John Boyle of Kentucky was on February 23, 1809, appointed Governor of the new territory, and on the same day Nathaniel Pope was appointed Secretary. Judge Boyle declined the appointment, and on April 24, Ninian Edwards, then chief justice of the Kentucky court of appeals, received the appointment from President Madison, both appointments being

* Mr. Meese will contribute to the Journal further articles on prominent Illinoisans under the title of Forgotten Statesmen of Illinois.

NATHANIEL POPE

BY WILLIAM A. MEESE.*

made upon the recommendation of Senator John Pope and Henry Clay of Kentucky. Alexander Stuart, Obadiah Jones and Jesse B. Thomas were appointed territorial judges and Benjamin H. Doyle attorney general.

Under the ordinance of 1787 and the act of Congress of February 3, 1809, the governor and the judges constituted the law-making power. Governor Edwards was unable to start for the Illinois at the time of his appointment, being detained in Kentucky until June at closing up his personal affairs. Nathaniel Pope, on the 25th day of April, 1809, took the oath of office before Judge Schrader of St. Genevieve, and coming to Illinois, proceeded to organize our government. By proclamation of April 28th, he re-established the counties of St. Clair and Randolph, and also appointed and commissioned Elias Rector, adjutant general; John Hay, sheriff; Enoch Moore, coroner, and seventeen justices of the peace. The governor and judges met at Kaskaskia June 13, 1809, and resolved that the laws of Indiana Territory in force prior to March 1, 1809, which applied to the new territory, should remain in force. The session lasted seven days.

Nathaniel Pope continued to act as secretary of the territory until December, 1816. While filling that office he received a salary of $1,000 a year, which for those times was a large sum. During his incumbency in office, he and Governor Edwards were the best of friends, and perfect harmony existed.

On June 19, 1812, the United States declared war upon Great Britain. Previous to this time many of the Illinois Indians had taken sides with Great Britain and openly countenanced British rule. The depredations committed by these Indians upon Illinois inhabitants caused great alarm among our people, and Governor Edwards organized an expedition to teach the hostiles a lesson. On the expedition to Peoria Lake in 1812 Nathaniel Pope served as an officer on the governor's staff.

In January, 1816, the legislative council and house of representatives of the Illinois territory, by resolution, authorized Nathaniel Pope and Daniel P. Cook to superintend the printing of the laws and journals of the fourth session of the territorial legislature. For this work the committee was allowed the sum of twenty-five dollars. The laws were printed in 1816 in one small volume of eighty-four pages by Matthew Duncan, "Printer to the Territory."

IN CONGRESS—STATEHOOD.

In the fall of 1816 Pope became a candidate for territorial delegate to Congress. He had several opponents, but "distanced all of the candidates and was triumphantly elected." Just after his election he resigned his office of secretary of the territory, and on Monday, December 18, 1817, according to the records of the Fourteenth Congress, he "appeared before that body, produced his credentials, was qualified and took his seat." He was reelected to the succeeding Congress and served until December 4, 1818. While in Congress he signally distinguished himself and gave evidence of great wisdom, foresight and statesmanship.

In the year 1816 the people of Illinois became anxious for statehood, and in January, 1817, both houses of the territorial legislature passed an act authorizing the taking of a census in fifteen counties. The work of enumeration was to commence on the first day of April of that year and end on the first day of June next.

The Ordinance of 1787 provided that each state formed from the Northwest Territory should have a population of 60,000 free inhabitants. Fearing that Illinois did not have that number, which proved to be the fact, the legislature in the same month (January), and within a few days after the passage and approval of the previously mentioned act, enacted another law, which provided that:

"And, whereas, a great increase of population may be expected between the first day of next June and Decem-

ber" * * * "Therefore" * * * we * * * "shall continue to take the census of all persons who may remove into their respective counties between the first day of June and the first day of December next."

It is said the Commissioners enumerated all persons coming in as well as those going out of the state. There was at this time a large emigration to Missouri, most of which passed through Illinois. These emigrants were enumerated as they entered the territory, in every county they passed through, and as they went out of the state. and still the enumerators could count but thirty-four thousand, six hundred twenty.

Judge John Moses, in his "History of Illinois" (page 281), says: "Mr. Pope well knew that the territory did not contain the required 60,000, and he succeeded in fixing in the act the number of 40,000 as being sufficient." Judge Moses' history refers to the "Abridgement of the Debates of Congress," Vol. VI, 173. An examination of Mr. Bentham's admirable work fails to disclose any mention of this reduction in the required population. I have also examined the "Annals of the Fifteenth Congress, First Session" (Gales and Seaton), and find no reference to this change.

Article V of the Ordinance of 1787 contained, however, the following:

"Provided, the constitution and government, so to be formed, shall be republican, and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles, and so far as it can be consistent with the general interest of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the state than sixty thousand."

The resolution passed by the senate and house of representatives of the United States on December 3, 1818, declaring Illinois to be one of the United States, does not mention 40,000 or 60,000 population, but is silent on that question. It was in the preparation and passage of this

resolution that Nathaniel Pope further proved his statesmanship. The petition of the Illinois legislature praying for statehood was granted, and Illinois with less than forty thousand inhabitants, through the labors of Nathaniel Pope, was admitted as a state into our Union.

NORTHERN BOUNDARY.

Article V of the Ordinance of 1787 fixed the limits of the states to be carved from the Northwest Territory. It also provided that Congress had authority to form one or two states in that part of the territory "which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan."

Mr. Pope, fully alive to the interests of his constituency, secured several amendments to the bill. The house of representatives had resolved itself into a committee of the whole, and Mr. Pope first moved to strike out the description which bounded Illinois on the north by a line drawn directly west from the southerly bend of Lake Michigan, and insert the following:

"Beginning at the mouth of the Wabash river, hence up the same, and with the line of Indiana to the northwest corner of said state, thence east with the line of the same state to the middle of Lake Michigan; thence north along the middle of said lake to north latitude 42 degrees 30 minutes; thence west to the middle of the Mississippi river, and thence down along the middle of that river to its confluence with the Ohio river, and thence up the river along its northwest shore to the beginning."

This boundary was adopted. Many histories, in referring to this incident, give what purports to be a part of Mr. Pope's speech, as follows:

"If her commerce is to be confined to that great artery of communication, the Mississippi, which washes her entire western border, and to its chief tributary on the south, the Ohio, there is a possibility that her commercial relations with the south may become so closely connected

that in the event of an attempted dismemberment of the Union, Illinois will cast her lot with the southern states. On the other hand, to fix the northern boundary of Illinois upon such a parallel of latitude as would give to the state territorial jurisdiction over the southern shores of Lake Michigan, would be to unite the incipient commonwealth to the states of Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York in a bond of common interest, well nigh indissoluble. By the adoption of such a line Illinois may become at some future time the keystone to the perpetuity of the Union."

In view of the events that followed, Pope's speech might almost be called prophetic. I have always felt that I would like to be certain that Nathaniel Pope in 1818 said what is attributed to him.

"The Annals of Congress," under date of April 4, 1818, in mentioning Mr. Pope's argument, among other things credit him with saying:

"This would afford additional security to the perpetuity of the Union."

These Annals were published in 1854, and are but an abridgement of the proceedings. The best authority I have been able to find, which convinces me Mr. Pope realized what the future might have in store for us, is Governor Thomas Ford's account of this event, published in his history of Illinois. Ford's history was completed in April, 1847. I quote therefrom:

"But there were other and much more weighty reasons for this change of boundary, which were ably and successfully urged by Judge Pope upon the attention of Congress. It was known that in all confederated republics there was danger of dissolution. The great valley of the Mississippi was filling up with a numerous people; the original confederacy had already advanced westward a thousand miles, across the chain of mountains skirting the Atlantic; the adjoining states in the western country were watered by rivers running from every point of the

compass, converging to a focus at the confluence of the Ohio and Mississippi at Cairo; the waters of the Ohio, Cumberland and Tennessee rivers carried much of the commerce of Alabama and Tennessee, all of Kentucky, considerable portions of that of Virginia, Pennsylvania and New York, and the greater portion of the commerce of Ohio and Indiana, down by the Point at Cairo (situate in the extreme south of Illinois), where it would be met by the commerce to and from the lower Mississippi, with all the states and territories to be formed in the immense country on the Missouri, and extending to the head waters of the Mississippi. Illinois had a coast of 150 miles on the Ohio river and nearly as much on the Wabash. The Mississippi was its western boundary for the whole length of the state; the commerce of all the western country was to pass by its shores, and would necessarily come to a focus at the mouth of the Ohio, at a point within this state and within the control of Illinois, if—the Union being dissolved—she should see proper to control it. It was foreseen that none of the great states in the west could venture to aid in dissolving the Union without cultivating a state situate in such a central and commanding position.

"What, then, was the duty of the national government? Illinois was certain to be a great state, with any boundaries which that government could give. Its great extent of territory, its unrivalled fertility of soil and capacity for sustaining a dense population, together with its commanding position, would in course of time give the new state a very controlling influence with her sister states situate upon the western rivers, either in sustaining the federal union as it is, or in dissolving it, and establishing new governments. If left entirely upon the waters of these great rivers, it was plain that, in case of threatened disruption, the interest of the new state would be to join a southern and western confederacy. But if a large portion of it could be made dependent upon the commerce

and navigation of the great northern lakes, connected as they are with the eastern states, a rival interest would be created, to check the wish for a western and southern confederacy.

It therefore became the duty of the national government, not only to make Illinois strong, but to raise an interest inclining and binding her to the eastern and northern portions of the Union. This could be done only through an interest in the lakes. At that time the commerce on the lakes was small, but its increase was confidently expected, and indeed it has exceeded all anticipations, and is yet only in its infancy. To accomplish this object effectually, it was not only necessary to give to Illinois the port of Chicago and a route for the canal, but a considerable coast on Lake Michigan, with a country back of it sufficiently extensive to contain a population capable of exercising a decided influence upon the councils of the state.

There would, therefore, be a large commerce of the north, western and central portions of the state afloat on the lakes, for it was then foreseen that the canal would be made; and this alone would be like turning one of the many mouths of the Mississippi into Lake Michigan at Chicago. A very large commerce of the centre and south would be found, both upon the lakes and the rivers. Associations in business, in interest and of friendship would be formed, both with the north and the south. A state thus situated, having such a decided interest in the commerce and in the preservation of the whole confederacy, can never consent to disunion; for the Union cannot be dissolved without a division and disruption of the state itself. These views, urged by Judge Pope, obtained the unqualified assent of the statesmen of 1818, and this feature of the bill, for the admission of Illinois into the Union, met the unanimous approbation of both houses of Congress."

The act contained no provision for securing the consent of the people living north of 41 degrees, 37 minutes, 7.9 seconds, and west of Lake Michigan, although the act enabling Indiana to form a state constitution in 1816 required the people interested to ratify the boundary change.

In pursuance of the enabling act, a convention was called to meet at Kaskaskia to prepare a constitution. Delegates were present from fifteen counties of Illinois territory. Shadrach Bond was elected governor and Pierre Menard lieutenant governor.

It may be of interest to note that in this 1818 convention none of the delegates lived north of Madison county.

A draft of the new constitution was sent to Congress, which by resolution, December 3, 1818, declared Illinois to be "one of the United States of America, and admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original states in all respects."

The northern boundary of Illinois was thus fixed and made to include a strip of land sixty-one miles, nineteen chains and thirteen links wide, extending from Lake Michigan to the Mississippi river, embracing a surface of 8,500 square miles, and which forms the counties of Lake, McHenry, Boone, Winnebago, Stephenson, JoDaviess, Carroll, Ogle, DeKalb, Kane, DuPage, Cook, Lee and Whiteside; also a part of the northern portion of Rock Island, Kendall, Will and LaSalle counties.

TWO SURVEYS.

By the terms of the treaty of St. Louis August 24, 1816, between the United States and the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawattomies, it became necessary to establish the point where a line "due west from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan" would strike the Mississippi. A line was surveyed by John Sullivan in 1818, and a monument was erected at what he believed was its western terminus

"on the bank of the Mississippi river near the head of Rock Island." This place is between Seventeenth and Eighteenth streets, in the city of Moline, Illinois, and is now occupied by the Moline city water works.

In 1833, Captain Talcott, while making the survey of the Ohio-Michigan boundary, was instructed under the act of July 14, 1832, to "ascertain the point on the Mississippi river which is due west from the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan." He established this point as being "about seven miles north of the fort (lower end) on Rock Island." Several monuments were erected at this point and from there to the southern extremity of the lake. This western end of the survey is about five miles east of Sullivan's line, the Mississippi river at this point flowing almost due west.

Wisconsin and Illinois recognized their southern and northern boundaries and Congress placed monuments to mark the line. Yet accurate as the United States government aims to be, the monuments were not correctly located. The state line zigzags to and fro, and should go farther north in and east of the city of Beloit, Wisconsin. As it is, a part of Beloit is in Illinois.

The possibilities that were forecast by Mr. Pope actually occurred forty-two years thereafter. The south seceded, but Illinois remained in the Union, and to her conservative influence we owe it that the adjoining states remained loyal. At the breaking out of the war Cairo became the strategic point in the west, and nearly 200,000 troops were assembled in that vicinity and sent out for our defense.

Had the original boundary line remained, the Illinois and Michigan canal and the Illinois Central railroad would probably never have been built, and without the vote of these fourteen northern counties Illinois would not have been republican in 1856. It was due largely to the election of Governor Bissell and the republican ticket in 1856 that Illinois became a national factor and Abraham Lincoln, her favored son, a presidential possibility.

While Pope's statesmanship and foresight in securing our northern boundary line was of sufficient importance to render his name illustrious forever in the history of our state and nation, his wisdom was further exemplified in a cause equally as worthy.

EARLY EFFORTS IN BEHALF OF EDUCATION.

On June 5, 1783, while the Continental Congress was debating what should be done with the Western territory (afterwards Northwest), Colonel Bland, a delegate from Virginia, introduced a resolution which among other features provided for the founding of seminaries of learning. Nothing, however, was done. On April 23, 1784, Congress adopted a plan of government for the Western territory drafted by Thomas Jefferson, *none of its provisions being for education.* In 1785 another ordinance was adopted which divided the territory into townships six miles square, each to be subdivided into tracts one mile square, numbered from one to thirty-six consecutively, and lot No. 16 of every township to be reserved for public schools. The plan adopted was designed, however, as a mere temporary arrangement, and never became effective.

In 1787 a number of New Englanders issued a call for a meeting to be held in Boston, the object being to form an organization of Revolutionary soldiers who should buy and settle upon a large tract of this western land. Dr. Manasseh Cutler was chosen to present the matter to Congress. He reached New York July 5, 1787, and immediately began an energetic campaign. A new committee was appointed, which within two days reported a new plan of government for this territory. It contained the following:

"Schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged."

On the 17th of July the plan was adopted and became the celebrated Ordinance of 1787. "The persistency of Dr. Cutler, coupled with the dire necessity of the government, was the force which won the day for the Ohio Company and for higher education."

After the adoption of the constitution, a general law was enacted for the sale of public lands in the Northwest Territory, which reserved from sale Section No. 16, which was set aside for the use of schools.

POPE'S WORK FOR EDUCATION.

When Illinois Territory in 1818 asked admission to statehood, instead of granting five per cent of the net proceeds arising from the sale of public lands for building roads, as had been done in other states carved from the Northwest Territory, the act set apart two per cent for that purpose, and gave three per cent "to be appropriated by the legislature of the state for the encouragement of learning, of which one-sixth part shall be exclusively bestowed on a college or university." This action was taken altogether as a result of a motion of Nathaniel Pope, and it may be interesting to note what he said. I quote from the Annals of Congress, April 4, 1818:

"Mr. Pope said that the fund proposed to be applied for the encouragement of learning, had, in the other new states, been devoted to roads; but its application had, it was believed, not been productive of the good anticipated; on the contrary, it had been exhausted on local and neighborhood objects, by its distribution among the counties, according to their respective representation in the legislature. The importance of education in a republic, he said, was universally acknowledged; and that no immediate aid could be derived in new counties from waste lands was not less obvious: and that no active fund would be provided in a new state, the history of the western states too clearly proved. In addition to this, Mr. Pope said, nature had left little to be done in the

proposed state of Illinois, in order to have the finest roads in the world. Besides, roads would be made by the inhabitants as they became useful, because the benefits are immediate; but not so with endowments to schools. The effects of these institutions were too remote. Nor would the interest of the United States be impaired by this plan. The land on the roads was generally private property before the opening of the road; and the benefit resulting to the United States from the stipulation would be found alone in the exemption from taxation, for five years, of lands sold in the state."

Through the efforts of Nathaniel Pope Illinois has schools and a school system comparing most favorably with those of any state in the Union. It is interesting however, to note, that today an effort is being made to build those good roads, where, ninety-one years ago it was declared that "nature had left little to be done in the proposed State of Illinois, in order to have the finest roads in the world."

I believe Pope was wise. Hundreds of thousands have been benefited by our schools. The people of today and of tomorrow can build such roads as they desire. Intellectual development is of more value to a state than the pleasure of gliding over smooth roads.

ON THE BENCH.

In 1816 Mr. Pope resigned his seat in Congress and was by President Monroe appointed United States district Judge for Illinois, a position he filled with dignity and impartiality. Davidson and Stuve in their history of Illinois say of him:

"His natural endowments of head and heart, were very superior; to a fine analytical mind, he added a genial and benevolent disposition, and great dignity of character." Judge Joseph Gillespie, one of the great pioneer lawyers of the state, who knew Pope intimately, in speaking of him, said, he was "one of the ablest men of the nation."

In 1824 Judge Pope was a candidate before the Fourth General Assembly for election as United States senator to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Ninian Edwards in March to accept the appointment of minister to Mexico. Edward's term expired in March, 1825. While the unexpired term was for but one year, there were several candidates. Edwards very soon resigned the appointment to Mexico, and upon his return home became a candidate to fill his own vacancy. The other aspirants were John McLean, William M. Alexander and Nathaniel Pope. McLean was elected on the second ballot.

Judge Pope had an ambition to be appointed to the supreme bench of the United States, a wish that was never realized. In the winter of 1826 he went to Washington to further his interests. D. P. Cook who was in Congress at this time, in a letter to Governor Edwards (then governor of the state), mentions Pope's presence in Washington and said: "Pope is here working for the judgeship, but everything is in a state of uncertainty," and "I am now inclined to think that Pope's chances to be judge are not very good; it will probably go to Ohio." It did go to Ohio. President Jackson appointed John McLean whose career on the supreme bench was both long and honorable.

General Usher F. Linder, speaking of him after many years of personal acquaintance, said: "I heard Stephen T. Logan, whose opinion upon legal matters is entitled to great respect, say that Judge Pope was a man of the finest legal mind he ever knew, and this is entitled to the more respect from the fact that Judge Pope never showed Logan much favor in his court."

In speaking of Pope, Linder further said: "Judge Pope's physical form was not very remarkable; he was rather above than below the medium height and rather corpulent. A man could not look upon him without thinking he was a man of considerable intellectual power."

Judge Moses said: "He was a profound lawyer, and able legislator, a dignified and upright yet courteous

judge and wore the ermine for over thirty years without a stain."

Pope county was in 1816 named in his honor.

In 1824, six years after the admission of our state, there commenced a struggle between the pro-slavery inhabitants and those who were for keeping the state free from slavery. History says it was a struggle "such as has never been witnessed in this country, except perhaps in regard to Kansas, nearly forty years afterward." Judge Elliott Anthony, in speaking of these times and the men who figured therein, says of the anti-slavery men that they "were led by men that knew no fear, and whose convictions were so strong that they would have gone to the scaffold or the stake singing hosannas to God. They belonged to that class of martyrs that have worshipped God and died for the 'old cause' since the Redeemer was crucified on the cross and since Sydney poured out his soul for the liberty of his fellowmen."

These leaders were Governor Coles, Reverend J. M. Peck, Judge Samuel D. Lockwood, Daniel P. Cook, William H. Brown, Judge Nathaniel Pope, Governor Edwards, Morris Birkbeck, George Flower, David Blackwell, Hooper Warren and others:

"The noise of the conflict has long since died away, and the actors in it all at rest from their labors, but a grateful people should always remember that freedom in Illinois was secured, not by the Ordinance of 1787 alone, but by the persistent energy, the noble faith and heroic enthusiasm of our honored fathers of the present century."

Distinguished as was the career of Nathaniel Pope, so no less distinguished was that of his son General John Pope, a hero of the Mexican and Civil wars.

Nathaniel Pope filled the office of United States judge from the time of his appointment in 1818 until the time of his death, which occurred at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Lucretia Yeatman, in St. Louis, Missouri, January 23, 1850.

INDEPENDENT MILITARY COMPANIES OF SANGAMON COUNTY IN THE 30'S.

(By Isabel Jamison.)

When Illinois was admitted into the Union as a state, she brought with her many of the cumbrous territorial laws borrowed in a lump from her elder sisters, among them being the laws relating to the militia.

All male citizens between the ages of 18 and 45 were required to enroll their names in this "Army of Peace," and, incidentally, to attend so many "musters" and "trainings" that the people generally soon began to feel them a burden. In fact, they were popular with neither the rank nor the file; and when, in 1826, James Barbour, Secretary of War, wrote to Governor Coles, inquiring as to the force and efficiency of the Illinois militia, the Governor replied that, as then organized, the militia was a "mere school of titles where honors were conferred more from a personal impulse of kindness than from a sense of the qualifications of the individual," and expressed the opinion that frequent musters were injurious to society and productive of little benefit to the militia, bad moral habits being acquired, and time lost.

The State militia was divided into divisions, brigades, regiments, battalions and companies, and the county of Sangamon (after its division) and that of Tazewell, comprised the First Brigade of the Fourth Division. Musters and "trainings" were held in the following places in, or adjacent to, Sangamon county: Heredith's Mills on Lick

Creek; Foster's Tavern, on Richland; J. E. Brittin's, on Cantrall Creek; Rochester, Mechanicsburg, and Springfield.

Perfunctory attempts were evidently made to conform to the laws in respect to drills and musters, as there is definite mention in the files of the Sangamo Journal of training days in Springfield, while a short paragraph is devoted to Archibald Cass' squad of 78 privates who met for muster and drill at the house of Samuel Danley on the north side of the Sangamon river, in 1834.

As late, however, as 1840, an officer of the First Brigade of the Illinois militia described a sample "muster" of the militia as then existing, in the following words:

"Certainly there are few more ridiculous scenes than a military muster under the present (dis)order of things. Several hundred men formed into what is called a *line* (although it can hardly be called a straight, and as little a curved, or any other known mathematical line) in every variety of posture and position—some sitting, some lying, some standing on one foot, some on both, and well-spread at that; equipped, too, or non-equipped, with every variety of coat and shirt sleeves, and every variety of weapon, among the latter, however, the corn-stalk, the umbrella and riding whip predominating almost to uniformity; every man grumbling and thinking the time wholly thrown away; some impatient for the grog-shop, and some for the horse race, and some to attend to their business—certainly, there is very little of the military in this display!"

After the volunteers had straggled home from the Black Hawk War, some of them with a title and a military swagger that was very fascinating, a wave of patriotism, or something that answered the same purpose, swept over Sangamon and Morgan counties, and led to the organization of a number of "independent" military companies.

Section 9 of the State militia laws of 1833, under which the independent military companies were organized, provided that all Light or Independent companies must be armed and equipped in the same manner as similar corps in the United States army, and officered as follows: To every company of cavalry one captain, a first, second and third lieutenant, a cornet, four sergeants, four corporals, a saddler, a farrier, a trumpeter, and not more than 116, nor less than 46, rank and file. To all companies other than cavalry, the same officers, and instead of the saddler, farrier and trumpeter, a drummer and a fifer. They were permitted to select their own style of uniform.

Section 10 of this law provided for the punishment as a deserter of any member of such independent company, who refused to serve when called into service.

Section 22 provided for a fine of 25 cents for each failure to appear without being equipped according to the company regulations.

Section 35 authorized the captain of independent companies to petition the Governor for such arms and field pieces as might be necessary to equip the company, bond being given for the same in a penal sum equal to $14.00 for each musket and equipment furnished, and a sum proportionate, for such other arms as they required. This bond was required to be certified to by the judge of the Circuit Court of the county. A description of the company, the number of privates, officers and the battalion and regiment to which it belonged must accompany the petition.

Springfield at the time the independent company proposition was agitated, was a flourishing village where many young business and professional men had set up their Lares and Penates for the time being, and where the political fever raged among the male inhabitants with a virulence that may have been equalled in later years, but certainly could not well be surpassed.

In the spring of 1835 was organized the First Springfield Artillery, which was considered then, and for some time afterwards, the "crack company" of Sangamon county. The call for a meeting at the court house at Springfield to organize this company was made by J. F. Rague (afterward architect of the old State House, now the Sangamon county court house), in the Sangamo Journal of March 28th, 1835. Dr. E. H. Merryman (in later years Lincoln's second in the Shields duel) was selected captain at the opening meeting, and for some time afterwards the personnel of the officers suffered little change. The company was composed of about 100 members, mainly young men of Springfield and vicinity. The members of the company furnished their own uniforms, and at least a part of their equipment, and as soon as an eligible young man arrived in town he was immediately invited to join the company. If he objected on the score of expense entailed by the purchase of uniform and accoutrements, and if he was otherwise desirable, the members of the company "chipped in" and bought an outfit for him, and triumphantly enrolled him as a member of the Artillery.

The first public appearance of the company was made at the Fourth of July celebration in Springfield, in 1835. They were minus both artillery and uniforms at that time, but small arms were ordered from the arsenal at Alton for the occasion.

On the 8th of August of the same year, A. D. Wright, orderly sergeant, issued an order to the First Springfield Artillery to parade on August 20th, 1835, at 3 P. M. opposite the court house in full uniform, "armed and equipped according to the by-laws." It was a memorable occasion and the wealth and beauty of the village did not fail to turn out *en masse* to view the pageant. The Sangamo Journal of August 22nd, 1835, although rarely commenting upon any local occurrences less important than a political fight or a mammoth beet or onion fostered by the

fertile soil of Sangamon county, rose to the occasion with the following editorial comment:

"The Springfield Artillery made their first appearance in full uniform yesterday. Their dress is extremely neat and their movements were quite soldier-like. We hope to see the ranks of this company full. It will do credit to our town and county. Attached to the company is a military band, who have new instruments, and promise to make adepts in their profession."

"Jack" Hough was leader of the band, and John Ives, Amos Camp and "Billy" Fleurville, were among the musicians, the latter playing the clarinet. The company was uniformed in blue, with red cuffs and a wide red collar extending down the front of the coat, and tall red plumes waving from their helmets. They were equipped with swords, pistols, muskets and two brass six-pounders, which they found very useful for firing salutes. On one occasion, being treated to wine at Watson's confectionery, and afterwards to hot whiskies at a down-town "coffee house," they paid their kind hosts the dubious compliment of a rousing salute with all their artillery, breaking most of the window glass in the immediate neighborhood. So well known was their propensity for "saluting" that when Mr. Wharton Ransdell, who kept the "Eagle Tavern," served liquid refreshment to the thirsty warriors, he made haste to avert a similar catastrophe by rushing out and begging that he might be spared a "salute."

During the year (1835) there was organized the First Sangamon Sharpshooters, uniformed in green and black, and commanded by Capt. E. D. Baker (of Mexican War fame), an infantry company. "The Marksmen" of Athens, then in Sangamon county, and a company of cavalry composed of Wolf Creek boys, commanded by Col. Neale, who had recruited a regiment in Sangamon and Morgan counties for service in the Winnebago war in 1827. Fourth of July, 1836, was celebrated with great

eclat, the military companies being particularly active, especially in the saluting business. According to instructions, they paraded in "undress" at the public square in Springfield at sunrise, provided with thirteen rounds of blank cartridges and fired a "*feu de joie*" to usher in the celebration. At 11 o'clock A. M. they met again on the square, in full uniform, and the Artillery headed a procession which marched to the Methodist church, the orator of the day, in a carriage, being sandwiched between the Artillery and the Artillery band, and escorted by the color bearer. The First Sangamon Sharpshooters headed the procession of citizens and visitors. The Sangamo Journal said editorially:

"The appearance of Captain Merryman's and Captain Baker's companies was such as did them honor, and was the cause of great pride to our citizens."

Morgan county had not been idle all this time, but had a cavalry and infantry company to its credit, and on the Fourth (1836) a delegation from Jacksonville extended an invitation to the Springfield companies to visit their Morgan county neighbors. Jacksonville was the home of Governor Duncan, and the entertaining possibilities of that classical village loomed large in the perspective; accordingly, on the 23rd of July, a notice was issued to the First Springfield Artillery and the First Sangamon Sharpshooters to parade on Saturday, July 23rd, at the court house, in full winter uniform (this in July—but 'twas all they had) with knapsacks, tents, camp equipage, etc., for preliminary inspection. It is safe to assume that they were subjected to a great deal of inspection that was not official on this occasion, but having safely passed the ordeal, they took up, on the following Monday, at 6 A. M., their line of march to Jacksonville. This invasion of Morgan county by the Springfield troops was poetically described in the Jacksonville *Patriot,* as follows:

"What means yon array, from the greenwood advancing,
With bayonets and banners so gallantly gleaming?
Armed men stately stepping and steeds proudly prancing,
And tall plumes of battle high over them streaming?
'Tis our Sangamon brothers—to arms, and six cheers
For the citizen-soldiers, the brave Volunteers!

Sound, sound the wild bugle, and beat the bold drum;
Wave, wave the striped standard and flash the bright sword
As onward to meet us, majestic they come!
And again let the huzzas of welcome be heard,
Till merry old Morgan re-echoes with cheers
To her chivalric rivals—the brave Volunteers!"

The *Patriot* went on to say: "Wednesday and Thursday of last week were memorable days in the history of Jacksonville. The two volunteer companies of Springfield had been invited on the Fourth of July, by the citizens and military companies of Jacksonville, for the 27th; and, accordingly, on Monday, they took up their line of march with knapsacks, tents and baggage wagons. On Tuesday afternoon, they encamped for the night about a mile east of town to await the escort of our troops on the morrow. Many of our citizens went out in the evening to pay their respects on the camp ground."

On Wednesday at 10 A. M. the two Jacksonville companies, cavalry and infantry, commanded by Captains Hardin and Happy, marched out to the spot where the Springfield troops were encamped, and received them with military honors, and after a brilliant parade through the principal streets of the town, conducted them to the spot selected for their camp, on the prairie between town and College Hill. The *Patriot* said:

"It was a cool, clear day; the dust had been laid by a gentle rain, and the face of nature, like the faces of the gay groups that thronged the street, doors and windows,

looked cheerful and glad. The appearance of the Springfield troops was strikingly imposing, their uniforms—the one, red and blue, the other, black and green—surmounted with appropriate plumes—were rich and showy. Their arms were bright as sunbeams, their officers gallant, military-looking men, and the music full and harmonious."

At 2 o'clock P. M. a committee of citizens and military from Jacksonville, marched out to their encampment and escorted them down to the public square, where they were again joined by the Jacksonville companies and ushered to a dinner given by the citizens in the long room at Major "Billy" Miller's hotel. Two long tables were set, and it is estimated that 300 sat down to the sumptuous feast. There were no game wardens or game laws in those days, and quail were plentiful at 37½ cents per dozen, prairie chickens a drug on the market at 75 cents a dozen and wild turkeys 25 cents each. Venison was quite too common to mention, and the *chef* of Major Miller's hotel found the abundance of earth and air ready to his hand. The *Patriot* announced that the entertainment, "for variety, plenty and style of service, will be long remembered by the lovers of good fare."

After the removal of the cloths, the marshals of the day took their places at the heads of the long tables, corks were drawn and glasses filled, and a merry hour ensued, enlivened with brimming bumpers and comic songs.

Alexander Hamilton, of New York City, who chanced to be in Jacksonville at the time, was invited to the banquet, but was unable to attend. However, he sent to the committee in charge the following sentiment:

"The state of Illinois—the pilgrim's 'Promised Land'—the home of the industrious; to the refined, the prospective paradise of rural enjoyments; in the salubrity of its climate, it has no superior; in the luxuriance of its soil, no competitor!"

Among other toasts offered on this occasion, was one by Major T. Jones, of Jacksonville:

"Our guests, the Springfield Volunteers, under the command of Captains Merryman and Baker! They do honor to the State as soldiers and gentlemen. May their visit to the town stimulate us in a laudable military ambition!"

By Captain Merryman, of Springfield:

"The flags of Jacksonville and Springfield! May the breezes which this day unfurls them in unison, be an earnest of the breathings of friendship, forever to be reciprocated!"

By W. H. Coyle:

"Jacksonville and Springfield! Twin sisters in age and loveliness—may their affection for each other increase with their mutual prosperity!"

By E. R. Metcalf:

"The Springfield and Jacksonville Volunteers! May that spirit which has brought them together never be severed!"

By Captain Baker, of the Sangamon Sharpshooters:

"May the prosperity of the town of Jacksonville equal the hospitality of her citizens! What greater good could I wish her?"

By William H. Coyle:

"Our host, Major Billy Miller—in himself a host for hospitality and good cheer!

"In the camp, or at the board, you'll find him at his post,
With a carving knife or sword, as a hero or a host."

The following day, Governor Duncan reviewed the troops on horseback, accompanied by his aides, after which the line of march was taken up to his residence where they sat down to another sumptuous banquet, which the *Patriot* described as being "served under a canopy of green boughs, and followed by the usual finale of good wine, good toasts and good feeling." Captain Baker of the Sharpshooters, made a speech in which he expressed the pleasure and gratification of himself and friends at the kindness and attention accorded them by the citizens

of Jacksonville. Captain Hardin, of the Jacksonville company, responded in behalf of the citizens, after which the lines were again formed, and the companies marched to the parade field, where a sham battle was fought between cavalry and infantry, "much to the diversion of the spectators and the imperishable renown of the belligerents."

Among the toasts offered at the banquet given the military companies by Governor Duncan, were the following:

By Governor Duncan:

"Our militia—the bulwark of the nation! While every citizen is a soldier, ready to defend the liberties of his country with his own arm, we want no large standing armies, or splendid fortifications (the engines of despots) to protect us. May the patriotic example and martial spirit of Jacksonville and Springfield volunteers inspire a new zeal in the State and nation, so that the militia man may be armed, trained and equipped, ready, alike, to resist a foreign, or a domestic foe!"

By S. S. Brooks, of the Jacksonville Light Infantry:

"Springfield! After such evidence of her enterprise and military spirit as we now have before us, who can doubt the rank she is destined to attain among the fairest towns of the fairest state of the Union!"

By Captain E. H. Merryman:

"Jacksonville! With such evidence of the hospitality of her citizens, who can doubt of her winning the hearts of all who know her!"

By W. B. Warren:

"Springfield and Jacksonville! Their interests are one and inseparable!"

By Captain W. W. Happy, of Jacksonville:

"The Springfield band! Their gentlemanly deportment and musical skill entitle them to our respect and admiration. May their example be imitated!"

By Captain Baker, of the Sharpshooters:

"College Hill! The prettiest place and cleverest people in all nature!"

At sunset, a large balloon was sent up from the public square, which the *Patriot* says, rose gracefully, "like a thing of life, higher and higher, in the boundless blue, and floated away on its white wings in a direct course for Springfield."

At "early candle lighting" a grand military ball was given the visitors at Major Miller's hotel, the ball room being appropriately decorated for the occasion. The array of "fair women and brave men" in the brilliancy of their festive attire, the music of the band, and the number of guests present, contributed to a scene that the *Patriot* makes bold to claim, had never been equalled in the State. Numbers of the Springfield ladies were present, and it is insinuated, made many conquests among the susceptible Morgan county bachelors.

The following morning, by 9 o'clock, after the exchange of salutes on the public square (the *Patriot* politely ignoring the probable effect upon adjacent window glass), we are told that the Springfield companies began their homeward march, escorted for about a half mile by the Jacksonville companies and a number of private citizens. With three ringing cheers they separated, mutually pleased with the neighborly visit.

During the summer months when the "hiking" was good, the Springfield companies made many trips to points in the county, particularly to Rochester, where there was a very good tavern, a two-story log house built by C. B. Stafford before the thirties. The *cuisine* was all that could be asked, the host attentive and urbane, and, running through the middle of the house was a wide hall, which made an excellent dancing floor. "Bill" Pease was the "clown" of the artillery in those days and could be depended upon to make things happen wherever he might be. The rural population of Rochester and vicinity found

in the visits of the Springfield artillery an inexhaustible fund of entertainment, and it was nothing uncommon to find that the windows of the tavern were filled to overflowing with grinning spectators.

During the winter months, martial enthusiasm reached its lowest ebb, and considerable stress was required to obtain a quorum at the monthly meetings which were usually held at the court house on Tuesday evening at "early candle lighting." The published call for these meetings read like this:

"ATTENTION ARTILLERY!

You are ordered to attend a meeting at the court house on Tuesday evening next, to transact business of vital importance. A general attendance is not only requested, but is indispensably necessary.

By order of the captain."

It is probable that some members of the company objected to this autocratic manner of assembling the company, as one issue of the *Sangamo Journal* contained the following travesty:

"ATTENTION REGULARS!

You are hereby commanded to appear at the court house on Saturday evening next for the transaction of business. I tell you, by golly, you must come.

(Signed) Captain Thunderbolt."

January 8th, the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans, February 22nd, Washington's birthday, and the Fourth of July were the holidays which the military companies of Sangamon county honored with special observance. A *"feu de joie"* at sunrise, parades in full uniform at 10 A. M. opposite the court house at Springfield, sham battles in the afternoon and at night a grand military ball at some hotel to close appropriately the festivities of the day, was the usual programme.

The latter part of August, 1836, an invitation was tendered the Jacksonville military companies by the Springfield Artillery, the Sangamon Sharpshooters and the citizens of Springfield, to visit the latter town, at their earliest convenience. In a few days the following acceptance was received:

"To Captains E. H. Merryman and E. D. Baker, and Messrs. William M. Cowgill, H. E. Dummer L. D. Matheny and Garrett Elkin, a Joint Committee of the First Springfield Artillery, First Sangamon Sharpshooters and Springfield citizens:

Jacksonville, Ill., August 24th, 1836.

GENTLEMEN:

Your letter conveying to the Jacksonville Cavalry and Light Infantry an invitation to visit Springfield, has been received and considered, and the undersigned appointed a Joint Committee to advise you of their cordial acceptance of it.

Our companies have selected the 10th day of October next, to take up the line of march from this place, and contemplate arriving in the vicinity of your town on the evening of the 11th, unless such arrangement as to the time should be inconvenient for yourselves.

We are much pleased and gratified by the manner in which you have spoken of our attempt to entertain you while here, and look forward to our contemplated visit to Springfield with confident anticipation of pleasures.

Most respectfully, your obedient servants,

J. J. HARDIN,
J. T. JONES,
M. EADES,
Cavalry.
W. W. HAPPY,
L. P. HALLECK,
S. S. BROOKS,
Infantry.

The military companies of Springfield immediately appointed a committee to act in unison with a committee to be appointed by the citizens, for which purpose a meeting of the citizens was called at the court house, and the joint committee immediately went to work upon arrangements for the reception and entertainment of the visitors.

An invitation to attend the military love-feast was tendered Brig. Gen. W. L. D. Ewing, of the State militia, who sent the following regrets:

"Messrs. Robert Allan, E. J. Phillips, L. D. Matheny and E. H. Merryman:

GENTLEMEN:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your polite note, inviting me and staff, to participate in the festivities to be offered to the Jacksonville military on the 12th and 13th inst.

I deem myself highly honored by the invitation and had hoped that I should have been able to accept it; but circumstances which have transpired since I left Springfield, will put it entirely out of my power.

I hope your festival may be a most joyous occasion, as all such deserve to be. The interchange of civilities incident to such occasions, are productive of the most felicitious consequences. They inspire the community with a proper respect for the military; they create that *esprit du corps* so essential to the existence of the military system; they preserve a chivalric and soldierly bearing among the corps, and form a nucleus around which, in the event of war, the military force may be speedily and promptly reproduced; they tend to harmonize our social relations, soften the asperity of political divisions, cultivate honorable and high-toned principles such as ever should characterize the citizen-soldier, improve our military intelligence and render us more familiar with the deeds which have given immortality to the illustrious in arms, of former days.

"In a word, such occasions revive in our recollection, the ever-enduring and unrequited obligation due to our fathers for the many blessings which they poured out their blood to achieve for us; and the incalculable importance of the glorious institutions which they bequeathed to us, to be handed down unimpaired, to generations of freemen yet unborn.

"Praying you accept my most grateful thanks for the honor you have been pleased to confer upon me, I offer you the following sentiment, as well as the assurance of my high consideration and respect:

'The Jacksonville and Springfield Military Companies! Patriots and gentlemen; as ready to perform all the courtesies of social life, as to discharge the more rigid duties of the soldier!'

W. L. D. Ewing."

In the far-famed "Sangamo Country" there was no more beautiful season than October. The fairy fingers of the white frost had crisped the dying grass of the prairie to a sea of russet brown, arabesqued here and there with somber patches where the tongue of a fitful prairie fire had licked up the withered vegetation. Myriad milk-weed pods were scattering abroad their burdens of gossamer silk, and the groves were tricked out in changing hues of green and yellow and the whole gamut of browns, with here and there a note of vivid red, where a scarlet oak flung its banner against the sky, or the deeper tint of sumac fringed the roadside.

The sky was that wonderful blue that broods tenderly over the autumn days alone, and the air held that little, indescribable tang that may be found in the barrel of sweet cider (when the contents "moveth itself aright;") and on the well-beaten stage road that led from Jacksonville to Springfield, the hoofs of the cavalry horses beat with a cheery ring, and the voices of the "citizen soldiers" echoed clearly over the prairies.

Resplendent in their waving plumes and glittering accoutrements, the military of Sangamon marched out to meet and salute the visitors, and conduct them to the grove west of town, where they bivouacked. Numbers of Jacksonville citizens came over by stage and private carriages, accompanied by their families, to participate in the festivities.

On Wednesday and Thursday, the united military of the two counties performed various evolutions and participated in bloodless battles upon the open prairie, to the general admiration of the spectators. It was said at the time that such a military exhibition had never before been witnessed in Illinois. A sumptuous banquet was served at the hotel of Captain Ransdell, at which good cheer and conviviality reigned supreme.

On Thursday, the united troops were reviewed by Governor Duncan, and afterwards participated in a grand barbecue "got up in true Kentucky style." as a local paper described it. The festivities closed with a military ball at Ransdell's hotel, at which a brilliant assemblage of the citizens and citizenesses of both towns was present. The Sangamo Journal in speaking of the entertainment, said:

"The whole affair was conducted with great propriety by the marshals and committees appointed for the purpose, and gave great satisfaction to our own citizens, as we hope it did to those citizens of Jacksonville and the ladies who accompanied them, who honored us with a visit. This event, so well-calculated to keep up the friendly feeling between the two sister towns and counties, passed off without any other regret on our part than that we were no better able to entertain our visitors in the manner their worth and their gentlemanly and soldier-like deportment so well merited."

The following morning the visitors made ready to depart, and were escorted for some distance on their homeward march by their hosts, the military, as well as the

numbers of private citizens. To a writer signing his communication "M," in the Sangamo Journal, we are indebted for a pen picture of the parting between the guests and their hosts:

"The parting scene of the Jacksonville and Springfield ladies on last Friday morning was highly interesting and affecting. A numerous escort of citizens of the latter place, attended their guests several miles on their road homeward. It was one of the loveliest mornings in this delightful, though melancholy season of the year—Indian summer. Descending from their carriages to take their affectionate leave of each other after three days of intercourse as though they were all members of the same family, they formed a ring, hand in hand, and sang several appropriate parting songs. Then the last adieus were sighed—or looked—words being unutterable. It seemed like rending the bonds which link together in sweetest friendship, an affectionate sisterhood."

"LINES ON THE PARTING OF THE LADIES OF JACKSONVILLE AND SPRINGFIELD.

Maids of Morgan, must we part?
Ask ye now Affection's hand?
Oh, why so soon must ye depart
For your own dear native land?

Here, amid this russet grove,
(If indeed, we now must sever!)
Let us join our hands in love,
And our hearts unite forever.

They are now in Friendship bound,
Sweetly fettered by her chain;
And those weeping eyes around
Tell how deep's the parting pain.

Golden moments have been ours,
Maids of many a smiling home;
Dreams of joy beguile the hours
When together we did roam.

Now, to let our voices swell,
As we press the parting kiss,
In the sad tones of farewell
After days of rarest bliss.

Oh, how can we sigh adieu!
Maids of Morgan, must ye go?
Linger, linger oft in view
As ye wind your pathway slow!

Long we gaze with lashes wet,
And our lips in parting prayer
Murmur names we'll ne'er forget—
Loved names linked with virtues rare.

Maidens of earth's fairest mould,
Where's the tongue can feebly tell
Half we feel, while now we hold
Each fair hand to press farewell!

Once again, loved ones, adieu!
Oft we'll think of you at even;
Oft our hearts will waft for you
Prayers that you may rest in heaven."

When Daniel Webster visited Springfield in June, 1837, a detail under command of Captain Merryman, of the Artillery, marched out to Berlin, and escorted him to the city, reaching it at 11 A. M.

At the laying of the corner stone of the first State House in Springfield (now the Sangamon county court house), the military companies had a prominent part.

The day set for this ceremony was July 4th, 1837. A "*feu de joie*" was fired at sunrise by the Artillery, and later in the morning, after the assembled military had performed sundry evolutions, the Artillery, the Sharpshooters and Capt. Neale's newly organized cavalry troop under command of Major Baker, were tendered a dinner in Mr. Watson's grove. Following this hospitality, they conducted the procession from the First Presbyterian church to the public square. Capt. Elkin commanded the Sharpshooters, with J. S. Roberts and J. N. Francis as lieutenants; the Artillery was commanded by Capt. F. S. Phillips, with Wm. M. Cowgill and F. C. Thornton, lieutenants. Major Baker, of the cavalry troop, was the orator of the day, and one of his biographers states that it was this honor that first brought him into public notice. After the ceremony and speech were concluded, the military fired a salute, and the crowd dispersed.

The citizens of Clear Creek entertained the First Springfield Artillery, the First Sangamon Sharpshooters and the Wolf Creek Cavalry at a grand barbecue at Mechanicsburg, August 5th, 1837 ,the managers of the affair being William Radcliff, G. W. Stockton, John Churchill, John Dawson, Samuel Butts, Wm. S. Pickrell, Robert Johnson, Thomas Simpson, J. A. Pickrell, David Hall and John McDonald. Rarely had such an assemblage been seen in that neighborhood as on the Saturday of the barbecue.

Numerous toasts were offered at the banquet—the Constitution, George Washington, Lafayette, the Army, the Navy, the Press, Jefferson, Madison, and others of national interest, and then, coming down to local affairs:

By J. Dawson: The Artillery, Sharpshooters and Horse Companies of 'Old Sangamon!' Their love of discipline and their military appearance are well calculated to raise the military fame of our county."

By Captain Merryman: "The Clear Creekers! Their hospitality and good cheer! If we forget them, may heaven forget us!"

By a lady: "The Wolf Creek Cavalry—alike gallant, whether in field or parlor!"

The Artillery boys drank this toast, but probably with mental reservations, for the reason that they were suffering in their feelings from an experience with the martial gallantry of the Wolf Creek cavalry. It appears that a sham battle had been arranged, between the First Springfield Artillery and the horse troop of Wolf Creek, the latter being, however, regarded somewhat condescendingly by their city opponents, on account of being sadly deficient in uniforms and military dignity. The Artillery advanced in martial array, flags unfurled, accoutrements flashing in the sunlight, and red plumes floating—a truly inspiring spectacle, in fact, it inspired the valiant Wolf Creekers to such purpose that they made an unexpected and irrestible charge, with drawn swords, upon their astonished opponents, and slashed off their beautiful red top-knots! The narrator of this sanguinary encounter said: "The Artillery dispersed." Upon inquiry being made as to the fate of the red plumes, he replied, "Oh, we fastened them on again." It is probable, however, that the damages to the company pride was not so easily repaired.

Early in August of 1837, a notice was issued to both Artillery and Sharpshooters to assemble on parade in front of the court room at Springfield on August 29th, prepared to take up the line of march to Berlin, provided with 18 rounds of blank cartridges, knapsacks, tents, camp equipage and five days' rations. A sort of postscript to this order warned the members that volunteers who did not attend drill would not be permitted to accompany the expedition.

At Berlin they were joined by the Jacksonville companies, which marched over to join the encampment. Proctor Clay, a son of "the silver-tongued orator" was a member of one of these companies.

During the three days spent at Berlin, the fun waxed fast and furious. Drill and inspection were reduced to the rank of secondary importance, and one of the Springfield preachers denounced the expedition in no gentle terms, going so far as to express the opinion that the volunteers had "marched fifteen miles on the road to hell."

The first night two members of the Springfield Artillery cut loose the horses belonging to the Jacksonville cavalry and started them on the road homeward, making it necessary to send a squad in hot pursuit of the fugitives, which were captured only after considerable expenditure of time and trouble. Flag stealing by one company from another, was a favorite diversion. The Jacksonville infantry had their colors so effectively guarded that it was impossible to capture them by a sortie, so subterfuge was resorted to, and a member of one of the Springfield companies was disguised in an old coat and straw hat and dispatched to the camp of the enemy to take in the sights. Having successfully passed the guards, he sauntered about until he reached the captain's marquee, before which the flag floated tantalizingly, and having obtained a favorable position, grasped the standard and sprinted for his company quarters, amid a popping of small arms and the helter-skelter pursuit of the outraged Jacksonvillains.

The country people in the vicinity of Berlin found a ready market for their produce among the members of the military companies, and also enjoyed a visit to the camp. One man brought in some ducks for sale, and while discoursing upon their merits, and trying to strike a bargain, the ducks suddenly and mysteriously disappeared. A loud outcry was made by the owner, and to

appease his wrath Major E. D. Baker declared that he would court-martial any soldier found guilty of stealing ducks, or anything else. A prolonged and thorough search was instituted, and the missing ducks were finally discovered beneath the mattress in Major Baker's marquee, much to his astonishment and chagrin.

A court martial was attempted at night, by a detail from the Jacksonville companies, but was faced by a strong guard with bristling bayonets. While the guard was engaged in defending the front of the marquee, some of the Morgan county warriors sneaked in from the rear, and the artillery guards found themselves suddenly lying upon the ground with bumped heads. Rough as the play was, the husky youths appear to have found it immensely to their liking.

At a meeting of the officers and non-commissioned officers of the Springfield, Jacksonville and Athens independent military companies, held Sept. 14th, 1837, and presided over by Captain Happy of Jacksonville, it was decided to hold a regimental parade and encampment at Jacksonville on the second Tuesday in September, 1838, and Captains Hardin, Fife, Phillips, Brown, Elkin and Happy were named as committee in charge of arrangements. In order that this meeting should be undisturbed by social amenities, it was resolved that the corps should accept of no public dinner, barbecue, party or ball on that occasion.

The first public appearance of the two Springfield companies in the year of 1838 was made at the funeral services of Dr. J. M. Early, which they attended in a body, uniformed, but without arms. Dr. Early had been shot by H. B. Truett on account of political differences that had arisen between them. At the time of his death, Dr. Early was Ensign of the First Springfield Artillery, and a meeting of the Company was called on Monday evening, March 12th, 1838, at which Captain E. G. Phillips, Lieutenants P. A. Saunders and E. G. Johns, Sergeant H. J.

Armstrong and Privates B. F. Ferguson and B. S. Clements were appointed to prepare resolutions of respect which were reported to the meeting and unanimously adopted.

One of these resolutions provided for the wearing of a crape band on the left arm of members of the company for thirty days, as a token of respect for the memory of Doctor Early.

The Sangamo Journal, in commenting upon the appearance of the company, said:

"Although their numbers have been somewhat reduced, yet their appearance was very respectable. From the interest manifested by the members and the citizens, we think their future prosperity unquestionable. The performance of the band was highly creditable, and evinced a proficiency in music which we seldom witness in the western country."

In May, 1838, Captain E. S. Phillips, who had been connected with the company since its organization, resigned the captaincy of the First Springfield Artillery, on account of his removal from Springfield.

In this year also, the Artillery acquired a "gun-house" on the south side of the square in which their cannon and arms were stored.

Independence Day, 1838, was celebrated in the usual manner by the two military companies and the Mechanics' Institute, the Athens Marksmen being guests of the Springfield troops. A dinner and ball were given at the Springfield house.

The Fourth of July, 1839, was celebrated with more than usual enthusiasm, the weather being fine and the town well filled with people. A national salute by the Artillery ushered in the day. Having received an invitation from Mr. Bennett to take dinner at the Globe hotel, the Artillery, after participating in the usual exercises and procession, marched to the Globe, where ample prep-

arations for entertaining them had been made. Col. Robert Allan presided, assisted by Mr. S. Francis.

Among the toasts given on this occasion were the following:

By Capt. Merryman:

"The orator of the day (J. C. Conkling). We have a right to consider his effort of this day as an earnest of his future greatness!"

By Dr. McNeil:

"The brave and patriotic soldiers of the Springfield Artillery—every ready at their country's call to enter the battlefield! May they never need the services of their surgeon!"

This was responded to by Capt. E. H. Merryman with:

"Should the Springfield Artillery ever require the services of a surgeon, that duty could not be more ably performed than by Surgeon McNeil."

Lieutenant Lavely toasted "Our Hostess—Mrs. Bennett," and P. A. Saunders offered, "The Host of the Globe tavern—'Old Virginny never tire!' "

Dr. W. L. Todd proposed "The Springfield Band," and B. S. Clement (first mayor of Springfield), "Dr. McNeil, Surgeon of the Springfield Artillery! May he never be under the necessity of swallowing his own pills!"

By Mr. A. Robinson: "The Springfield Artillery! May they never surrender their arms except to the arms of the fair sex!"

By Captain Merryman: "The Fair Sex," which was drunk standing. The toasts were interspersed with music by the band.

When Governor Carlin made his official entrance into Springfield August 25th, 1839, after the removal of the seat of government, he was welcomed with a salute by the First Springfield Artillery. This was the beginning of the end. The ominous heat lightning of the "log

cabin and hard cider'' campaign was already playing upon the political horizon. As the year 1839 drew to a close, the excitement grew apace, and it was almost inevitable that political lines should divide everything divisible. The Fourth of July, 1840, was celebrated in Springfield only in a religious way; there was no *''feu de joie''* at sunrise, no nodding red plumes, no volleys of musketry that rattled the windows on the square. Captain Merryman, of the Artillery, was an enthusiastic Whig, and prominent in the campaign of that year, which may be the reason why the brass six-pounders headed the procession at the Whig convention and barbecue held at Springfield June 4th, 1840, and with which a salute of 26 guns was fired.

The following year, when the smoke of the great political battle had cleared away and former interests began to resume a more normal position in the public mind, the Sangamo *Journal* stated that an attempt was being made to re-organize the Independent Military Companies of Springfield. There had been for some time considerable dissatisfaction with the existing militia laws, and numerous attempts had been made to have them repealed. In 1841, ''Col. John Nichols, Commander of the 54th Regiment of the 1st Brigade, 4th Division of State Militia'' in a letter written to a military friend in Springfield, deplored the fact that the Springfield Military had become disgruntled to such an extent as to be a disgrace to the Capital City, and expressed himself as surprised at the ''impolitic course of some of its younger citizens—young men whose standing in society, profession and occupation render it necessary that they should, by their usefulness, win their way to distinction, instead of siding with those who, as they are but transient abiders, may not have the good of the city in view.''

But the star of the Springfield Artillery and Sangamon Sharpshooters had set amid the storm clouds of 1840. No longer the red plumes flaunted themselves in the

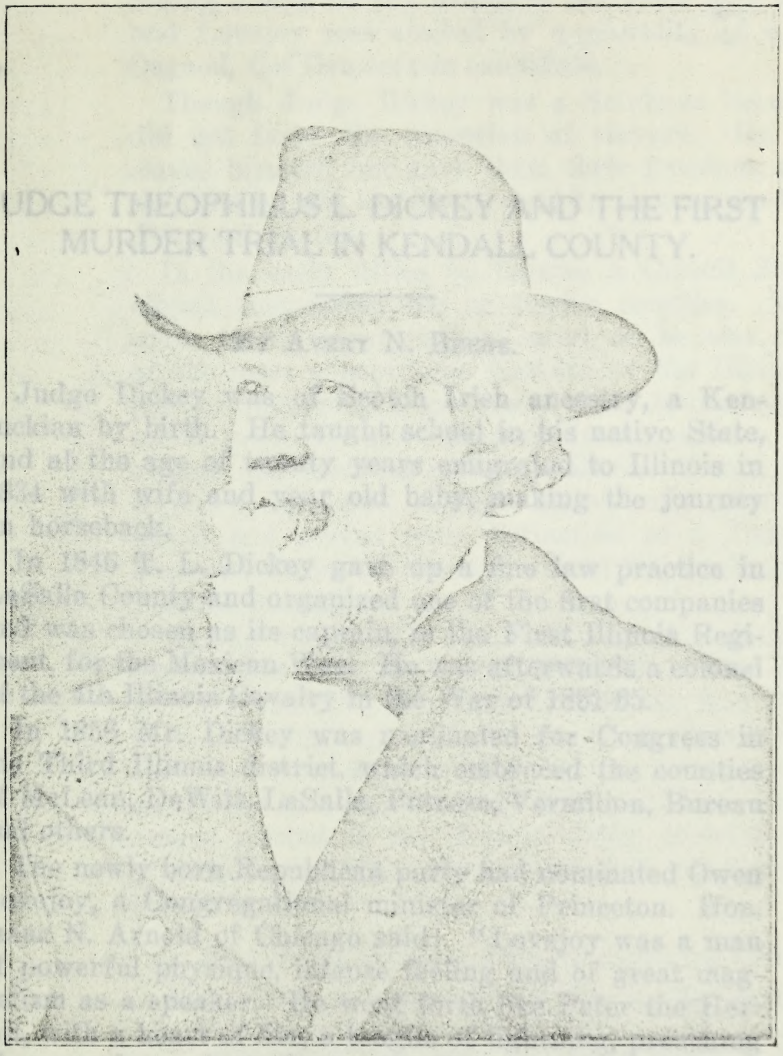
faces of "the common fellows," who reluctantly "trained" in hickory shirts and "janes" trousers, with corn-stalk weapons and coon-skin caps.

Mr. E. R. Thayer, of Springfield, was Secretary of the Artillery, and states that he was frequently threatened with election to the office of Fourth Corporal, but, having charge of the ballot box, he always contrived to avert the catastrophe by judiciously "stuffing" it in favor of the other fellow. Among many other incidents of his military experiences with the Artillery, was one which looks more like a joke now than it did some seventy odd years ago. The Jefferson Dramatic Company was playing an engagement in Springfield, and needed a uniform in one of their plays. Actors traveled "light" in stage coach days, and the elder Jefferson had to resort to "borrying" to supply the deficiency. Mr. Thayer was the proud possessor of a brand new uniform and a fine sword, both of which he lent to Mr. Jefferson; and when the "Dramatic Company" left town, the said uniform and sword had been added to their other "properties" in a casual sort of way that left Mr. Thayer shorn of his brilliant plumage, for the time being.

Last summer (1910) when Mr. Thayer's ninety-fifth birthday came around, old memories awakened of the boys in red and blue, with whom he had so often clinked glasses when life was new and the world was all before them; and he conceived the idea of holding a little reunion of the First Springfield Artillery. Somewhat to his surprise, and greatly to his disappointment, he found that none were left to celebrate with him, but says he, "I just celebrated by myself."

Having played their little part in the history of the "Empire County" of Illinois, they went their many ways, meeting, we trust, "at the same little gate, when all's done." And as the curtain falls, we carry away with

us a mental picture of the aged survivor with his crown of silvered hair, drinking a solitary bumper to the memory of that troop of jolly warriors who were "so gallant in love and so dauntless in war" in the Sangamon County of seventy-five years ago.



JUDGE T. LYLE DICKEY.

JUDGE T. LYLE DICKEY.

49

JUDGE THEOPHILUS L. DICKEY AND THE FIRST MURDER TRIAL IN KENDALL COUNTY.

By Avery N. Beebe.

Judge Dickey was of Scotch Irish ancestry, a Kentuckian by birth. He taught school in his native State, and at the age of twenty years emigrated to Illinois in 1834 with wife and year old baby, making the journey on horseback.

In 1846 T. L. Dickey gave up a fine law practice in LaSalle County and organized one of the first companies and was chosen as its captain, in the First Illinois Regiment, for the Mexican War. He was afterwards a colonel of the 4th Illinois Cavalry in the War of 1861-65.

In 1856 Mr. Dickey was nominated for Congress in the Third Illinois district, which embraced the counties of McLean, DeWitt, LaSalle, Putnam, Vermilion, Bureau and others.

The newly born Republican party had nominated Owen Lovejoy, a Congregational minister of Princeton. Hon. Isaac N. Arnold of Chicago said: "Lovejoy was a man of powerful physique, intense feeling and of great magnetism as a speaker. He went forth like Peter the Hermit, with a heart of fire, a tongue of lightning, preaching his crusade against slavery." However, Judge David Davis of Bloomington, a strong personal friend of Judge Dickey, wrote to the latter and endeavored to dissuade him from making the canvass, because he feared defeat for his old-time friend. On the 13th of September fol-

lowing Judge Dickey withdrew his name as a candidate, and Lovejoy was elected by a plurality of 6,000 over Osgood, the Democratic candidate.

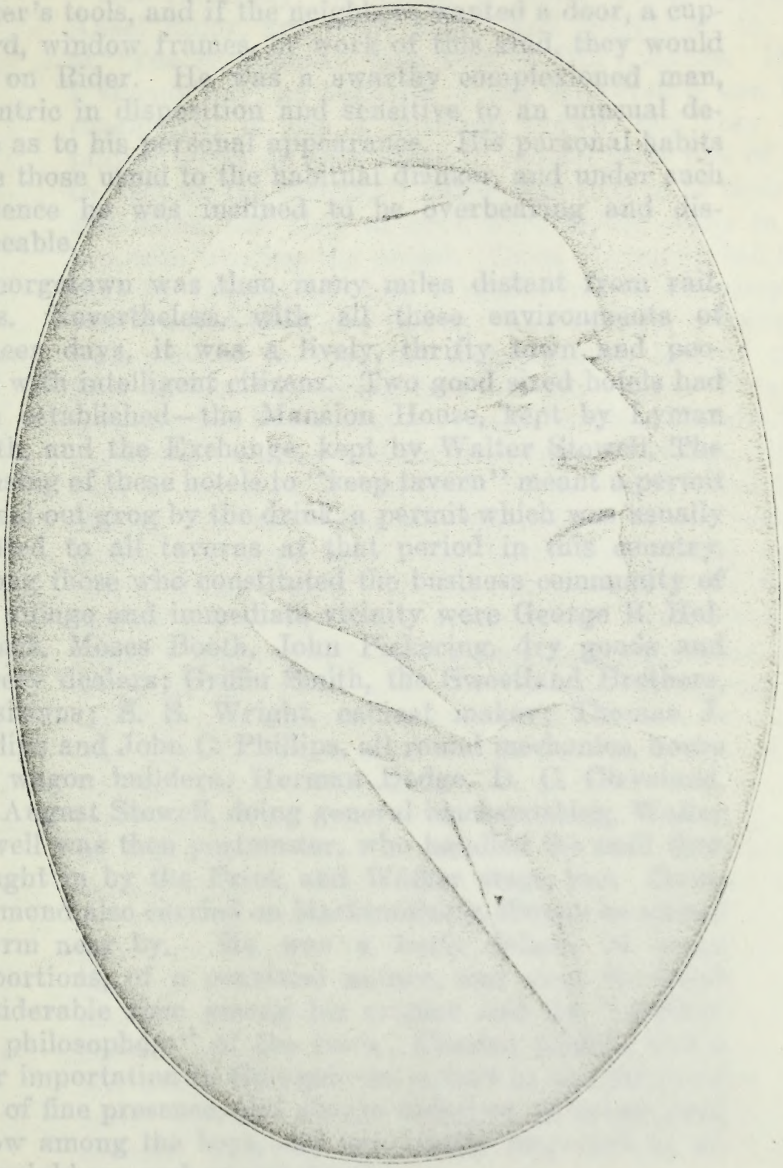
Though Judge Dickey was a Southern born man, he did not favor the extension of slavery. He inherited slaves himself, but gave them their freedom, though at the time he was heavily in debt by signing the bond of a dishonest partner.

In the early fifties he became a Circuit Judge in a circuit comprising ten or twelve counties. This gave scope to his great judicial mind, as he was really one of the most conspicuous lawyers of the Illinois bar; a man of quick mental grasp and clear discrimination. His strict integrity and freedom from partisan bias, his urbane and pleasant manners, all contributed to his exemplary character. Judge Dickey was afterwards selected and served with distinction as a Judge of the Supreme Court of Illinois, a most fitting climax for his judicial career.

Among those who furnished valuable data for this history was Hon. George M. Hollenback, now of Aurora, Ill. He was born December 1, 1831, the first white child born in Kendall county. He was Clerk Circuit Court and Recorder from 1856 to 1860; was appointed and served as Master in Chancery from 1868 until 1896—except two years; elected to the Twenty-eighth General Assembly of Illinois in 1872. Was admitted to the bar as an attorney in 1868.

The First Murder Trial in Kendall County.

Away back in the early forties, in the bustling little inland village of Georgetown (since renamed Newark), there lived in its outskirts one Ansel Rider, a carpenter, the possessor of one hundred and sixty acres of fine prairie land. A one-room log cabin constituted the dwelling place of the Rider family. In addition to the limited amount of farm work, Rider had a bench and some car-



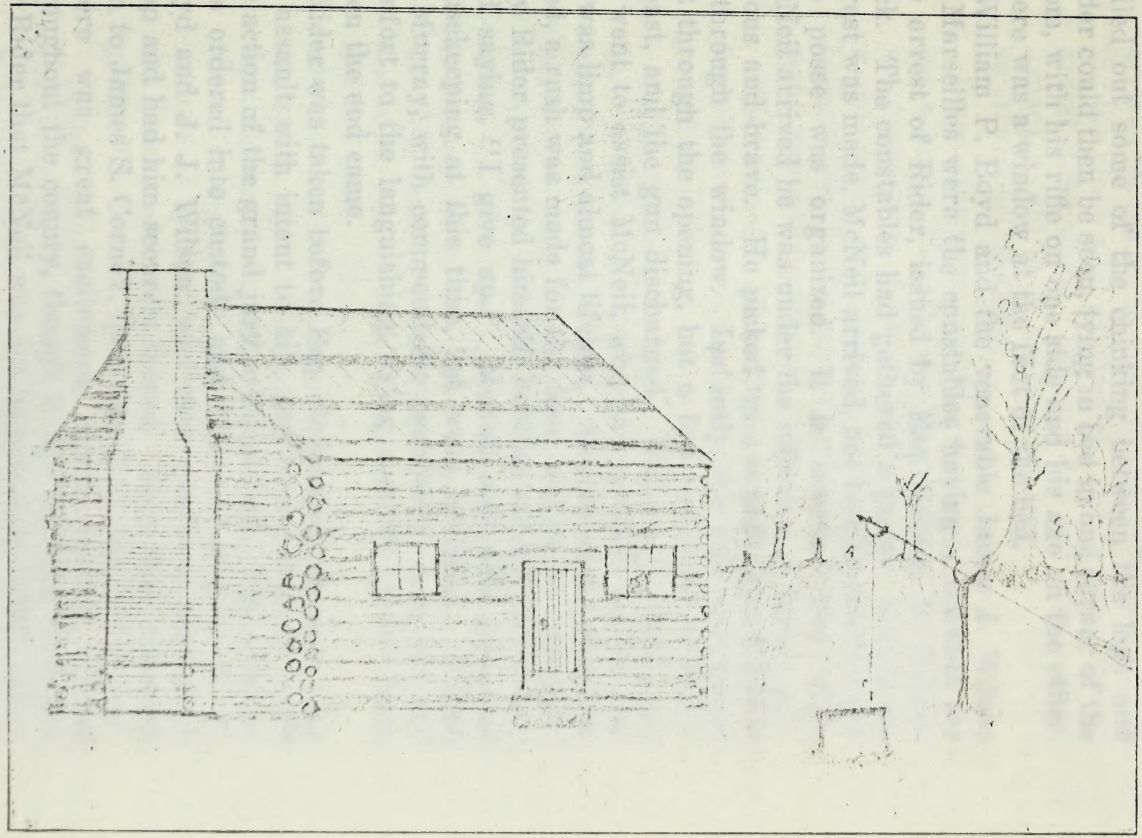
GEORGE M. HOLLENBACK.

GEORGE M. HOLLENBACK

penter's tools, and if the neighbors wanted a door, a cupboard, window frames, or work of this kind, they would call on Rider. He was a swarthy complexioned man, eccentric in disposition and sensitive to an unusual degree as to his personal appearance. His personal habits were those usual to the habitual drinker, and under such influence he was inclined to be overbearing and disagreeable.

Georgetown was then many miles distant from railways. Nevertheless, with all these environments of pioneer days, it was a lively, thrifty town and peopled with intelligent citizens. Two good sized hotels had been established—the Mansion House, kept by Lyman Smith, and the Exchange, kept by Walter Stowell. The licensing of these hotels to "keep tavern" meant a permit to deal out grog by the drink, a permit which was usually granted to all taverns at that period in this country. Among those who constituted the business community of this village and immediate vicinity were George B. Hollenback, Moses Booth, John Pickering, dry goods and grocery dealers; Griffin Smith, the Sweetland Brothers, physicians; S. S. Wright, cabinet maker; Thomas J. Phillips and John C. Phillips, all round mechanics, house and wagon builders; Herman Dodge, D. C. Cleveland, and August Stowell, doing general blacksmithing. Walter Stowell was then postmaster, who handled the mail then brought in by the Frink and Walker stage line. Owen Haymond also carried on blacksmithing, though he owned a farm near by. He was a burly fellow, of large proportions, of a convivial nature, and used to spend considerable time among his cronies and the "cracker box philosophers" of the town. Charles McNeil was a later importation in Georgetown, a man in the prime of life, of fine presence, and always called an all round good fellow among the boys, and universally respected by all his neighbors and acquaintances.

One Saturday, November 4, 1843, Owen Haymond, Ansel Rider, and some others had happened to meet at "The Exchange," then kept by Bill Lutyens. It was a stormy day, no business of any importance was being considered, it was a hilarious crowd, and they often played tricks on each other to compel some one of them to "set up the drinks." Rider appeared to be their special mark, and they at once were laying plans to rope him into treating the crowd. Owen Haymond bet Rider that he (Haymond) had a wagon hub in his shop that was cracked open two inches. Accordingly, a committee was selected to take the measurement, and of course they decided that Rider had lost the wager. This decision enraged Rider, and a wrangle ensued. Finally, Haymond took a chair and set it in front of Rider, with his face to the back of the chair toward Rider, and began chafing him about the bet; whereupon Rider pushed or kicked Haymond over. The latter then sprang up and cuffed Rider's ears. This so exasperated Rider that he rushed out of the hotel, swearing he would have Haymond's heart blood before morning. He went home, mounted his horse, and with rifle in hand came back. Lutyens saw him coming and asked where he was going. Just then Haymond came out of the bar room and said: "Rider, going to Millford? Let me ride." Rider began leveling his gun at his shoulder, and Lutyens said: "Go in, Haymond. Rider is going to shoot." As Haymond turned to go in, Rider fired. The ball hit Haymond on the shoulder blade. Rider then quickly turned his horse and rode home. This happened a little before dusk. Soon there was great excitement, which rapidly spread, and by eight o'clock a big crowd had gathered at Rider's house, among them Marshall Havenhill, Horation Fowler, John Lutyens, Johnson Misner, W. P. Boyd, and many others. Marshall Havenhill went to the door and assured Rider if he would come out he should not be hurt. Many plans were devised to coax Rider out of his



THE HOME OF ANSEL RIDER, IN BIG GROVE TOWNSHIP.

THE HOME OF YANKEE INGENUITY IN BIG GROVE TOWNSHIP

cabin. Finally, Mr. Havenhill and George P. Sleezer pulled out some of the chinking between the logs and Rider could then be seen, lying in bed in one corner of the room, with his rifle on one side and his axe on the other. There was a window at the foot of the bed.

William P. Boyd and the venerable James J. Wilson of Marseilles were the constables having a warrant for the arrest of Rider, issued by Esq. George B. Hollenback. The constables had gathered a posse. Before the arrest was made, McNeil arrived, not being present when the posse was organized. It is asserted that when McNeil arrived he was under the influence of liquor, garrulous and brave. He picked up a scantling and thrust it through the window. Instantly the rifle was poked out through the opening, but a few feet from McNeil's breast, and the gun discharged. William P. Boyd says he went to assist McNeil, who had partially fallen, and he was limp and almost lifeless. As soon as the shot was fired, a rush was made for the door, and as the door gave way Rider presented himself, holding out his empty gun and saying, "I give up." McNeil and wife were not housekeeping at this time, but were boarding. Willett R. Murray, with commendable generosity, gave aid and comfort to the languishing, dying man for twelve days, when the end came.

Rider was taken before Esq. Hollenback, charged with an assault with intent to kill, and bound over to await the action of the grand jury, without bail. The prisoner was ordered into custody and delivered over to W. P. Boyd and J. J. Wilson, who took him to a blacksmith shop and had him securely ironed. They then delivered him to James S. Cornell, then sheriff of Kendall County. There was great excitement, which rapidly spread throughout the county, though it was perhaps fortunate for Rider that McNeil was not immediately killed; otherwise, the feeling was so strong that Rider would have been lynched before morning. One relator of this tragedy

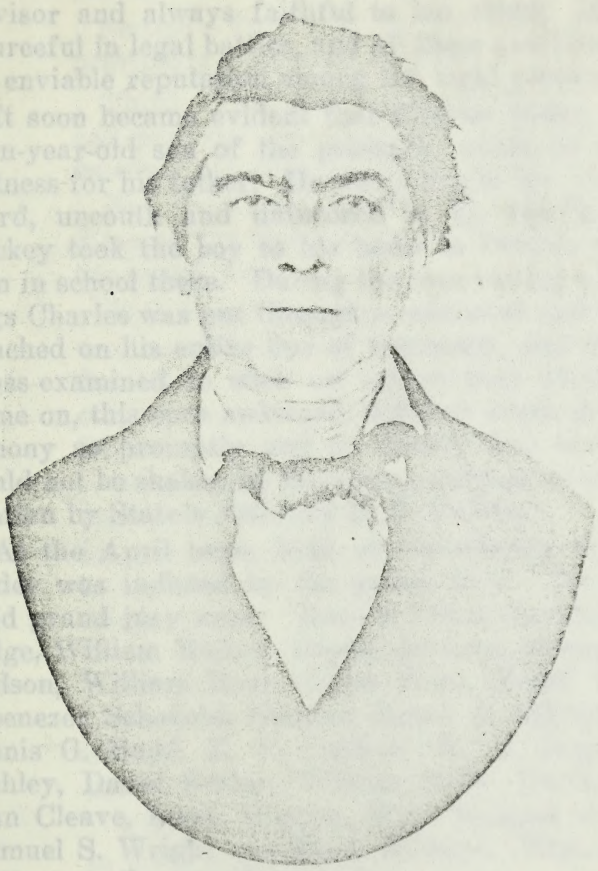
states that McNeil was pretty full of whiskey when he arrived on the scene, making considerable noise and calling the posse a lot of cowards, and boasting that he could arrest Rider alone. Perhaps less bravado and more diplomacy would have averted the tragedy—but whiskey is an irresponsible factor.

Owen Haymond rapidly recovered from the effects of his wound. He afterwards entered a complaint before the grand jury of Kendall County, and later commenced a civil action for damages against Rider, but the latter being settled by the payment of $500 by Rider, this indictment was nolle prossed.

But the most interesting events connected with this tragedy were to come. Judge Dickey had been retained to defend Rider.

Judge Dickey had a strong ally in the person of William P. Boyd, the constable who made the arrest. Boyd was a born leader, a man of strong personality and great persuasive powers among his following. He was capable of swaying the riff raff crowd as best suited his purpose. When the petit jurors had been drawn, Mr. Boyd found it convenient to interview them frequently, and when the time came to empanel the twelve men, this alert lawyer knew just whom he wanted on this jury and whom he did not want. Then there were several men on this jury who had decided opinions of their own as to the extent of man's right to defend his own home and fireside against armed invasion by a howling mob in the night time. And this skillful and resourceful lawyer availed himself of all these advantages to inflame the minds of the jurors and wrench from them the verdict of "not guilty."

State's Attorney B. F. Fridley, who represented the People in the Rider case, was a man of strong personality and breadth of mind, but he was unable to overcome the theory that the defendant's attorney had forced upon



WILLIAM P. BOYD.

WILLIAM P. BOYD.

the trial jurors, that every man had a right to defend his own castle at all hazards. Judge Dickey was one of the shrewdest lawyers of the State, an able advocate, an exceptionally fine legal tactician, and withal a conscientious advisor and always faithful to his client. He was resourceful in legal battles, and all these qualities gave him an enviable reputation among the legal profession.

It soon became evident that Charles Rider, the seventeen-year-old son of the prisoner, would be a material witness for his father. He was a bright boy, though awkward, uncouth and untutored in his manners. Judge Dickey took the boy to his home in Ottawa and placed him in school there. During the intervening winter evenings Charles was put through a rehearsal and thoroughly coached on his entire line of testimony, and then rigidly cross-examined to such an extent that when the trial came on, this once awkward, diffident youth gave his testimony so promptly and so clearly that his testimony could not be shaken by the severe grilling on cross-examination by State's Attorney B. F. Fridley.

At the April term, 1844, of the Circuit Court, Ansel Rider was indicted by the grand jury. The names of said grand jury were: Reuben Hunt, Barnabas E. Eldridge, William Mulkey, Daniel Johnson, George B. Richardson, William Hoze, Jacob Pope, Rulief S. Duryea, Ebenezer Schofield, Stephen Bates, D. Marquis Misner, Tunis G. Budd, E. F. Bullock, W. K. Rogers, Daniel Ashley, David Seeley, William Noble Davis, Israel P. Van Cleave, Louis Morgan, West Matlock, J. L. Clark, Samuel S. Wright and Royal Bullard. Hon. John Dean Caton was the presiding Judge.

Immediately on the convening of Court, Judge Dickey, as counsel for Ansel Rider, the prisoner, "challenged the array," as it is called in law, which meant that he objected to some one of the grand jurors as being disqualified from sitting in this inquisitorial body. Judge Dickey's challenge was based on three points:

First—That Reuben Hunt being called to be sworn as foreman of said grand jury, had formed and expressed an opinion that said Rider had murdered McNeil, and that said Ansel Rider ought to be hung.

Second—That said Reuben Hunt then entertained his previously expressed opinion.

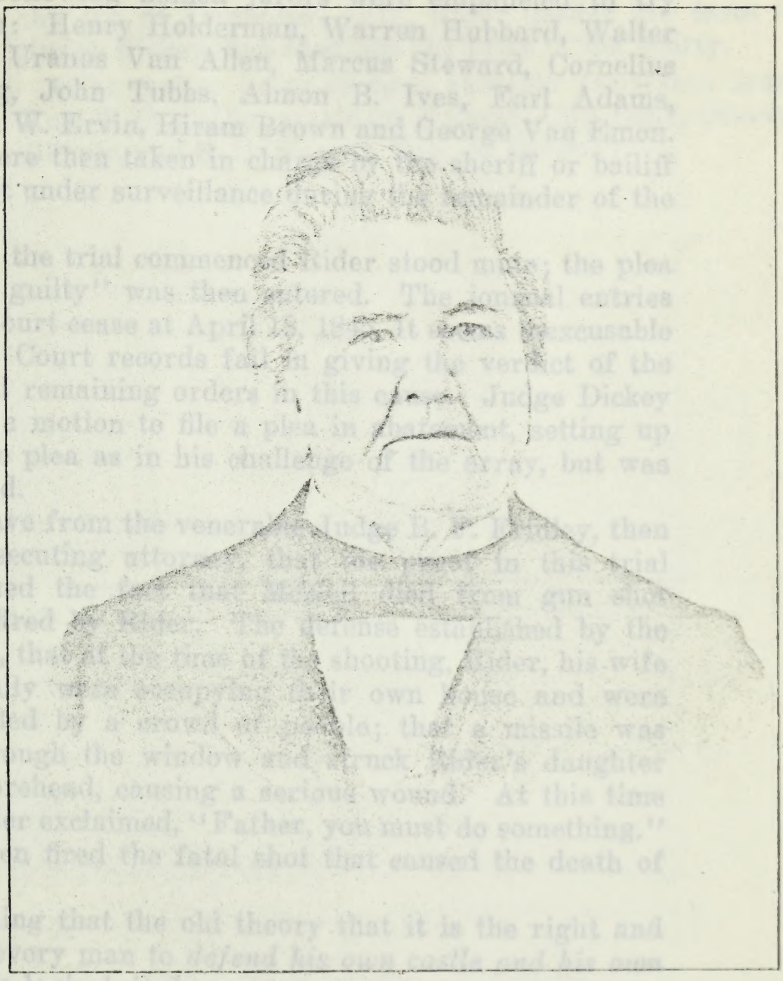
Third—That said Reuben Hunt had a bias, a prejudice and personal hatred against said Ansel Rider, so strong he could not hear or decide evidence impartially.

But the Court refused to sustain the challenge and directed the clerk to swear Reuben Hunt as foreman of the grand jury.

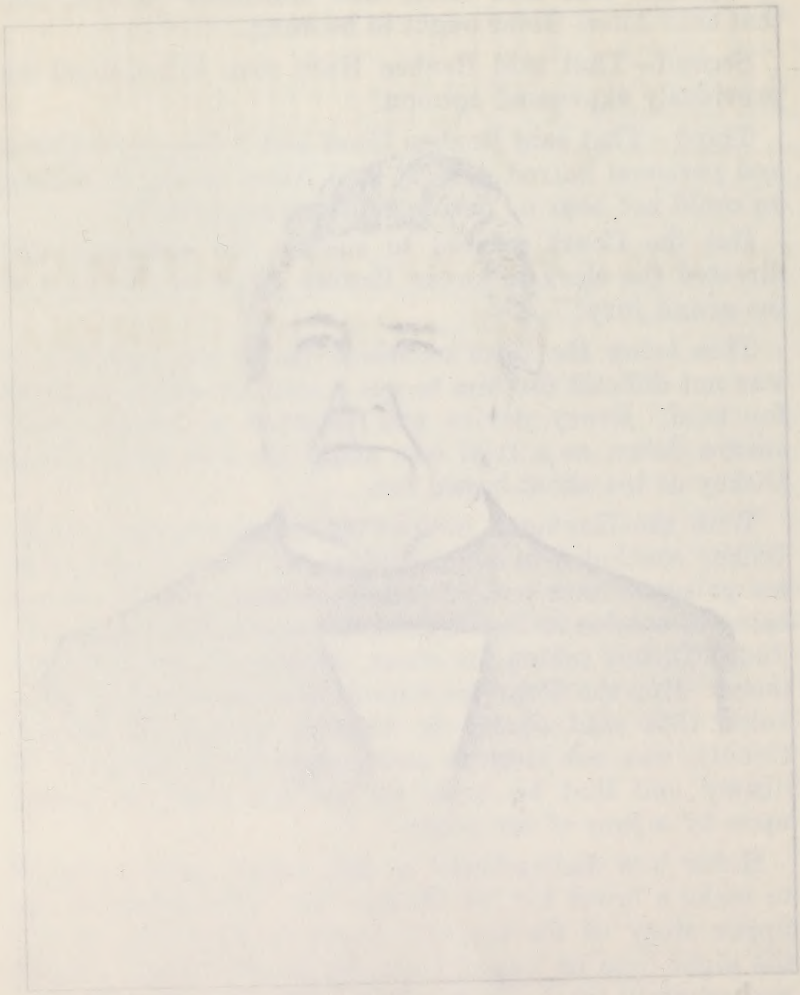
This being the term at which Rider was indicted, it was not difficult for him to get a continuance to prepare for trial. Every device was resorted to which would ensure delay, as a trial was about the last thing Judge Dickey or his client hoped for.

With the Haymond indictment out of the way, Judge Dickey concluded to ask the Supreme Court to discharge his prisoner on a writ of habeas corpus, and that Court being in session at Springfield, the application was made, Judge Dickey taking his client, the sheriff and witnesses there. But the Supreme Court, after hearing the case, ruled that said James S. Cornell, sheriff of Kendall County, was not illegally restraining the prisoner of his liberty and that his right to freedom must be passed upon by a jury of his peers.

Rider was disheartened at this result, and concluded to make a break for his liberty. He was confined in the upper story of the sheriff's house in Yorkville, and in the night time he leaped from the window to the ground and severely fractured one of his legs, and thus his coveted liberty seemed further away than ever. But proper surgical attention and good nursing soon made him sound again and ready for the trying ordeal to come.



B. F. FRIDLEY.



The April, 1845, term of Court opened on the 14th day, Judge John D. Caton presiding.

The following named jurors were empaneled to try the case: Henry Holderman, Warren Hubbard, Walter Selvey, Uranus Van Allen, Marcus Steward, Cornelius Henning, John Tubbs, Almon B. Ives, Earl Adams, Thomas W. Ervin, Hiram Brown and George Van Emon. They were then taken in charge by the sheriff or bailiff and kept under surveillance during the remainder of the trial.

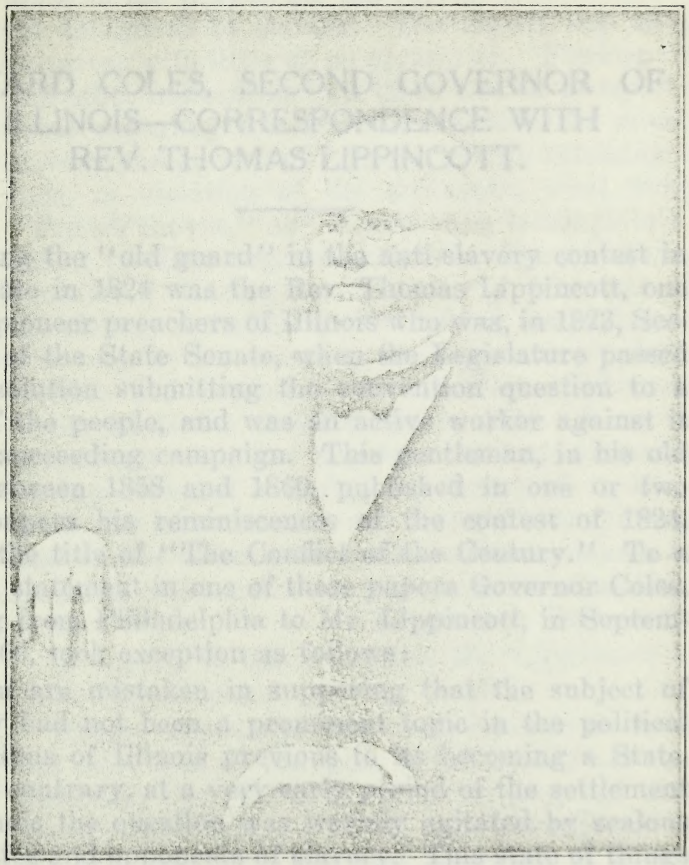
When the trial commenced Rider stood mute; the plea of "not guilty" was then entered. The journal entries of the Court cease at April 18, 1845. It seems inexcusable that the Court records fail in giving the verdict of the jury and remaining orders in this cause. Judge Dickey entered a motion to file a plea in abatement, setting up the same plea as in his challenge of the array, but was overruled.

We have from the venerable Judge B. F. Fridley, then the prosecuting attorney, that the proof in this trial established the fact that McNeil died from gun shot wound, fired by Rider. The defense established by the evidence, that at the time of the shooting, Rider, his wife and family were occupying their own house and were surrounded by a crowd of people; that a missile was fired through the window and struck Rider's daughter in the forehead, causing a serious wound. At this time Mrs. Rider exclaimed, "Father, you must do something." Rider then fired the fatal shot that caused the death of McNeil.

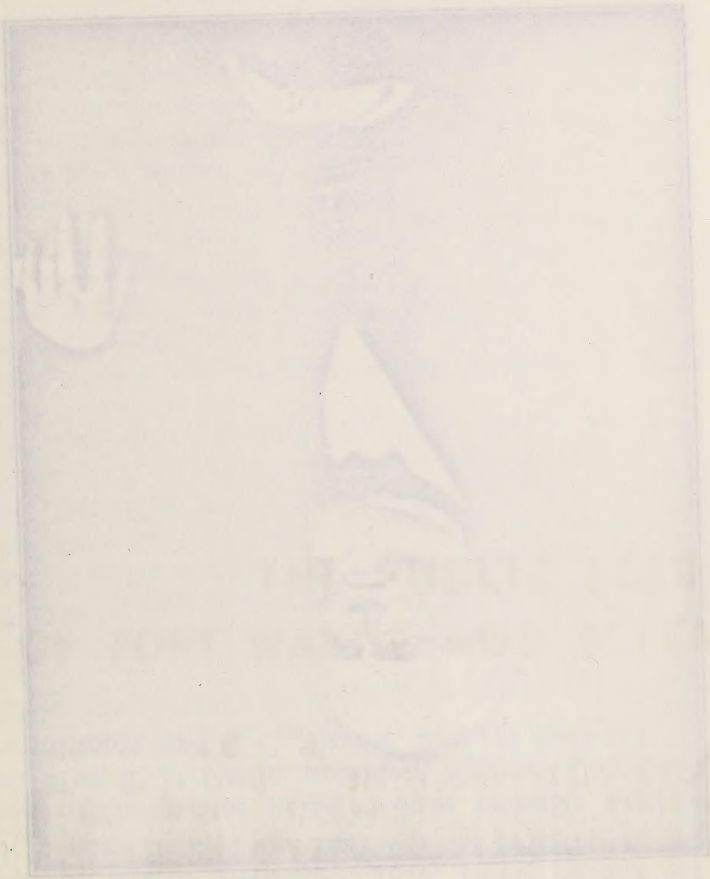
Assuming that the old theory that it is the right and duty of every man to *defend his own castle and his own fireside* is logical, it does not seem strange that the jury should return a verdict of "not guilty," after the shrewd and aggressive lawyer that Judge Dickey was, had sounded the terrors of such a night's invasion at the family domicile.

Ansel Rider was cleared by a shrewd and sharp attorney, and he went forth a free but ruined man, ostracised socially, bankrupt financially and morally depraved. On the 4th of December, 1843, Rider deeded his farm to Judge Dickey, and that was the price of his liberty.

(The writer acknowledges valuable assistance from Hon. T. D. Catlin, president National City Bank, Ottawa, Illinois, and S. C. Sleezer, Esq., of Bristol.)



REV. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT.



59

EDWARD COLES, SECOND GOVERNOR OF ILLINOIS—CORRESPONDENCE WITH REV. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT.

Among the "old guard" in the anti-slavery contest in this State in 1824 was the Rev. Thomas Lippincott, one of the pioneer preachers of Illinois who was, in 1823, Secretary of the State Senate, when the Legislature passed the resolution submitting the convention question to a vote of the people, and was an active worker against it in the succeeding campaign. This gentleman, in his old age, between 1858 and 1860, published in one or two local papers his reminiscences of the contest of 1824, under the title of "The Conflict of the Century." To a certain statement in one of these papers Governor Coles, writing from Philadelphia to Mr. Lippincott, in September, 1860, took exception as follows:

"You are mistaken in supposing that the subject of slavery had not been a prominent topic in the political discussions of Illinois previous to its becoming a State. On the contrary, at a very early period of the settlement of Illinois the question was warmly agitated by zealous advocates and opponents of slavery. This state of things was increased by the country having been made the abode of the white and black races, in the relation of master and slaves, from its first settlement by Christians to 1787, when slavery was prohibited by law, but tolerated by custom, aided by ignorance. Before the separation of Illinois from Indiana, Congress was petitioned by the Territorial Legislature to repeal the "Ordinance of

EDWARD COLES, SECOND GOVERNOR OF ILLINOIS—CORRESPONDENCE WITH REV. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT.

1787." It was on a petition of this kind that the celebrated John Randolph of Virginia, as chairman of a committee of Congress, made his memorable report adverse to the prayer for the repeal of the Ordinance and the toleration of slavery. The report was adopted by Congress with little or no opposition. Finding from this and other indications that there was no prospect of Congress repealing this fundamental law, the advocates of slavery had to content themselves with retaining in servitude, in violation of the ordinance, what were called "French Slaves," and in extending bondage to a limited extent to other negroes under the denomination of "indentures." During the existence of this state of things the slavery agitation was lulled but not extinguished, as was seen by its mingling itself so actively, both in the election and conduct of the members of the convention which made the Constitution in 1818. I am the more conversant with the character of that convention from having attended it during my first visit to Illinois, and made the acquaintance and learned the opinions, views and wishes of its prominent members. Many, but not a majority of its members, were in favor of making Illinois a slave State. (Signed) EDWARD COLES."

In regard to this exception Mr. Lippincott made the following comment:

"There were those who wrote more in the newspapers, but there was no one more indefatigably nor more disinterestedly engaged in the effort to keep out the curse of slavery than Edward Coles, then Governor of the State. He had been rich, was still possessed of a competence, perhaps considerable wealth, but he had diminished this wealth, whatever it was, by the voluntary emancipation of the slaves that fell to him by heirship, and this he had done against the earnest protest of his family, who proposed to purchase the slaves by giving him an equivalent in other property. Instead of this, he brought them to Illinois, emancipated them and settled them on land he

purchased for them as theirs. When the effort was put forth to make Illinois a slaveholding State, he united with its opponents with a zeal worthy of a noble hearted Virginia gentleman. His home since has not been in Illinois, and his associates in that great contest have not seen him in many years. His head has, doubtless, become whiter, as well as that of him whose unsteady hand traces these recollections; but the heart of the writer must cease to throb before it will cease to feel grateful to Edward Coles for his efficient agency in procuring that decision which has brought Illinois, within her first half century to rank as the third or fourth State of this great Union. His chief efficiency was, perhaps, in procuring and circulating, in pamphlet form mainly, any popular work on slavery that could be got by an extensive correspondence. His daily counsels and hints, however, to a little band of men in Edwardsville suggested and encouraged many an article which he saw not and knew not of until he saw it in print. * * * The election was a hot time. The weather was warm enough, being early in August, and the people were heated with excitement. Yet it is believed that as few excesses occurred on that day as on any general election since, in which there was special interest. And when the votes were counted and it was ascertained that the people had decided not to call a convention for the purpose of opening our State to slavery, there was a great calm. The defeated party submitted quietly; the triumphant party rejoiced without noise or show. The only demonstration I remember was a day of religious thanksgiving, held by a few of those who had been most actively engaged, in which an address was delivered, and praise and prayer to God were the prominent exercises. The joy was too deep for noisy clamor. The strife had been too momentous, the triumph too sacred for mirth or levity."

Another rejoinder to these reminiscences was made by Governor Coles to Mr. Lippincott, as below:

"I gladly avail myself of this occasion to express my obligations to you for the kind and gratifying notice you take of me in your publication. At the same time allow me to add, if you had been aware of the extent of the labors of my pen you would not have said I had not written much. The hostility imbibed by Mr. Warren against me prevented my contributing to his paper (*The Edwardsville Spectator*), but I contributed to other papers, over various signatures, and published several pamphlets, and caused many to be published, several of which I assisted in circulating, particularly those you allude to from the enlightened and philanthropic pen of my friend, Roberts Vaux, of this city (Philadelphia). My labor in the cause was so great that during the several months which passed between the purchasing the *Illinois Intelligencer,* there were but few numbers of that paper which did not contain some article from my pen, either original essays—the most methodical and lengthy of which were contained in nine numbers over the signature of 'One of Many.' Also numerous extracts from the writings and speeches of the most celebrated men of America and Europe, many of which were published under the title of 'The Voice of Virtue—Wisdom and Experience on the Subject of Negro Slavery.'

(Signed) "Edward Coles."

To this letter Mr. Lippincott appended this note:

"Of the manifold labors of Governor Coles in other respects I was aware, and have endeavored to do him justice in regard to them. But I confess I was not aware of the amount of writing for the papers on the subject which he performed. In addition to what I did know, it must be called immense. * * *"

Mr. Lippincott then adds: "I cannot resist the temptation to add further extracts from letters received from

Governor Coles in reference to this eventful period. In his letter to me of June 15, 1860, after speaking of the severe and chronic neuralgia which made it painful and difficult for him to write, he continues:

"This inability I regret the more, and will exert myself the more—yes, to the utmost extent of my diseased powers—to aid you, as I still feel, and the longer I witness the disgraceful scenes of the present times, in upholding and extending slavery—the greater the interest and the more hearty satisfaction I feel at the part I acted, and the gratification I derive from reflection on the course I pursued, and the agency I had in preserving the prairies of Illinois from the curse of slavery. I assure you this is to me a source of great consolation as I approach the termination of my earthly existence and calmy review the past and anticipate the future. Whether I get credit as helmsman for steering the Illinois ship of state through the conflicting tempests which raged so violently between the extremes of freedom and slavery, I certainly review my conduct on that tempestuous occasion with approbation and indescribable satisfaction."

In a letter written to the late Hon. W. C. Flagg, in March, 1861, Governor Coles speaks of his first visit to Illinois as having been made in October, 1815. In the above letter he says his first visit was made in 1818 and that he was present at Kaskaskia when the Constitution of the new State was adopted. The discrepancy in dates was doubtless occasioned simply by a temporary lapse of memory, as Hon. E. B. Washburne also, in his biography, speaks of Governor Coles' first visit to the State having been made in 1815.

LETTERS FROM GOVERNOR JOHN REYNOLDS.

Letters from the Former Governor to Hon. W. C. Flagg.

Some two or three years before the war Hon. W. C. Flagg was engaged in collecting data relative to the early history of Madison County. In pursuit of information he addressed certain inquiries to the former Governor, John Reynolds, and received the following letters in reply. They are furnished us by the courtesy of Hon. N. G. Flagg, son of the late State Senator Flagg.

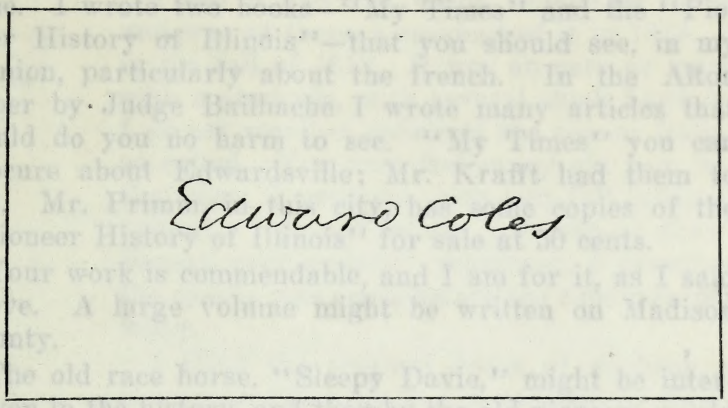
FIRST LETTER.

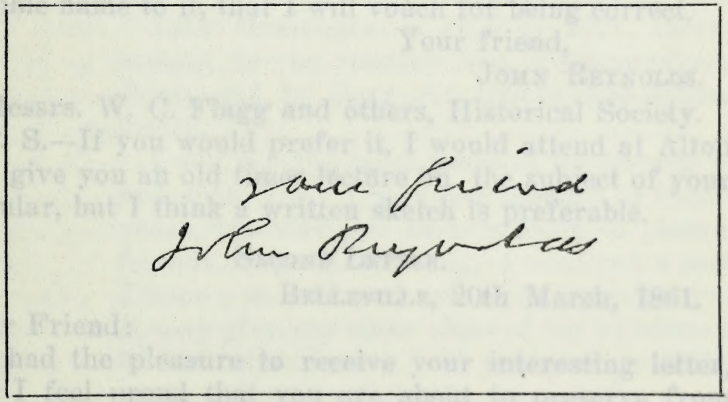
BELLEVILLE, ILL., March 11th, 1861.

Gentlemen:

I have received your favor, enclosing circular, and will be glad to aid or assist you in my humble way to present the history of old Madison County. As there need be no politics in it, I hope we may agree in the work. I want you to write me if a straight forward sketch of some eight or ten pages in print of the early history would not be better for your enterprise than to give answers to your questions in circular. I would prefer to write a sketch, and then you might do what you pleased with it. I would still prefer, if it would comport with your plans, for my humble sketch to be printed as I would write it, be the same an honor or dishonor to the author.

I first saw Goshen (now Madison County) in February, 1807, and I lived there until the close of the War of 1812. I have been in it and about down to the present





Fac similes of the signatures of Governors Coles and Reynolds.

time. I wrote two books—"My Times" and the "Pioneer History of Illinois"—that you should see, in my opinion, particularly about the french. In the Alton paper by Judge Bailhache I wrote many articles that would do you no harm to see. "My Times" you can procure about Edwardsville; Mr. Krafft had them to sell. Mr. Primm, in this city, has some copies of the "Pioneer History of Illinois" for sale at 50 cents.

Your work is commendable, and I am for it, as I said above. A large volume might be written on Madison County.

The old race horse, "Sleepy Davie," might be interwoven in the history, and thereby the old pioneers would quicken the pulse by reading it.

Please write me, and if it will suit your system I will write you a sketch of our county, old Madison, with my humble name to it, that I will vouch for being correct.

Your friend,

JOHN REYNOLDS.

Messrs. W. C. Flagg and others, Historical Society.

P. S.—If you would prefer it, I would attend at Alton and give you an old times lecture on the subject of your circular, but I think a written sketch is preferable.

SECOND LETTER.

BELLEVILLE, 20th March, 1861.

Dear Friend:

I had the pleasure to receive your interesting letter, and I feel proud that you are about to preserve from oblivion the "actings and doings" of the pioneers of old madison county, Illinois. I will take a little time and make out a straightforward sketch of the history of the said old county, and send it to you. I feel the public will not be liberal enough to reward you in cash for your labor. All I want is to see the work published, and my humble part hitched on to the tail of the coach, as made out by your friends.

I was in, and saw, Camp Russell on various occasions, and was at times a resident of it in 1813. I first saw it in the fall of 1812. It was an acre or more surrounded with a stockade, with several small block houses within. I do not recollect definitely the size or form of the camp, so called. You may find many old men in your county that may, I presume, give you full information on this subject. I do not believe any map or drawing of Camp Russell ever existed. moreover, I presume, no map of the county was made before the time you mention in your letter.

I think the original limits of madison county, when Governor Edwards & Co. formed it, were bounded on the south by the line dividing townships two and three north, and on the west by the Mississippi river. The northern limits, I think, reached to the north pole, and on the east was to the Wabash river for a limit.

John Messenger, in 1806 or 1807, surveyed madison county, or the country that made madison, into townships, and by them the county was formed, as above stated.

I will try and learn more of the French of Big Island and write you. i have not thought of these subjects for years, but will now turn to them to please my literary friends of madison county. I send you a pamphlet, which I hope you will read and write me what you think of it. It may give you some ideas of my opinions of the unfortunate negro races. Did you ever read Glidden on the negro subject in Egypt?

Please write me if you are a son of Gershom Flagg, that lived and died six or seven miles north of Edwardsville. If you are the son, you had a good, conscientious father. Your father is now in Abraham's bosom—not Abe Lincoln—if such spirit land exists.

Your friend,

W. C. Flagg, Esq. JOHN REYNOLDS.

61

KASKASKIA DESTROYED BY A CURSE
A TRADITION.

COMMUNICATED BY ELBERT WALLER.

As every student of history knows, Kaskaskia was situated on a little peninsula at the mouth of the Kaskaskia or Okaw river, but there are perhaps few who know or believe that it was destroyed in fulfillment of a curse pronounced upon it more than two centuries ago. It seems that such is the case.

It is a fact well authenticated in history that the French came from Canada and settled with the Indians at Kaskaskia in 1700. Along with them came Jean Benard, his wife and his ten-year-old daughter, Marie. He was a man of wealth and established himself in business. The god of wealth favored him, and he soon became a man of great influence. Marie grew to be a beautiful woman and was very popular among all classes, especially among the young men. It is said that many of them sought her hand, but she, in a very polite manner, rejected them all until it came to the one it seems fate had chosen to play the leading part in this sad bit of history.

Ever since the days of Father Jacques Marquette there had been missionaries among the Kaskaskia Indians at frequent intervals, and many of them had been converted to the Christian faith. Among them was an intelligent and industrious young man. He proved himself honest and trustworthy, accumulated some money

and was finally taken in as a partner in a large business enterprise. His general reputation caused him to be received without prejudice in the best of homes. One night at a frolic, for which Kaskaskia was noted, he met Marie Benard. "It was the hour of fate." On the part of both it was a case of "love at first sight," and the fact could not be concealed. Her father became violent with indignation and forbade his daughter to ever again speak to the Indian. Next he determined to ostracise him from society, and began a sort of social boycott, which worked, though only to a limited degree. The tongues of all the old gossips were set to going, and it made the road, figuratively speaking, extremely rough for the young couple. But love always finds a way, and they managed to see each other occasionally, regardless of all the opposition that the girl's father was able to organize. He became aware of this and, being determined to deal him a crushing blow, he forced him out of business in his trading company.

Thus deprived of his means of making a living, he left Kaskaskia, and it was a mystery to the people as to where he had gone. More than a year passed, and he was drifting out of the people's memories. Benard thought he had carried his point and that Marie had forgotten her lover, for she appeared gay and happy in the company of other young people and never mentioned him. But Marie never forgot; neither did he, for there were two hearts that beat true to each other. One night she disappeared, and it put the people to wondering. An Indian whom nobody knew had been in town that day, and they wondered if he could be Marie's old lover. Their guess was correct. The reason for his disguise need not be stated. Benard soon formed a posse of young men who were anxious to go in pursuit. The chase lasted all night and all the next day. They were overtaken near Cahokia, just as they came in sight of the old French settlement in St. Louis, where he had provided a

home for his bride. When overtaken he urged her to hasten on to her journey's end, but she refused, saying she would die with him if need be. Believing it would secure better treatment for her, he surrendered without resistance, asking no mercy for himself. The young men of the party wanted to kill him instantly. The reason is clear. Benard at last dictated the punishment. When they reached Kaskaskia the Indian was bound tightly to a log, with his face upward, and set adrift. As he drifted out into the current he lifted his eyes toward heaven and invoked the curse of God on Benard and the town; that Benard himself should be killed by the hand of man, and that every vestige of the town, even the graves of those then living, should be washed away by the same mighty river that was then drifting him down to his doom. The unhappy girl was placed in a convent, where she was kept until the Angel of Death took her spirit to join her lover in the "Land of Souls." People for miles around say that on dark stormy nights the ghost of this Indian returns to the scene of this awful tragedy, and that with his face still toward heaven he floats on the waves as they sweep over the vanished city.

And has the prophecy been fulfilled? Dear reader, it is a fact that Benard was killed in a duel in 1712. It is likewise a fact that every inch of Old Kaskaskia's soil has been swept away by the Father of Waters, and all that now remains of the erstwhile metropolis of the Mississippi Valley and the Great West is a few rudely carved grave stones, that were taken by the people and erected on higher ground before the old graveyard was washed away. Many people believe that the Indian's curse was the cause of the passing away of Old Kaskaskia. May it not be that God, who "suffereth not even a sparrow to fall without his notice," heard and answered the Indian's prayer, and has but dealt out a just and righteous retribution?

78

THE WOOD RIVER MASSACRE.

Address of Hon. J Nick Perrin,

AT UNVEILING OF MONUMENT TO MEMORY OF VICTIMS OF WOOD RIVER MASSACRE (OF 1814) NEAR UPPER ALTON, SEPTEMBER 11, 1910.

The Declaration of Independence had been promulgated for thirty-six years. The war for American independence had been concluded by treaty for nearly three decades. The American government had existed under the Constitution for twenty-three years. A second war against Great Britain, however, became a necessity, in order to emphasize the position of the new nation; virtually a second war of independence. Acts of hostility and oppression on the part of England against the United States and the incitement of Indian hostilities on the part of British traders in this country against American settlers, were the causes that led President Madison to recommend war against England on June 1, 1812; which recommendation led to the actual declaration on June 18, 1812.

American merchant vessels had been intercepted near our own ports by English warships. These were sent to England as lawful prizes. The culmination of these outrages came on May 16, 1811, when a British sloop of war was hailed by an American frigate near the Virginia coast and a cannon shot was sent in reply. In the action which ensued eleven British were killed and twenty-one

were wounded, after which satisfactory reply was made. The British government approved the conduct of its commander and the American government approved the conduct of its commander. This was the first decisive act of open hostility. Events progressed accordingly with the added incitement of Indian hostilities, till the actual declaration of war one year thereafter.

Of these Indian hostilities as a factor in contributing to produce this war, we propose to speak.

The incitements to Indian hostilities against American settlers were made by British traders. They led to murders and thefts. We shall only mention those which occurred in Illinois. They were samples of what occurred everywhere.

The year before the war, namely, on June 2, 1811, over on the forks of Shoal creek (near Sorento), whilst most of the members of the Cox family were away from home the Indians killed a boy, took a girl and stole the horses. The Indians were pursued and overtaken beyond Springfield and the girl and horses were retaken.

On June 20, 1811, Price was killed near the spring in the lower end of Alton, while plowing corn. These desultory depredations culminated in a great Indian uprising. Tecumseh assembled the Indians of the Northwest at Tippecanoe, on the Wabash, where Governor Harrison sent an army of eight hundred men in November, 1811. This opened the Indian war. The frontiers were aroused. In the early part of 1812 companies were organized and forts were built from Wood river to the Ohio and Wabash. In 1811 two forts had been built by the Jourdans near old Frankfort, on the Muddy river, near where the old Fort Massacre Trace crossed. Prior to that time many forts had existed in the north end of the State (then territory); notably Fort Dearborn, which was built in 1804, on the site of Chicago, where the famous Fort Dearborn massacre occurred on August 15, 1812.

Fort LaMotte, on LaMotte creek above Vincennes, was built in the first year of the war (1812), and also forts near the mouth of the Little Wabash.

Camp Russell was established at Edwardsville.

A block house on the Illinois river twenty miles from its mouth (Monterey).

A military station on the Mississippi river opposite the mouth of the Missouri river.

A station on Silver creek near Troy.

A block house fort at Carlyle.

A block house fort at Aviston (Journey's fort).

Two block house forts east of Shoal creek (Hill's and Jones' forts).

A block house fort southeast of Lebanon (Fort Chambers).

Two block house forts on the Kaskaskia river at Middleton and Goings.'

A block house fort (Nat Hill's) on Doza creek, near its mouth.

This was all done in the spring of 1812.

These were the white man's defenses in the second war of independence which terminated at New Orleans in 1815.

During the period of this war and among the many incidents which occurred was the Wood River Massacre of 1814 in commemoration of which this monument is being unveiled.

Reynolds in his Pioneer History, p. 343, says: "In 1814, Mrs. Reagan and six children were killed, in the forks of Wood river, a few miles east of the present city of Alton. A party of whites followed them, commanded by Capt. Samuel Whiteside. One Indian was killed in a tree top by Pruitt, and the rest escaped."

Reynolds in his "My Own Times," p. 154, says: "During the summer of 1814 many murders were committed by Indians. Mrs. Reagan and six children were killed in the

forks of Wood river, Madison county. The husband was the first one to discover the murder, by stepping into the blood of his slaughtered wife and children at night. The Indians were pursued by Samuel Whiteside and company, and one Indian killed in a tree top by Pruitt, near Sangamon river, and the rest of the Indians escaped."

Moses, in his "Illinois," p. 257, in a note while speaking of the casualties of the war says: "1814—Mrs. Reagan and six children on Wood river, Madison county;" and thus this incident passes into history.

74

EBENEZER MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL.

In the last number of the *Journal,* October, 1910, was given an account of the celebration of the seventy-fifth anniversary of the Ebenezer Church of Morgan County, Illinois. In this number we publish a brief account of some of the Indian pupils who were students in the school which was founded in connection with the church. This account is written by a grandson of the founder of the school, Peter Akers.

Following Mr. Akers' account of these Indian pupils we give some reminiscences of the school and the Indian pupils by Mrs. Elizabeth J. Osborne of Jacksonville, who was a pupil in the school when the Indians were there. Mrs. Osborne was born in Morgan County, January 26, 1830, and is the daughter of Nimrod Deweese, a pioneer settler of Morgan County.

She has been all her life a resident of the county, and is in the enjoyment of all her faculties and excellent health. She has a store of reminiscences which she relates in a most interesting manner.

On of the brothers, Cornelius Deweese, and the sister of whom she speaks, and both older than herself, are still living in Jacksonville.

The Ebenezer Manual Labor School and Its Indian Pupils.

By Charles N. Akers, of St. Paul, Minn.

(A Grandson of Peter Akers.)

I wish to express a profound appreciation of the work done by the Ebenezer Manual Labor School, which was

opened by Peter Akers under the sanction of the annual conference of his church in the summer of 1837.

In 1832 Peter Akers moved from Kentucky, where he had lived for about fifteen years, to Morgan County, Illinois, so that he might rear his family outside the influence of a slave holding community. His settlement in Illinois was at the time of the Black Hawk war, so that his sympathies were at once enlisted for the Indian, which caused him quickly to endorse the movement of his conference for organizing missions among the Indians. The pathetic side of the slaughter of July 21, 1832, in that war, when the Indians, men, women and children, were attempting to cross the Mississippi River to the land which the government had assigned to them, always appealed to him. The wanton attack by our soldiers on that occasion was, of course, only a retaliation for the then recent treacherous and savage treatment of the settlers.

Dr. Akers' devotion to the brotherhood of man led him to see in that war a much needed charity for the Indians.

At the Methodist annual conference of Illinois in 1836 the subject of Indian missions was taken up, which resulted in two projects, one the establishment of a mission school for the Sioux on the Mississippi River, eight miles below Fort Snelling at Kaposia. The location was soon changed to Red Rock, where the Methodist camp ground now is, near St. Paul. Rev. Alfred Brunson, a Methodist clergyman, was made superintendent at Kaposia. The other was a school for the education of men for work in Indian missions, and was located at Ebenezer, Morgan County, Illinois, where, through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Brunson, three Ojibbeway Indians—John Johnson, whose Indian name was En-me-gah-bowh, meaning One-who-stands-before-his-people; George Copway, and Peter Marksman—were sent for education.

The Ojibbeway and Chippewa were of common blood, being of the Algonquin stock, family or group. They had

occupied the basin of Lake Superior, both north and south, for many years. The Chippewa, so-called in Minnesota, and the Sioux were traditional enemies, so that these young men could not safely attend the school at Kaposia. Elder Brunson became acquainted with them a year or two before; in fact, they helped him build the mission house at Kaposia and were with him as interpreters when Governor Dodge of Wisconsin made an effort at Fort Snelling, Minn., in the summer of 1837, to bring about a treaty between the Sioux and Chippewas. When these young Indians entered the Ebenezer School in the fall of 1837, three white men were enrolled with them for a like education. They were: Allen Huddleston, Samuel Spates and one Weatherford. They all remained for two years, at which time the annual conference in 1839 at Bloomington assigned them to mission fields in Minnesota, among the Chippewa Indians. Weatherford refused to accept an assignment, but Spates, Enmegahbowh, Marksman and Huddleston proceeded at once. Copway did not join them until the summer of 1840. Allen Huddleston died at Elk River, Minnesota, his post of duty, Christmas, 1840. Hole-in-the-day, a Chippewa chief present at the time, had his warriors pole stones as a monument, on his grave, in memory, as he declared, of a good man, which monument, it is said, remains to this day.

Marksman continued without interruption in the mission service of the Methodist Church until his death, 1892.

Copway spent but a few years in the calling he was educated for, but became a prominent writer and lecturer.

Enmegahbowh married a niece of the old chief, Hole-in-the-day, in 1843. She proved to be a woman of strong character and a firm Christian helper. In 1849 she was seriously insulted by a white man. Enmegahbowh promptly took the law in his own hands, and held the man while his wife chastised him, which she did with marked effect. For this both Enmegahbowh and wife

were expelled from the Methodist Church. They then joined the Protestant Episcopal organization, where Enmegahbowh continued a faithful Christian worker until his death in 1902, which occurred at White Earth agency, in Northern Minnesota. He lived about 92 years, sixty-five of which were spent in the noble effort of trying to better his people—almost the exact time Peter Akers was engaged in the Christian ministry.

Rev. Samuel Spates maintained that Enmegahbowh was unjustly treated, and that the Methodist Church should have exonerated him from all blame and given him credit for promptness, bravery and right action. There is no doubt but that the Methodists in Minnesota, by that act of expurgation, lost a man of power. Rev. Samuel Spates was engaged for nearly twenty years in the mission service. He then resigned and devoted the remainder of his days to general Christian duties. He died April 19, 1887, aged 72 years, respected and loved by all. I particularly wish to express my esteem for the work of Samuel Spates and Enmegahbowh in Minnesota. Spates was one of the most conscientious men I ever knew. He had the highest ideals of life, which he endeavored to live up to. He lived all of his years in grateful remembrance of his school days at Ebenezer. Enmegahbowh, on account of his Indian blood, was able to exert a great influence among his people in the interest of law and order. In that awful summer of 1862, when the people of Minnesota were sacrificing so much in the Civil War, for the perpetuation of the Union and the abolition of slavery; that summer, when "Father Abraham" had twice called for 300,000 more; when the women and children of the broad prairies of the Minnesota frontier were assisting to harvest the crops, in the absence of sons and brothers, who had joined the army, there came upon them, without a moment's notice, Monday, the 18th day of August, 1862, the "Sioux Uprising." These Indians had for years been laboring under actual or fancied wrongs,

which were then intensified by the fear of cold and hunger, in the coming winter. Feeling, too, that the military resources of the State were employed south of the Mason and Dixon's line, they hoped to be able to secure a return to them of their old hunting grounds, on account of unpaid annuities, which the government, during the Civil War, had not been able to keep up. The Sioux warriors who commenced the attack were well armed and were the most expert and daring skirmishers in the world. They carried on war, like the ancient Romans, for destruction and extermination. Few can realize the terrible peril that the entire State of Minnesota was then in. The panic which reigned was the result of the Indian attacks on New Ulm, Fort Ridgley and other points; the battle of Birch Coolie and numberless homes devastated; the wholesale slaughter of the settlers; the hundreds of men and the best women in the State were held as prisoners and in constant danger of terrible death. The consternation of the people is shown from the fact that the inhabitants of the outskirts of the cities of St. Paul and Minneapolis became so alarmed that many hurried to Fort Snelling and other places of safety.

Bad, however, as it was, it came near being much worse; for Little Crow, the Sioux leader, had arranged with Hole-in-the-Day, a Chippewa chief, for a combination of forces. This combination would have been effected but for the untiring and diplomatic services of that *wonderful man* from the *Ebenezer School,* the missionary, *Enmegahbowh,* the man who stood before the people, and we may well add, one who stood before his God. As a result of his loyalty and Christian efforts the people of Minnesota may well unite in their praise. Rev. Spates and my father, George H. Akers, at that time were neighbors. They knew Enmegahbowh intimately, and Rev. Spates had a thorough knowledge of the Chippewa people, through long years of labor among them. I have heard him express his approval of the ex-

ceptional Christian character and efforts of Enmegahbowh in that direful issue, when he hazarded his life, day and night for a week, in his efforts to quiet the Chippewa in their determination to follow Hole-in-the-Day with Little Crow in an attack upon the settlements. Enmegahbowh accomplished his purpose by preventing that fatal combination, so that hundreds of men, women and children were saved from slaughter and untold cruelties.

This view of the services of our hero was held by Bishop Whipple and Rev. Pope, both of whom were leaders of men in the Protestant Episcopal Church in Minnesota. Also by Governor Marshall, who was a participant in the Sioux war; Governor Ramsey, General Sanborn, J. S. Brower, and Judge Flandrau, all prominent men in Minnesota history at that time. I have heard them so express themselves.

Such men as Rev. Spates and Enmegahbowh illumine the theatre of life. They were the rays of God's intelligence and the images of His goodness. The Ebenezer School equipped them to help the unfortunate and the ignorant.

These men were true to their education and their high instincts of righteous living. They redeemed the pledges their teachers and the people of Ebenezer held of them.

EBENEZER MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL.

Reminiscences of Mrs. Elizabeth J. Osborne, a former pupil.

In company with my brothers, William and Cornelius Deweese, and my sister Mary (Mrs. John T. Alexander), I attended the Ebenezer Manual Labor School. The school was a mile and a half from my father's home (Nimrod Deweese). This distance we usually walked, but in bad weather my sister and I rode on horseback behind my brothers—I usually with William and Mary with Cornelius.

The school building consisted of two large rooms, was a frame building, used also for church purposes. Back of this building was a frame house, built for the students. I remember this building very well, as it was papered with newspapers, which we used to sometimes go in and read.

Peter Akers was our teacher, and oft times when he was called away on some missionary work Mrs. Akers would take his place, usually bringing in her baby, which played on the floor while she heard us recite our lessons. We were always delighted when we knew Mrs. Akers would be the teacher, as we stood in awe of Peter Akers. Following Peter Akers as teachers were John Piper, W. D. R. Trotter, John Hedenberg, and Emanuel Metcalf. Among the scholars who attended the school were William and Greenbury McElfresh and Aquilla, their sister. Greenbury McElfresh was a born preacher, as at recess

or oft times before school he would build us a play house around a stump; then he would mount the stump and preach; would give out the songs, line them off, and we would all sing. Among the pupils were: Mary McElfresh (Mrs. Bennett), Mary Akers (Mrs. William Clampit), Polly Tucker (Mrs. Beggs). These scholars are all gone, save Julia Tucker (Mrs. John Mather), who still lives in Jacksonville.

The three Indians, being educated for missionaries, attended the school at the same time, namely: John Johnson, Peter Marksman, and George Copway. When we learned that we were to go to school with Indians we were at first somewhat alarmed, but afterwards found them to be very kind and studious. I can see them now in my mind's eye, very clearly—seated up in the trees, studying their lessons.

John Johnson told me one day if I would bring him a basket of strawberries (which grew wild in the pastures), he would give me a present. I gathered the basket of strawberries on my way to school, and received as a present from the Indian boy a little pair of scissors, which I kept for many years afterwards.

It was Peter Akers' plan to make of this Ebenezer Manual Training School a college, and he asked my father, Nimrod Deweese, to head the list of contributors toward that end. My father offered to give him five hundred dollars toward it (which was a good sum of money at that time), but this offer Peter Akers declined, thinking the sum not large enough.

I oft times ride out to old Ebenezer, and walk over the old school ground and around the cemetery. There are but few of us left now to recall these old school days, but the memories are dear of those splendid men and women who laid the foundation for education in the pioneer days of Illinois.

Reprints from Old Books and Periodicals

Reprints from Old Books and Periodicals

EXTRACTS FROM THE MEMOIR OF ALVAN STONE.

A Young Baptist Missionary to Illinois, Who Came West in 1831 to Work Under the Direction of Rev. J. M. Peck—He Died at Edwardsville, Illinois, February 13, 1833.

(From the Diary of Mr. Stone, Goshen, Mass, Dec. 25, 1830.)

"I now come to the main subject of my letter, and enter upon it without a preface. I have come to the decision to go to the West in the spring, should nothing occur more than I now know of. It seems a great way to go from friends and alone, too; but I think I can be more useful there than here, and why should I not go? I have received letters from Rev. J. M. Peck, Rock Spring, Ill. and he says, "If you come at all, come soon; come before you get your education." * * *

June 4, 1831. Came in sight of the Mississippi, at the mouth of the Ohio. Went on shore and into a log cabin. People sprightly, but not one able to read, and no Bible. The land excellent, but fever and ague prevail. Cane grows luxuriantly. Deer, bears, wolves, turkies, and wild honey abundant. Informed by a Missourian that Baptists are much the most numerous in Missouri. The waters of the Mississippi are very turbid.

'5. One fellow passenger has hope, but has not made profession. Some enjoyment in conversation with him.

There is great want of schools in Kentucky, Illinois and Missouri. Why am I not better prepared to act in the world? O, my leanness, my leanness! And yet I may go to the living Fountain.

'6. Arrived in St. Louis at 8 A. M. Looked round the city for three or four hours. There is a court house, jail, Catholic college and chapel, Presbyterian meeting house, Methodist meeting house, and market. Arrived by stage at Rock Spring, at 4 P. M.'

With this place he was much disappointed; for instead of a flourishing village, he found not a dozen buildings to constitute the far-famed Rock Spring; and the literary seminary was no more.

After his arrival at Rock Spring, he was occupied several weeks in transcribing for the press Rev. J. M. Peck's "Guide to Emigrants," since published in Boston; while at the same time he formed acquaintance in that country, and improved his mind among the volumes of a valuable and extensive library, and in the printed correspondence of that pioneer of the West, the editor of the "Western Baptist."

* * * *

Rock Spring, Ill., June 9, 1831.

'You will see by the date of this, that I am at the place of my first destination. I arrived here on the 6th, and am now in the enjoyment of good health.

* * * *

There are but few settlements on the banks of the Ohio below Louisville. New Albany on the north side just below the falls, is increasing rapidly. Saturday morning came in sight of the Mississippi. The Ohio water is quite as muddy as your saw mill stream in a freshet, but the Mississippi is very muddy and discolored. Our only drink was the water from both these rivers. The Missouri side of the Mississippi is much more handsome, having bolder banks than the Illinois side. We arrived at St. Louis on Monday the 6th of June. After looking round

the city, I took the stage for this place, which is 17 miles east of St. Louis. In my route I passed what is termed the 'American Bottom,' which is, I should think, two or three miles across before coming to the bluffs. The soil is about 25 feet deep, and as rich as could be made of the best manure. It is very unhealthy. After passing the bottom, I rose a bluff of one or two hundred feet and came on to the 'barrens' and 'prairies.'

* * * *

'Rock Spring is on what is termed third rate land; yet I should think from the appearance of the soil and productions, that it is equal or superior to any farm in Goshen. The water at this place is nearly as good as father's well. The springs here, together with the ledge near, probably gave it the name of Rock Spring.

'I am at present engaged in writing for Mr. Peck. I study a little and read considerable, having access to a well chosen library and 30 or 40 periodicals weekly (mostly newspapers) from every part of the United States. It is now the busiest time of the year, as they are ploughing out their corn. They do not hoe it.

* * * *

'Rock Spring, Ill. July 27, 1831.

* * * *

'A few young brethren present at the Baptist Union Meeting in Edwardsville which closed yesterday, got together to consult with regard to ways and means of promoting the cause of Christ. We formed ourselves into a union called the Young Men's United Brethren Society of Illinois. The sentiment of the whole meeting was, "Let us do something."

* * * *

To his brother, Mr. A. S. Jr.

'Ridge Prairie, Ill. Aug. 9, 1831.

'This settlement is about 6 miles north of Rock Spring, and 12 south of Edwardsville. It is called as healthy a

situation as any in Illinois. There are many things in this country which I like, and many which I dislike. Notwithstanding the fertility of the soil, one can travel at less expense in New England than here. Although the land is level, the roads are poorer and more dangerous than those over the Green Mountains. There are steeper ascents on some of the largest stage roads here, than can be found on the road from Boston to Albany. This is frequently the case in crossing ravines and branches at right angles, where advantage might be taken of the ground by crossing obliquely. Where there is any descent the roads wash very much. I lately passed the road between the Prairie du Rocher and Kaskaskia, which is most of the way directly under the bluffs with a gentle rise and fall alternately, and in many places so bad, that it was with difficulty the carriage could be kept right side up.

'Sudden changes of the weather are frequent, and the nights have been uniformly much cooler than in New England, blankets and comfortables not being oppressive. It must be admitted, I think, after all that is said by some to the contrary, that the country is not so favorable to health as New England.

* * * *

'There is one objection to this country which will ever remain, the want of streams of pure water, and consequently of mill seats; for the streams are muddy and often stagnant, falling so little as to furnish no mill seats. The mills are propelled by horse, ox, or steam power. The steam saw mills run very prettily and do a smart business. Ox mills are constructed on the principle of the inclined tread wheel, and are much the most common for grist mills, carding machines, &c.

'With regard to soil, no country in the world probably can boast superior. The 'bottoms' are called the first rate land, the 'prairie' the second, and the 'barrens' the third. Yet if the best farm in Williamsburgh could be

covered two feet in depth with the soil from the barrens, it would do no injury. You might take every ingredient you can find for the purpose in W. and compound them in the best manner to form a rich earth, and you could not form one superior to that of that part of Ridge Prairie in which I am now situated. The prairie here varies from one half to one mile and a half in width, well timbered on each side. In passing through the corn fields, one is obliged to look up to see the ears, and I have seen some that a man could not *reach* with his hand.

'This part of Illinois has been peopled chiefly with emigrants from Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. The state of morals is generally very low, yet there are many pleasant families in this region, some having come to free themselves from the influence of slavery. There is a great change taking place in some of the western slave-holding states with regard to slavery, and many feel anxious to rid themselves of the evil.

* * * *

'When in Massachusetts, I have heard reports from this country representing it as every thing desirable, and other reports declaring it the worst of all lands, and both from respectable sources. I have been frequently at loss to know how to reconcile these contradictions; but it is now perfectly obvious. Imagine yourself trudging along a dusty prairie road in the middle of a hot summer's day, with the heat of an almost vertical sun pouring on you. Not a shade near; not a breath of wind to move the sultry air, which seems close enough to stifle you. You come to a little low log hut, which you can see through between the logs in a dozen places, without a tree to shelter it from the hot sun, which darts its beams upon it with sufficient power to nearly set it on fire. Perhaps a rickety fence surrounds a patch of ground, where the tall weeds have the mastery of whatsoever may have been planted. In the house, you will see a parcel of pale dirty children, some of them shaking in the rags with the ague; the wife

a half naked disconsolate skeleton of a woman, and the husband stretched on a miserable bunk scorching with fever. You need travel but three or four such days, and make but a few such calls, before you are prepared to represent death and destruction as reigning triumphant in the land.

'On the other hand, conceive a road winding among the trees, and yourself riding along it, towards the close of a pleasant day in autumn; the wild plums or the grape bending the trees over your head beneath them. You come to a house situated in a grove skirting the margin of a rich prairie. You call, are made welcome, and feel yourself at home. You see acres of the stoutest corn, a granary with hundreds of bushels of wheat, and cattle almost without number. You may at such a time and place see all that is desirable in a country, without seeing any of its evils; and you would be led from this to conclude it was in fact the promised land. Even when seen under certain circumstances and at some seasons, in its natural state, it presents attractions superior perhaps to any other country.

* * * *

'Ridge Prairie, Bethel settlement, Ill.
Sept. 1, 1831.

'I am well, for which I desire to thank God. I am teaching a school of about 25 scholars, in a very pleasant neighborhood, perhaps as much so on every account, as can be found in Illinois. My school is held in a meeting-house of the Emancipating Baptists, and is most delightfully situated in the edge of a pleasant wood, up to which the wheat fields come, as smooth as Northampton meadows and richer. The wood is black walnut, hickory, persimon (which bears a very good fruit,) oak, etc. Grape vines overspread the trees. Wild plums are very abundant; they are a very rich fruit, better than any cultivated plum that I ever ate; they are about the size of a partridge's egg, red, and taste somewhat like a peach and

some like a cherry. There are acres covered thick with them. I frequently see wild turkeys. Deer are not plenty, though killed occasionally.

'Monday, Sept. 5. I am now at a meeting of the Baptists called Emancipators, which commenced last Friday. (The Emancipators differ from other Baptists only on the subject of slavery.) The congregation has increased to about 1,000, many of whom are anxious to know what they must do to be saved, and some have been brought into the glorious liberty of the gospel.

* * * *

Ridge Prairie, Bethel settlement, Ill.
Christmas eve, 1831.

* * * When my school closes, my present calculation is to study under the tuition of father Loomis at Alton.

'This settlement is advancing in improvement in various things. They are mostly Emancipators, and have two of the ablest preachers of the denomination. Some who were violently opposed to temperance societies, tract and missionary operations, have lost their prejudice. We have lately procured 15 dollars' worth of S. S. books, and money for a large stove in the meeting house. From recent visits to several families, I think our Sabbath school will be larger than in the summer.

* * * *

'Dec. 31. Took my farewell of coffee in the morning. Started early for Rock Spring and arrived before breakfast. Worked at the press with brother Smith till 12 o'clock when meeting commenced. Fourteen preachers present. Became acquainted with brother Bartlett and wife, with whom I had a pleasant interview.

* * * *

'Jan 15, 1832.

'Sunday school organized with 54 scholars. Brother Joseph Lemen preached.

* * * *

April 20, 1832. Went to Rushville. Fell in company with a man from Jacksonville, who is not a professor. Hundreds of non-professors live on the failings of professors. This shows the importance of professors living in accordance with their profession. Met a cordial welcome at brother Logan's. Conversed on the state of affairs, and the churches of the "Military Tract." The fields are truly white for the harvest.'

Rushville, Schuyler co. Ill.
April 21, 1832.

* * * I have been to Kaskaskia, and Waterloo the shire town of Monroe county, spent about a week in Edwardsville and Alton, and am now, as you see by the date of my letter, at Rushville, the county seat of Schuyler county. This is a fine country of land, and settling rapidly. The prairies are rich, the timber is good, the streams pure, with rocky beds. When I started from Edwardsville, I intended passing through Schuyler, Fulton, the lower part of Knox and Peoria counties, before I returned, but was unable to travel.

'The Mormonites are making progress in this state, and numbers of deluded fanatics are joining them, and preparing to set off for their New Jerusalem, which they say lies in Jackson county, Missouri. They preached in the neighborhood where I have been teaching, and a number were favorably disposed to their doctrine. After they were gone, a certain individual, a Methodist exhorter, followed a number of miles, in order to join their sect in full by being baptized by them. He rode with such speed as to soon tire his horse, when he dismounted and ran on foot. He at last overtook them, was baptized and ordained a Mormonite preacher. On his return, he attempted to perform a miracle, by walking on the water of Silver creek, which was then very high. He arrived safe at the other shore. His ability to swim, however, not his faith, saved him. He became violently deranged; and on reaching home, commenced destroying his property. An

elegant fancy clock was first demolished and committed to the flames. French bedsteads, tables, trunks, chairs, &c. followed in succession. And strange as it may appear, his wife, instead of attempting to hinder him, seemed actuated by the same spirit and joined in the work of destruction by burning a large stock of clothing, the fruits of her industry for years, and broke her tea sets and other ware. The neighbors arrived just as he commenced knocking off the roof and weather boarding of his house. He has been confined most of the time since. His language is dreadfully profane. His conduct and that of his wife blasted the hopes of Mormonism in this region for a season.

* * * *

'April 26. At Beardstown made some inquiry with regard to Sunday schools, and felt somewhat stirred up on the subject. Determined to visit every professor in the place. Mr. Fink, a Methodist, entered deeply into the subject, and accompanied me in my visits to the remainder of the professors, all of whom we found favorable to Sunday schools. Ten met in the evening, and pledged themselves to use their influence and effort in the cause. Found 15 professors in the place.

* * * *

Edwardsville, Ill., June 24, 1832.

* * * 'Tell the Sunday school children that the children here are not as highly favored as they are. I was in a place a short time since on the Illinois river, where lived two little boys, one nine, the other eleven, who regularly on the Sabbath paddled across the Illinois and walked eight miles to a Sabbath school to learn. This was the only opportunity they had of learning to read, and this is better than some have.

* * * *

I was lately on an excursion to the "Military Tract."

* * * *

A minister, a Baptist preacher, the most efficient one on the Military Tract, and I had almost said, the only one; a man who, for his love of the souls of men, has sacrificed 900 or 1000 dollars; and who, unless he is helped more efficiently from abroad, will, by his exertions in the cause of Christ, reduce himself to absolute want; a man who in youth had no opportunity of education, who now thirsts for information, but has not the ability to procure books and other means; one who rents his little prairie farm of 40 acres, and travels over Schuyler, Fulton, Knox, McDonough, Adams, and Pike counties, preaching, constituting churches, baptizing, distributing tracts, advocating Sunday schools, temperance societies, and all the benevolent movements of the day.

* * * *

'My feelings were strongly enlisted in favor of the Military Tract. I was better pleased with the natural situation of the country, than with any other part of Illinois that I have seen.

* * * *

'I conform to all the unessential forms of the western people; in short, I have got to be a very good "Tucky Ho." I can eat bacon for breakfast, bacon for dinner, and bacon for supper. I can say, "I reckon," instead of "I guess," "a heap," instead of "many" or "very much," "sort o'," instead of kind o';" but I have not adopted "caze," instead of "because," and some other words in the Kentucky vocabulary, which are yet lacking in my dialect. I am fond of "waffles" and "flitters" and "hoe cake" and "corn pone;" and can in meeting sing almost as loud as a Kentucky negro. This last in some places is an indispensable requisite. Thus you see that I have not been wholly without improvement, since coming to this country.

* * * *

The Seminary is to be located at Alton. 240 acres of land have been already entered for it. The trustees are to be appointed by the State Convention or Union Meeting, as it is called, and the Northern Baptist Education Society, in New England, half by each. A building is to be put up immediately.

* * * *

July 4, 1832. Independence. Rained hard in the morning. Sunday school met, formed a procession, and marched to the court house. Singing and addresses.'

Mr. S. was one of the speakers.

* * * *

July 29. Attended the Sunday schools at Hump Ghent and Estabrooks.

* * * *

On the 13th of November, Mr. S. set off on a journey to the upper counties of Illinois, in hope thereby to recover his broken health.

* * * *

On the 20th he stopped at a Quaker tavern on the Mackinaw. In his journal he says, "Talk, talk, talk; yet very polite and obliging. Things in New England style more than I have seen before."

* * * *

Rushville, Schuyler co. Ill.
Dec. 3, 1832.

* * * Tazewell county in point of soil is much superior to the far famed Sangamo; but a great proportion of it is prairie, and most of the prairies very large. Where there is timber, it is better than in the counties below. Pekin, the present county seat, is on the river. I went considerably out of my way to see it; and whether it was owing to the reports I had heard of its unhealthiness, or the disagreeable weather of the day I visited it, or some other cause, I cannot tell, but from some cause, I was not at all pleased with the place.

* * * *

'From Bureau I crossed southwest to the Galena road, part of the way on an Indian trail or path, and part of the way without any.

'Were I a farmer intending to settle in Illinois, if I could get a number of families of the right kind with me, I would settle on the extreme head of Spoon river. I have seen considerable of Illinois, and that which is called the handsomest and best, but I have seen none that I liked so well as the head of Spoon river. The prairie is beautiful and the timber excellent. I did not go through the timber, but was told by one who had been through it, that it was five or six miles broad. The growth is oak, hickory, black walnut, maple (here called sugar tree) and some others. One great obstacle to the prosperity of the Military Tract is, so much of the land being owned by speculators, who either cannot be found, or if known, hold the land so high that it cannot be purchased. This grove and prairie which I have mentioned is Congress land, and can be had at the price of public lands. It is about 12 miles from the Galena road, and will for a great length of time have an unbounded and excellent range for cattle. Cattle and provisions generally find a ready market at the mines. The greatest objection to this place at present would be its frontier situation, if the Indians should be troublesome.

'Knox and Peoria are liable to the same objections with Putnam and Tazewell; too much prairie. Fulton county is well watered and timbered. Canton and Lewiston, the latter of which is the county seat, are thriving little places. Schuyler is also well timbered. Rushville, which three years ago contained three or four log cabins, and from 25 to 30 souls, now has an elegant brick court house, brick school house, steam mill, three stores, many handsome frame and brick houses, and from four to five hundred inhabitants.

* * * *

Mr. Stone died February 13, 1833, but a short time after this letter was written.

"The following beautiful lines are from the pen of a special friend of our deceased brother, Mrs. Sarah H. Bartlett, wife of Rev. G. Bartlett, missionary to Illinois:

'O harp, unused in melody to sing,
In funeral numbers one sad string awake,
And chant the requiem of virtue dead.

'Scarce had young Woodson sunk beneath the hand
Of Death; ere Stone, not less than he beloved,
Followed his spirit to the world unknown.
Both left the dear delights of native land
With all its nameless sweets, in hopes to find
In this fair land, beneath the setting sun,
Another home; but *Death* relentless came,
Marked them his prey, and sent them to the tomb.
They died, alas! without one kindred dear
To hang in suffering fondness o'er their beds,
Watch their faint pulse, beguile the tedious hours,
Wipe from their pale cold brows the damps of death,
Or point their agonizing souls to heaven.

* * * *

'Desire to spread afar the Saviour's name,
Led Stone away from all that blessed his youth,
To the "Great Valley" of the "distant West,"
Replete with nature's richest, fairest gifts;
Which proved, too soon, alas! his early grave.

* * * *

Edwardsville, March 6, 1833. Melvina.'

BOOK REVIEWS

BOOK REVIEWS

CARTER'S ILLINOIS COUNTRY.

By Edward C. Page.

It is to be doubted if any state west of the Appalachian Mountains has as significant a history as that of Illinois. It is situated at the centering of the great waterways of the North American continent. It stands athwart the pathway of the transcontinental railway systems. Its resources are marked both for their abundance and for their variety. Its basal population has come from Puritan New England and from Cavalier South. Its history goes back beyond that of Georgia, beyond that of Pennsylvania, almost to the time of beginnings in the Carolinas. Even its aboriginal history possessed a significance out of the common.

From the first the white man looked upon it as of more than ordinary strategic importance, industrially as well as politically. Consequently, from the beginning, men have had much to say about Illinois. Explorers and settlers and actors in events have told their stories and have thus afforded a rich body of source material for the use of the future historian. Many of them have been tempted to go further and have told of things of which they themselves had no personal knowledge. As a consequence many traditions and myths have grown up to annoy the searcher for truth.

Notwithstanding its richness, few writers have attempted to really interpret the history of Illinois. In recent years, however, a number of teachers and students of history of large attainments and of scholarly

habits have undertaken to discover new facts and to sift out the truth from the fiction of our history. They have also sought to relate our history to the great movements of events in the country and in the world at large.

Such an author we find in Dr. Clarence E. Carter, in his "Great Britain and the Illinois Country, 1763-1774." The period of which he treats is perhaps least known of any in Illinois history. Worse still, the lack of information has been supplied too often by misinformation. This ignorance was evident as early as the days of the Revolution and found expression even in the Declaration of Independence. Dr. Carter has sought the manuscript sources in this country, Canada, and England. Besides, he has made large use of contemporary books, pamphlets, and (to a limited extent) newspapers. The result has been a material addition to our knowledge of the period under consideration. Furthermore, greater definiteness has been given to facts already known. This increased fund of knowledge gives us a new viewpoint from which to interpret the policy of the British in reference to the West. It forces us to abandon some of our conventional interpretations of that policy and to connect it in a new way with the general colonial policy.

In two of his seven chapters Dr. Carter gives an introductory survey, based on accepted secondary authorities, showing the general situation at the close of the Seven Years' War, and briefly telling of the actual occupation of the Illinois country by the British. The rest of the book is the author's distinct contribution. A chapter discusses the status of the Illinois country in the empire. The conclusion drawn is that "the government had no legal foundations and was *de facto* in its nature. Every act of the military department was based on expediency."

Other chapters tell of years of distressing disorder in the far west, of disappointing trade conditions, and of futile attempts to promote colonization in that direc-

tion. The refusal of the British Board of Trade and of the ministry to incur increased expenses, the short-sighted ignorance of some of the British officials, and the growing troubles in the seaboard colonies, all contributed to the neglect of the Illinois country and its consequent inefficient administration. The last chapter of the book tells of the abortive efforts to secure civil government for the Illinois region. It seems almost a matter of regret that Dr. Carter did not continue his investigations down to the coming of George Rogers Clark. But as others are at work upon the period, the desideratum will soon be supplied.

While not notably attractive, the literary style of Dr. Carter is quite readable. His book will certainly attract the attention of teachers and general readers as well as the special student. There are a few ambiguities observable, but they are not sufficiently serious to call for special mention. The statement (page 4) that "France was divested of every inch of territory on the continent of North America" may be accurate, if taken with exact literalness, but it is sure to mislead the general reader.

The book has a useful documentary appendix, but one questions whether it would not have been worth while to have included the relevant portions of the treaty of 1763, the king's proclamation, and Gage's proclamation. It is true these are fairly accessible in print. But the book deserves and doubtless will obtain quite a general circulation. The convenience of the ordinary reader would be greatly served by the inclusion of these documents.

A comprehensive, evaluated bibliography constitutes one appendix and bibliographic notes are numerous throughout the work. The author seems disposed to be a little too sweeping in his generalizations concerning some books. The index is most excellent.

But why will the American Historical Association bind up so excellent a book in so unattractive a manner? The back-title is atrocious. A number of misprints have

crept into the text, ten of which have been corrected in a list of errata. Perhaps the most serious error is in the date 1766 for 1768, on page 60.

DeKalb, Ill.

A HISTORY OF THE CITY OF CAIRO.

By John M. Lansden, Chicago. R. R. Donnelley & Sons, Chicago, publishers, 1910.

A recent addition to the historical literature of Illinois is this work of Mr. Lansden, an attractive volume of 300 pages, well written, fully indexed, and well illustrated with views, maps, and portraits. The author has been a resident attorney of Cairo for forty years, a former mayor of that city, an able lawyer, and life-long student. Therefore, knowing well whereof he writes, he has made this account of the noted Egyptian emporium thorough, reliable and exhaustive.

Commencing with the Indian occupancy of this region, he follows the progress of its discovery and settlement by the French, its transfer to the English, then to Virginia, and on to the established statehood of Illinois in 1818. As early as January 9. 1818, the territorial legislature passed an Act incorporating the "City and Bank of Cairo," with John G. Comegys, Shadrach Bond, Chas. Slade, Michael Jones, Edward Humphreys, and others, as the incorporators; and with prophetic vision of the future commercial importance of the location, in September, 1818, Mr. Comegys entered 1800 acres of land at the junction of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. This initial movement for building a great city at that point was, however, premature, and for several years thereafter Cairo existed merely as a theory. The project was revived and stimulated by the popular craze for internal improvements that swept over the country in 1836, and its fortunes were then wisely linked with the construction

of a Central Railroad from that point to the southern terminus of the Illinois and Michigan canal authorized by act of the legislature on January 16th of that year. Mr. Comegys, the chief spirit of the early enterprise, having died, a new charter was granted by the legislature, on March 4, 1837, to the "Cairo City and Canal Company," comprising Darius B. Holbrook, John S. Hacker, Alexander M. Jenkins and others, the state reserving the right to build the central railroad, with its southern terminus at Cairo. For the next few years much earnest and effective work was done on the site of the future metropolis. Levees were thrown up to restrain the periodical river floods, some of the timber was cleared off, and warehouses, shops, and factories were built. The funds for this purpose were obtained in Europe by Holbrook from the sale of nearly $2,000,000 of Cairo city bonds.

But failure and bankruptcy of the company followed closely upon collapse of the general internal improvement scheme of the state, and for a long period the prospects of Cairo were again extremely dismal. In 1850 it was stirred with new life by the success of Senator Douglas in securing from Congress the princely grant of land for construction of the present Illinois Central railroad. From 1850 until 1853 unsuccessful efforts were made to induce the legislature to enact certain necessary incorporation laws, and, Mr. Lansden says, "it was not until the Central Railroad was well under way of construction that the trustees and the public began to feel strong assurance of a prosperous future for the city. To the certainty of completion of that railroad, and the general revival of business at that time, is Cairo indebted for its ultimate and permanent success. Tho not absolutely safe from possible encroachments of the two great rivers on either side, the 15,000 citizens of Cairo rest secure in the protection of their extensive and massive levees. In sanitation and general health the place will now compare favorably with other parts of the state, and

its location and many other natural advantages invite capital and ensure its continued growth."

Mr. Lansden is a pleasant writer, dealing with the facts of history in the clear, terse, and candid methods gained by his long legal studies and training. He has omitted nothing of importance in the execution of this work, and spared no pains or expense to make it complete and authentic. In graphic style he recounts the heroic battling of the founders of Cairo with appalling climatic conditions, with apparently irresistable forces of floods and water currents, and many other natural obstacles; often meeting with discouraging reverses and defeats, but persistently renewing the struggle with faith and hope, until rewarded by final splendid success. In his chapter reviewing Mr. Dickens' *American Notes*—particularly the great novelist's vile and malicious description of Cairo, the only comment of Mr. Lansden is the frank admission that Cairo at that time was in fact "a hard place." It is now a fair, prosperous, and progressive city, in great measure realizing the dreams of its founders. And its story as now written by Hon. John M. Lansden is an admirable tribute to its present and prospective importance, as well as a contribution of value to Illinois history.

FOR THE TRUTH OF HISTORY.

By W. T. Norton.

In the Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society for April, 1910, there appeared an article by Rev. Dr. G. F. S. Savage, of Chicago, entitled, "Pioneer Congregational Ministers in Illinois." This article contained certain inaccuracies to which I desire to call attention. I do this in no controversial or censorious spirit, but in order that the truth of history may be vindicated.

(1) As to Rev. Theron Baldwin. Dr. Savage confers on this gentleman the honor of having founded Monticello Seminary. This is incorrect. Dr. Baldwin had no

more to do with founding Monticello than had Dr. Savage himself. Monticello was founded by Capt. Benjamin Godfrey, an elder in the First Presbyterian church of Alton. Not only did the conception of the institution originate with him, but he donated the broad acres on which the institution stands and erected the original buildings, in 1837, at a cost of $53,000, all out of his own pocket. Dr. Baldwin was made the first principal and occupied that position for several years. He was a cousin of the late Rev. Dr. A. T. Norton, and I am familiar with the facts.

Dr. Baldwin came to Illinois in 1829, with the "Yale Band," as Dr. Savage relates, and as a Congregational minister, but there being no organization of his denomination in the State, became connected with the Presbyterians, and, in 1831, was a delegate to the Presbyterian General Assembly from the Presbytery of Kaskaskia. Subsequently he was a member of Alton Presbytery and later reverted to the Congregational denomination. These ecclesiastical facts are of no special historical importance, but the statement of Dr. Savage that Dr. Baldwin was the founder of Monticello is the one I wish to correct. To Capt. Benjamin Godfrey, and no one else, belongs that high honor.

(2) As to Rev. Thomas Lippincott. Dr. Savage says that Mr. Lippincott was one of three Congregational ministers who came to Illinois in 1828. On the contrary, Mr. Lippincott was never a Congregational minister. He was born in New Jersey in 1791, of Quaker parentage. In 1817 he moved to Illinois. He was, at that time, he himself writes, "a Godless young man with Universalist tendencies," but was converted through the instrumentality of his wife. He landed at Shawneetown Dec. 30, 1817. He engaged in various lines of business; was secretary of the State Senate in 1822; was later an elder in the Presbyterian church at Edwardsville. In 1818-19 he was a resident of Milton, on Wood river, four miles east of Alton, where his wife organized the first Protestant Sun-

day school in Illinois. That settlement is long since extinct. In 1829 he was ordained to preach by Center Presbytery, and was always, thereafter, a member of that denomination. He was the father of the late Gen. Charles E. Lippincott.

(3) As to Rev. Elijah P. Lovejoy, the martyr. Dr. Savage claims him as a Congregational minister, but he was never a member of that denomination, although his father, Rev. Daniel Lovejoy, was a Congregational minister. Elijah P. was born at Albion, Maine, Nov. 8, 1802. Was graduated at Waterville College, Me., and soon after removed to St. Louis, where he taught school for several years and engaged in editorial work. He was then something of a skeptic, but in 1832 was converted and then entered Princeton Theological Seminary. After completing his studies there he was licensed to preach by the Second Presbytery of Philadelphia. He returned to St. Louis where he again took up editorial work, subsequently removing his paper to Alton, Ill., where he published the Alton Observer and became connected with Alton's Presbytery. His tragic death at the hands of a pro-slavery mob, on Nov. 7, 1837, is a matter of history. At the time of his death he was Moderator of Alton Presbytery. His brother, Owen Lovejoy, subsequently renowned as the Abolition Congressman, was a Congregational minister and was often a visitor at my father's house.

I might mention other instances, in Dr. Savage's article, where he was misinformed, but these must suffice. I make these corrections in the interest of historical accuracy. That the pioneer Congregational ministers of Illinois did a glorious work, in their self-denying missionary labors on the frontier, I gratefully admit, but so did ministers of other denominations and all are entitled to our honor and reverence.

W. T. Norton.

THE COLLINS FAMILY HISTORY.

Collins, William H.''—The Collins Family.'' Genealogical Record (in part) of the descendants of John Collins, Sr., from 1640 to 1760. A complete record of the descendants of William Collins and Esther Morris from 1760 to 1897. 184 p. Quincy, Illinois. 1897. Press of Volk, Jones & McMein. A gift to the Illinois State Historical Library by Mrs. W. H. Collins.

HISTORY OF AN ILLINOIS REGIMENT.

Eby, Henry H.—''Observations of an Illinois Boy in Battle, Camp and Prisons, 1861-1865.'' 284 p. 12mo. Mendota, Illinois. 1910. Published by the author.

WAR RECORDS OF NEW JERSEY.

''New Jersey''—Adjutant-General State of New Jersey comp. Records of Officers and Men of New Jersey in Wars, 1791-1815. 286 p. quarto. Trenton, N. J. 1909. Published by authority of the Legislature. 1898-1903. A gift to the Illinois State Historical Library.

New York State Education Department—Sixth Annual Report. Supplemental Volume, ''The American Flag.'' 110 p. 8vo. Albany, N. Y. 1910. Horner, Harlan Hoyt, Comp. A gift to the Illinois State Historical Library.

EDITORIAL NOTES

EDITORIAL NOTES

MEETING OF THE FORTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE STATE OF ILLINOIS.

———

The Forty-Seventh General Assembly of the State of Illinois began its session on January 4, 1911.

A Speaker and other officers were elected promptly and the biennial message of Governor Deneen was received.

In the message the Governor calls the attention of the Legislature to the work which has been done by the various departments of the State and their needs and future possibilities, and suggests and advises legislation to meet these needs.

The message proper closes with a recommendation that the State of Illinois unite with the State of Kentucky in preparing and suitably marking a road from the birthplace of Abraham Lincoln near Hodgenville, Kentucky, to his later home and his last resting place in Springfield, Illinois. Governor Deneen makes an eloquent appeal for this memorial, which is to be known as "The Lincoln Way." He gives in beautiful language the reasons and precedents for such a memorial, and he closes the message as follows:

"Accordingly, I recommend that the Legislature take suitable action, naming the route 'The Lincoln Way,' and directing the State Historical Society to make the necessary investigations to determine the exact route traveled by Lincoln in his removal from Kentucky to Illinois, and empowering and directing the State Highway Commission to erect such markers and suitable signs as may

be necessary to mark the way in a prominent and permanent manner."

The Historical Society highly appreciates the mark of appreciation of its labors given it by the Governor in the message and will gladly accept the privilege and duty which he suggests if the Legislature acts favorably upon this beautiful and patriotic recommendation.

The entire message of the Governor should be read by each citizen of the State, as it furnishes in a condensed form a history of the important activities of the State and gives an idea of its great power and resources.

The *Journal* extends a cordial invitation to the members of the Legislature, now in session, to visit the Illinois State Historical Library whenever convenient, and inspect, not only its wealth of historical collections, but also its dimly lighted, crowded and cramped condition. The Library is on the same floor with the Hall of Representatives and Senate Chamber, on the central front of the State House, in the room originally designed for a State portrait gallery, and subsequently assigned to the State geological museum, but found ill-fitted and inadequate for either. When the museum was removed to the new arsenal building, in 1904, the Historical Library was permitted to become the tenant of the room vacated, moving from the small alcove room at the north end of the State Library room where it was incubated in 1889. Having here considerably more floor space than the alcove, the move was decidedly a relief and improvement. But the accessions to the historical department of the State have been so rapid that it has outgrown its present quarters, with an adjacent small room in addition, causing demand—indeed an absolute necessity—for more space, better lighted, better ventilated, and constructed with special design for the purposes of such a library as this.

The State Historical Library is, *ex officio,* the home of the Illinois State Historical Society, constituted by act of the Legislature *guardian ad litem,* as it were, of that organization; but, unable to afford it either room or material, it has, so far, given it only shelter, and the publication of its annual *Transactions.* The State Historical Society, however, tho but an incorporated body, without library, collections, property or habitation of its own, has, notwithstanding its limitations and destitution, accomplished, and is accomplishing, work of such importance as to attract the attention and profound interest, not only of our own people, but of those of every state in the Union. It has established this *Journal,* and through it quarterly and annually by its *Transactions,* is adding rich and varied contributions to the history of Illinois and the (former) Northwest. This great work, rendered by its members without compensation, is recognized as an invaluable adjunct to public education, and the basis of authentic historical literature of the State.

The State Historical Library now contains (approximately) 28,680 volumes, pamphlets, files of Illinois newspapers, a multitude of maps, unpublished manuscripts, portraits, engravings and miscellaneous historical relics. This collection is of immense value, beyond commercial estimate, as it includes much rare historical material that can not be duplicated. From it, several recent writers of American history have drawn their inspiration and facts. It is fast becoming the chief source of reference and information for writers of western history, who were heretofore compelled to seek their data in the libraries of Wisconsin, Canada and New York historical societies. It now has many of the original documents, and copies of many of the most important held in foreign archives, relating to early discoveries, Indian tribes and wars, and the social and political affairs of Illinois and the great Northwest from the days of Marquette to the present time.

The care and preservation of this library is obviously a matter of serious interest to all citizens of our State. Its continual expansion requires constant rearranging, classifying, cataloguing, indexing—and corresponding expansion of space. Illinois is a great state; in population and wealth exceeding Wisconsin and Iowa combined. Yet Wisconsin has provided a building for its historical department at an outlay of two-thirds of a million of dollars, and Iowa has expended almost half a million of dollars for a similar purpose.

The State of Illinois has outgrown its State House. Tho a spacious edifice, and when erected amply large for all departments of the State government, the judicial department, the arsenal and State Museum of Natural History, have been crowded out of it, and compelled to find more commodious quarters in extra buildings. The growth of the State Historical department is overrunning the limits assigned to it, and if retained in its present rooms must soon box up some of its collections and store them elsewhere.

The *Journal* calls the attention of the General Assembly to this condition, and respectfully urges the necessity of more room and enlarged facilities for the Historical Library—in a word, a new building commensurate with its increasing needs including also apartments suitable for all requirements of the Illinois State Historical Society.

THE GEOLOGICAL SURVEY.

It may not be generally known that Illinois ranks third, among the states of the Union, in mineral products. The output of minerals, from its own resources, in 1907, reached the value of $93,415,404, and with the added pro-

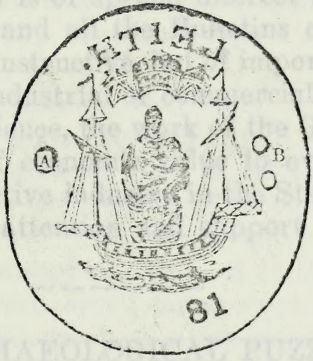
duction from imported material (iron and zinc), amounted to $152,221,284. Since then the quantity of coal mined has annually greatly increased, more and diverse uses for clay have been found, and the demand for stone, for building, manufacturing cement, and soil fertilization has been very active. The existence of petroleum in Illinois was practically unknown prior to 1904, but since that date the oil-bearing sand stratas, particularly in the southeastern counties of the State, have been revealed by the drill, and the 24,540,938 barrels of coal oil extracted in 1907, rated the State as third in rank also in that production. The discovery of natural gas coincident with that of oil, has continued in unabated volume, and proved a source of very considerable revenue.

To gain a fuller knowledge of the State's economic resources and their development, and to solve the many cognate problems of vast public interest, as the reclamation of undrained lands, regulation of the water supply, improvement of certain soils, etc., and to disseminate that knowledge among the people, the Geological Survey was created by the Legislature, and organized in 1905. The President of the State University is its secretary, and the State University its headquarters. The results of its five years of activity have been of much importance. It has closely co-operated with the United States Geological Survey in surface topography and geology, the study of coal fields, collection of statistics, etc., and in other lines of investigation with the United States Agricultural Department, and the Internal Improvement and Waterways Commissions of the State.

Its work is educational, and the results of its labors (so far) have been published in a series of Bulletins for free distribution. The latest Bulletin issued, No. 15, tho limited in its scope, is of peculiar interest, not only to the scientist and political economist, but to the historian and general reader as well. Its title is "Geography of the Middle Illinois Valley," and it treats of the main physi-

ographic features of that portion of the Illinois River Valley between Hennepin and Peoria. The author, Prof. Harlan H. Barrows, also describes the Hennepin canal, and reviews the factors affecting the Deep Waterway movement.

Commencing at the beginning with a study of the underlying rocks, including the water-bearing sand stones, the coal measures, and stratas of shale and lime stones, he gives the history of the glacial period, and the many changes wrought in that area by its erosions and surface deposits, up to the cessation of outflow of the great northern lakes through the Illinois river valley, when finding a new outlet eastward to the St. Lawrence. He then details the physical forces, still in active operation, that carved out the courses of tributary streams, formed terraces and alluvial bottoms, and otherwise modified that region to its present appearance. The final chapter is devoted to the discussion of geographic conditions and events and factors exterior to it, that have influenced the development of the middle Illinois valley. Its location between the lakes and the Mississippi, with communication between the two completed by the Illinois-Michigan canal, was of the first importance. He then shows the causes for the southern portion of the State having been settled by immigrants from the south, and the northern portion by those from the latitude of New England and Ohio, the two elements meeting in the area described. And he traces the reasons actuating the early settlers to select the locations they did, and adopting their well-known pioneer methods of life. He tabulates, by diagrams, the distribution and density of population in different sections of the State by decades from 1820 to the present, and states that "Today the counties bordering the Illinois river and its continuation, the Illinois-Michigan canal, contain 51 per cent (over one-half) of the population of the State."



ARCHAEOLOGICAL PUZZLE.

Relic from an Indian grave near the bluffs in the American Bottom, east of Cahokia, St. Clair county, Ill.

A. A small patch of white metal.

B. Two small perforations through the plate.



He discusses at length such topics as "The Influence of the River and Canal upon Population and Products; The Decline of River and Canal Commerce; Attempts to Improve the Navigation of the Illinois River; The Railroads and the Settlement of the Great Prairies; The Development of Manufactures, Early Industries," etc., and closes with a review of the demand and reasons for a deep waterway through the Illinois valley and on southward. This Bulletin is of special interest to all students of Illinois history; and all the Bulletins of the Survey, are not only highly instructive, but of importance to every citizen engaged in industrial or commercial pursuits. Besides its value to science, the work of the Geological Survey of Illinois is of economic value to every branch of business and productive industry in the State, and should receive the earnest attention and support of the people.

AN ARCHAEOLOGICAL PUZZLE.

Near the foot of the bluffs in the American Bottom, directly east of old Prairie du Pont, along the banks of the *Ruisseau Platte,* there is one of the many ancient village sites, and burying grounds of the Indians found in that interesting locality. When digging a ditch there several years ago numerous relics of the aboriginal occupants of what is now St. Clair county were unearthed, including human bones, implements and pipes of stone, and beads made of sea shells, bone, and copper. For a long time the ground there has been in cultivation, but yet the plow every season turns out fragments of human skeletons, broken pottery, pieces of flint and the usual secrement of old Indian camps.

Some time ago a school boy, while prowling about that field in idle search for anything curious caught the glimpse of burnished metal among the fragmentary remains of early savage life profusely scattered over the

newly-plowed soil. Securing the object he took it to his home where, upon examination, it proved to be a work of art of a modern race, and of more recent date than that of the Stone Age. It was sent to the Illinois State Historical Society for identification, and for that purpose it is here represented, in actual size, and described, with the hope, and request, that some of the *Journal* readers will send us a solution of its several puzzling features. The metal of which it is made is either brass or bronze, and is but slightly corroded after its long burial in an Indian grave.

The first impression, that it is a common Catholic medal is, upon close inspection, not well sustained. Almost the quarter of an inch in thickness, its edges and the reverse side are plain and smoothly polished. The eye, or loop, usual at the upper end of medals, for their suspension, is absent in this; but at B, on the left of the central figure, two small holes were drilled through it, and at A a small patch of white metal seems to indicate that originally something may have been attached to the surface there with solder. In the scroll above the figure of the Madonna and Child—not discernable in the cut—is plainly seen, with other symbols, the *Fleur De Lis,* emblematic of French royalty, and conclusive of its French origin. The letters and numerals on its face, however, are unmistakably English, and are transposed, or reversed, as type are ordinarily set for printing. This strange peculiarity of the object suggests the explanation that it may have been designed—and used—for printing; or as a seal, as the impression made by it on paper or sealing wax, transforms the unintelligible word at the upper margin into plain LEITH, and the numerals 81 below the caraval become 18, as though intended for the first two figures of (1800) the last century, leaving the balance of the date blank to be supplied as required, with pen or otherwise.

But this is mere supposition. Tho undoubtedly having some religious significance, it is obviously not a medal of the class commonly issued by the Catholic church of Europe a century or two ago; yet may have served the similar office of a sacred talisman for some devout soldier or sailor.

That this strange object of European manufacture, and comparatively recent date, should be recovered from an old Indian burying ground in the American Bottom is not at all mysterious. Many instances are recorded of metal implements, utensils and ornaments—such as iron tools, copper kettles, silver crosses, glass beads, etc., brought to this country from across the Atlantic—having been found in Indian mounds as well as in their graves. Almost coincident with the discovery of America by Europeans they began exchanging with the natives here the wares and products of the old hemisphere for those indigenous to the new. The glittering novelties of civilization traded to the coast Indians, transmitted by barter or reprisal from tribe to tribe, were not long in reaching the Mississippi. Soon the enterprising trader and adventurous *coureur des bois*, and the self-sacrificing Jesuit missionary penetrated far into the interior, taking there various articles of foreign make that, by devious ways, passed into the possession of the red lords of the soil to be, according to their customs, ultimately buried with them. And thus we have indubitable evidence of the ancient aboriginal burial customs, including mound building, having been continued here for some time after intrusion of the civilized white race.

It may be that the interesting relic here presented is quite well known to some of our readers, especially to students of numismatics, or to those versed in the lore of the Catholic church, who will kindly oblige us by information of its probable date, origin and the purpose it was intended to fulfill.

But this is mere supposition. Tho undoubtedly having some religious significance, it is obviously not a medal of the class commonly issued by the Catholic church of Europe a century or two ago; yet may have served the similar office of a sacred talisman for some devout soldier or sailor.

That this strange object of European manufacture, and comparatively recent date, should be recovered from an old Indian burying ground in the American Bottom is not at all mysterious. Many instances are recorded of metal implements, utensils and ornaments—such as iron tools, copper kettles, silver crosses, glass beads, etc., brought to this country from across the Atlantic—having been found in Indian mounds as well as in their graves. Almost coincident with the discovery of America by Europeans they began exchanging with the natives here the wares and products of the old hemisphere for those indigenous to the new. The glittering novelties of civilization traded to the coast Indians, transmitted by barter or reprisal from tribe to tribe, were not long in reaching the Mississippi. Soon the enterprising trader and adventurous *coureur des bois*, and the self-sacrificing Jesuit missionary penetrated far into the interior, taking there various articles of foreign make that, by devious ways, passed into the possession of the red lords of the soil to be, according to their customs, ultimately buried with them. And thus we have indubitable evidence of the ancient aboriginal burial customs, including mound building, having been continued here for some time after intrusion of the civilized white race.

It may be that the interesting relic here presented is quite well known to some of our readers, especially to students of numismatics, or to those versed in the lore of the Catholic church, who will kindly oblige us by information of its probable date, origin and the purpose it was intended to fulfill.

THE ILLINOIS STATE ACADEMY OF SCIENCE.

This institution, organized four years ago by a few of our enthusiastic scientists, is now in flourishing condition. It has issued three volumes of Transactions, and has an active working membership of over 400. Prof. A. R. Crook, Curator of the State Natural History Museum, at Springfield, is the permanent secretary, and the other officers for 1910-11 (elected annually) are, President, John M. Coulter, Chicago; Vice President, R. O. Graham, Bloomington; and Treasurer, J. C. Hessler, Decatur. As other scientific associations, the Academy has no fixed place for holding its annual meetings—which occur in the month of February. The meeting of last February was held at the State University, in Urbana, and the next February meeting will probably be at the Chicago University. The membership fees are one dollar for initiation, and then one dollar annually.

The membership of the Academy is not yet sufficiently large to be divided into sections in its transactions, and its proceedings comprise papers read, discussions and symposiums. Psychiatry is the special science of but one member, Dendrology of one, Parasitology of one, and Archaeology of two. The other sciences are well and ably represented.

The transactions at the annual meetings are varied, and abound in instructive interest. Much study and attention are devoted to the ecology of the Illinois flora and fauna, while chemistry, geology, biology, etc., receive their full share; and the exercises are interspersed with no less interesting popular dissertations on such subjects as "The Chinese Problem," "The Passing of the Prairie Chicken," "Observations on Robin Nests," etc.

It is hoped that the day is not far distant when the people of our State, by their representatives in the Legislature, will provide a much-needed building at the capi-

tal for the home and proper care of the State Museum and the Historical Library with their concomitant guardians and agencies, the State Academy of Science, and the State Historical Society.

ANOTHER LETTER IN RELATION TO THE JOURNAL OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

CHICAGO, October 15, 1910.

MRS. JESSIE PALMER-WEBER, *Secretary Illinois State Historical Society,* Springfield, Illinois:

DEAR MADAM—Noting Mr. Worthington's criticism of the Journal in the recent number and your invitation for suggestions I, as one small layman, say *keep right on* if you can, just as it is. They are certainly a handsome volume, and when bound as I intend to have mine as soon as this volume is completed, will, with their fine margins (which will naturally cut down some in binding) make a volume of the size of an ordinary law book which does not run too large for the average book case. I do not deem it needful to reiterate my appreciation of them, as I have heretofore "spoken my mind," and have not changed it. As to cutting the leaves, what book lover does not enjoy it and say with Field:

"Oh, let it such a volume be
As in rare copper plates abounds;
Large paper, clean and fair to see,
Uncut, unique, unknown to Lowndes."

Respectfully,

F. H. SMITH.

PROPOSED CELEBRATION OF THE ORGANZATION OF WOODFORD COUNTY, ILLINOIS, BY THE WOODFORD COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

EUREKA, ILL., Oct. 22, 1910.

MRS. JESSIE PALMER-WEBER, *Springfield, Ill.:*

DEAR MADAM— At the last meeting of the Executive Committee, some weeks ago, we decided to celebrate the 70th anniversary of the organization of our county. Herewith I enclose a newspaper clipping in reference thereto. The same article appears in all the papers of the county this week. Proofs were also sent to the Bloomington and Peoria papers. Doubtless they will make mention of the celebration.

I have not made out the program, but will soon have it under way.

I notice from the Journal that Jersey county has already held the celebration of her 71st anniversary. Ours coming in the winter, we can not hope to have anything but a literary program as it seems to me.

Thomas Bullock, the prime mover of the plan to organize Woodford county, and who suggested the name, presented the petition referred to in the within article, in 1840, before the Legislature. I am very anxious to secure the original petition, if possible, a copy will be next best, and I have thought it might be found among the legislative papers, or it may be in the Journal of 1840 or 1841. If it will not require too much searching I would like to ask you to see whether the original petition can not be found.

Later I will send you a program with invitation to be present at the celebration. I hope you may find it possible to be present.

Sincerely,

L. J. FREESE.

COUNTY ANNIVERSARY.

Celebration of 70th Anniversary of Organization of Woodford County.

In 1840, the settlers of Walnut Grove placed a petition before the Legislature for the formation of Woodford county with Versailles as the seat of justice. The bill entitled "An Act for the Formation of the County of Woodford," was signed by the Governor, February 27, 1841. In accordance with this measure, the county, the coming February, will have been formed seventy years. The petition met with so much opposition by the settlers living west of Walnut Grove, who wished to organize a county with Washington as the county seat, and later the removal of the county seat from Versailles to Hanover was so fiercely contested by the people living at the county seat and vicinity, that the whole movement is an interesting chapter in the history of Woodford county.

The Woodford County Historical Society has decided to celebrate the seventieth anniversary of the formation of Woodford county with suitable program, and is making active preparation for that occasion.

There are still living in the county and elsewhere a few men and women, then mere boys and girls, who remember the discussions and excitement incident to these events. So far as possible the events will be recounted by these same boys and girls.

The society desires the names of all those living in the county at that time. Please send your names to either of the undersigned. We would also be pleased to learn of incidents that took place in connection with the movement to organize the county or the removal of the county seat to Hanover, or even while Versailles enjoyed the distinction of being the county seat.

The celebration is for the people of the county and those out of the county who may care to attend. We ask the assistance of all. The board of supervisors has al-

ready given substantial aid. May we hear from others, who have, if only in memory, the information we seek.

L. J. Freese, *President.*

Miss Amanda Jennings, *Sec.*

Eureka, Ill. October 20, 1910.

NECROLOGY

NECROLOGY

NECROLOGY

DEATH OF GENERAL EUGENE A. CARR.

General Eugene A. Carr, a retired officer of the U. S. Army, and a brother of Hon. Clark E. Carr, President of the Illinois State Historical Society, died, of asthma, at his home in Washington city, on the 2d day of December, 1910. He was the victim, some time ago, of an automobile accident, from which he never fully recovered.

General Carr was born in New York on March 20, 1830, and graduated at the West Point Military Academy in 1850, receiving at that time a commission of brevet second lieutenant. He was raised to the rank of first lieutenant in the First U. S. Cavalry, March 3, 1855, and to captain on June 11, 1858. Assigned to the Third Regiment of Illinois Cavalry Volunteers, as lieutenant-colonel, he saw his first service in the Civil War at the battle of Wilson Creek, August 10, 1861, where, "for gallant and meritorious service," he was promoted to colonel of that regiment. For "conspicuous bravery" at the battle of Pea Ridge, March 7, 1862, he was made a major in the regular army, and on May 17, 1863, he was brevetted colonel "for gallant and meritorious conduct" at the Black River Bridge battle, in Mississippi. For similar service at the capture of Little Rock, Ark., he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, and on March 13, 1865, attained the full rank of major-general.

In the many other engagements of the Civil War in which General Carr participated he displayed the same cool courage and remarkable military skill. He received a medal of honor for his "distinguished gallantry" at the

battle of Pea Ridge, in directing the deployment of his command (the Third Illinois Cavalry), and holding his ground under a terrific fire of shot and shell," during which he was several times wounded.

After the war closed, General Carr, as colonel of the Fourth U. S. Cavalry, experienced a great deal of hard service in the Indian campaigns of the Southwest. In 1885-87, when stationed at St. Louis, he was very popular and prominent socially—as he was invariably at all stations. He there aided in organizing the first commandery of the Loyal League of Missouri, and was its first commander. His son, Clark Carr, there married a daughter of Colonel Don Morrison, and was, later, a major in the Spanish-American War.

Arriving at the age limit, General Carr was retired from active service on February 15, 1895, with the rank of brigadier-general, and from that time resided in Washington city. Very few men who passed through the Civil War gained more enviable reputation for bravery, skill, and all the true soldierly qualities than General Carr. As commander of the Third Illinois Cavalry, he added credit and luster to the achievements of our volunteers in that terrible conflict. Of splendid stature and military bearing, General Carr was an ideal soldier. He was a fine speaker, and fluent and interesting in conversation. His superior attainments, genial social disposition, his noble character and courtly manners, compelled the admiration and sincere friendship of all with whom he came in contact.

GENERAL WESLEY MERRITT.

General Carr's death was followed on the next day by that of another distinguished soldier of the great American conflict of 1861-65. On the 3d of December, 1910,

General Wesley Merritt died at Natural Bridge, Virginia, at the age of 74 years, 5 months, and 23 days. He was born in New York on June 10, 1836. In his infancy he was brought to Illinois by his parents, Hon. John Willis Merritt and wife, who settled in Looking Glass Prairie, St. Clair County, subsequently removing to Belleville, the county seat. There Wesley acquired the rudiments of his education in the common schools of that era. In 1855 Colonel Bissell, then representing that district in Congress, sent Wesley as a cadet to the West Point Military Academy. Graduating there in 1860, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the Second U. S. Dragoons, and ordered to join that regiment at Camp Floyd, in Utah, where he reported for duty to Colonel Philip St. George Cooke. So favorably was the colonel impressed by Wesley's intelligence and military aptness that he appointed him adjutant of the regiment and assistant adjutant-general of the Utah department.

The next year, 1861, found him, at the beginning of the Civil War, an aide-de-camp on General Cooke's staff in the defenses of the national capital. Transferred to General Stoneman's staff in 1862, he saw much active service in the Richmond campaigns. Returning to his regiment, he was with it in the bloody engagement at Beverly Ford, where his bravery and skillful management were so conspicuous that he was publicly commended by General Buford. Rapid promotion followed his evident military ability. He was made a brigadier-general of volunteers and placed in command of the reserve cavalry brigade of the Army of the Potomac. When but 27 years of age, as a general, he succeeded General Buford in command of that division operating in Virginia. Brevetted lieutenant-colonel in the regular army, and a general of volunteers, he accompanied General Sherman to Charlottesville and was then placed in command of a division of the army in the Shenandoah Valley. General Merritt led the Cavalry charges at Bev-

erly Ford, Culpeper Court House, Brandy Station, Barnett's Ford, Todd's Tavern, Hawe's Shop, Meadow Bridge, and at Gettysburg.

After Lee's surrender at Appomatox, General Merritt was assigned to the command at Shreveport. In 1876 he was commissioned colonel of the Fifth U. S. Cavalry and appointed Military Inspector at Chicago. Then for six years he had much hard marching and considerable severe fighting with hostile Indians in the Northwest. From 1882 to 1886 he was Superintendent of the Military Academy at West Point, and in 1887 was promoted to brigadier-general. In 1898 he commanded the Army of Invasion and was made Military Governor of the Philippine Islands. In 1905 he was commissioned a major-general. At the close of the war with Spain he accompanied Chief Justice Fuller to Paris as a member of the commission to draft the terms of the peace treaty, and his advice chiefly influenced our government to retain possession of the Philippine Islands.

General Merritt was twice married; his second wife, whom he married in London in 1898, being the granddaughter of Judge John D. Caton, late justice of the Illinois Supreme Court.

Though not born in Illinois, General Merritt was in every essential respect an Illinoisan. His father, a learned man and able lawyer and writer, represented St. Clair County in the Legislature, and was successively and successfully the editor of the *Belleville Advocate*, founder and editor of the *Salem Advocate*, and editor of the *Illinois State Register*. His brother, Hon. Thomas E. Merritt, was for more than twenty years a member of the Illinois Legislature, first of one House and then of the other; and Hon. Edward L. Merritt, another brother, repeatedly represented Sangamon County in the lower House.

General Wesley Merritt was a thorough gentleman, noted for his modesty, his dignified, honorable deportment, and fine social qualities. His record in war was brilliant, in peace it was illustrious for manly integrity and the highest citizenship. He was buried at West Point by lamplight on the night of December 6th, with the military honors of his rank.

DEATH OF GENERAL JOHN COOK

John Cook was born in Belleville, Ills., June 12, 1825; died at Ransom, Mich., October 13, 1910. He was buried in Oak Ridge cemetery, Springfield, Illinois.

He was the son of Daniel P. Cook, an early Illinois member of Congress, and for whom Cook County was named. His mother was Mrs. Julia Edwards Cook, the daughter of Ninian Edwards, Territorial Governor of Illinois.

General Cook was married October 20, 1847, to Miss Susan Lamb, daughter of James L. Lamb of this city. By this union seven children were born, of whom three survive—James L. Cook and John C. Cook of Springfield and William J. Cook of Chicago.

General Cook was later married to Miss Mary E. Baker of Ransom, Mich., in September 1889. His wife and four children survive him.

General Cook was in the dry goods business for several years, and later went into the real estate business. He was mayor of Springfield in 1855, and was sheriff of Sangamon County in 1856.

General Cook was one of the first to respond to the call for volunteers, and his regiment, the Seventh Illinois Infantry, was the first to leave the State during the Civil War.

He was quarter master general of Illinois prior to the Civil War and later commanded the First Regiment. He was made the commander for the Third Brigade for General Charles F. Smith's Division, which had charge of Fort Donelson.

He received the message bearing the surrender of Fort Donelson through General Smith to General Grant. He was then promoted to brevet major-general. As a token of appreciation of the service and good conduct shown at Fort Donelson, Governor Yates, on behalf of the people, presented him with a beautiful sword.

General Cook was a member of the Legislature in 1868. He was sent as the agent for the Sioux Indians to the Rose Bud agency in 1879.

A fuller notice of the life of General Cook, and some account of his family, will be presented at the annual meeting of the Illinois State Historical Society in May, 1911.

LEGH KIMBALL BRAINERD.

Legh Kimball Brainerd was born in Springfield, Ill., March 28, 1867, and died at Mercy Hospital, Chicago, December 3, 1910. He was the son of Gideon R. Brainerd and Elizabeth Lamb Brainerd. Mr. Brainerd belonged by the ties of blood and family connection with many of the prominent families of Central Illinois. His mother was born in Springfield, the youngest daughter of James L. Lamb, a pioneer merchant of Kaskaskia, and later of Springfield.

James L. Lamb came to Springfield in 1831 from Kaskaskia, and was for forty years connected with all the movements for the growth and betterment of the city. The Lamb family were connected with the Roberts,

Mather, Edwards, Forquer, Jayne, Slater, Cook, Trumbull, Black, Remann, Owsley, and Palmer families and many others whose names were familiar to early residents of Illinois.

Legh K. Brainerd was educated in the public schools of Springfield and studied law with the firm of Connolly and Mather. He was admitted to the bar in 1889, and was assistant United States district attorney for the Southern District of Illinois during the second administration of Mr. Cleveland.

He was married August 25, 1891, to Edna J. Shipp of Petersburg, Illinois. When a small child he fell down the stairway in the home of his parents, and this accident caused a serious injury to his hip. He was taken to New York by his granfather, Mr. Lamb, and his aunt, for surgical treatment by the noted Dr. L. A. Sayre. This aunt, later Mrs. John M. Palmer, gave him the most devoted and affectionate care and became deeply attached to him, which attachment continued in an increasing degree up to the day of his death.

Mr. Brainerd was much interested in the history of his native State, and was well versed in the local history of Springfield. He was a member of the Illinois State Historical Society and of the Sons of Veterans. He was a man of tender heart and the most generous impulses. His death was very sudden. He was called away before he had reached middle life, but to those who knew him well his taking away has left a void which will not soon be filled. He leaves, besides his wife, one son, his mother, three brothers and one sister and his aunt, Mrs. John M. Palmer, whose devotion to him was more like the love of a mother for a favorite child.

Mr. Brainerd was buried in beautiful Oak Ridge cemetery on December 5, 1910.

Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society.

No. 1. *A Bibliography of Newspapers Published in Illinois prior to 1860. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., professor in the University of Chicago; assisted by Milo J. Loveless, graduate student in the University of Chicago. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1899.

No. 2. *Information Relating to the Territorial Laws of Illinois, passed from 1809 to 1812. Prepared by Edmund J. James, Ph. D. 15 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1899.

No. 3. *The Territorial Records of Illinois. Edited by Edmund J. James, Ph. D., professor in the University of Chicago. 170 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1901.

No. 4. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1900. Edited by E. B. Greene, Ph. D., secretary of the society. 55 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1900.

No. 5. *Alphabetic Catalog of the Books, Manuscripts, Pictures and Curios of the Illinois State Historical Library. Authors, Titles and Subjects. Compiled under the direction of the Board of Trustees of the Library, by the librarian, Mrs. Jessie Palmer Weber. 363 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1900.

No. 6. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1901. 122 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1901.

No. 7. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1902. 246 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1902.

No. 8. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1903. 376 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1904.

No. 9. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1904. 701 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1904.

No. 10. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1905. 500 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

No. 11. *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1906. 437 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

No. 12. Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1907. 436 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1908.

No. 13. Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1908. 383 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1909.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 1. Edited by H. W. Beckwith, President Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library. 642 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1903.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 2. Virginia series, Vol. 1. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord. CLVI and 663 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1907.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 3. Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858. Lincoln Series, Vol. 1. Edited by Edwin Erle Sparks, Ph. D., 627 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1908.

*Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 4. Executive Series, Vol. 1. The Governors' Letter-books, 1818-1834. Edited by Evarts Boutell Greene and Clarence Walworth Alvord. 317 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1909.

Illinois Historical Collections, Vol. 5. Virginia Series, Vol. II. Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790. Edited by Clarence Walworth Alvord. L and 681 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, Ill., 1909.

*Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. 1, No. 1, Sept., 1905. Illinois in the Eighteenth Century. By Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois. 38 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1905.

Bulletin of the Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 2, June 1, 1906. Laws of the Territory of Illinois, 1809-1811. Edited by Clarence W. Alvord, University of Illinois. 34 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1906.

*Circular Illinois State Historical Library. Vol. 1, No. 1, Nov., 1905. An outline for the study of Illinois State history. Compiled under the direction of the Board of Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library, by Jessie Palmer Weber, Librarian of the Illinois State Historical Library and Secretary of the Illinois State Historical Society, assisted by Georgia L. Osborne, assistant Librarian. 94 pages, 8 vo., Springfield, 1905.

Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society. Vol. I, Nos. 1-4. April, 1908, to January, 1909. Vol. II, Nos. 1-4, April, 1909, to January, 1910. Vol. III, Nos. 1-4, April, 1910, to January, 1911.

---

*Out of print.

F 896.444

5275 4